School of Theology at Claremont
1001 1413281

Methodist
Historical Society

Southern California-Arizona
Conference

Theology Library

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

BX
8495
A8
A2
1900
V.1

JOURNAL

OF

REV. FRANCIS ASBURY

BISHOP OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In Three Volumes.

VOLUME I.

FROM AUGUST 7, 1771, TO DECEMBER 31, 1786

NEW YORK: EATON & MAINS
CINCINNATI: JENNINGS & PYE

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE FOLLOWING IS THE PREFACE WHICH MR. ASBURY PREFIXED TO THE FIRST NUMBER OF THE SECOND VOLUME OF HIS JOURNAL, WHICH WAS PRINTED DURING HIS LIFETIME.

IN the month of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, I embarked in England for America; at which time the memoirs I have written of my life commenced. As I considered my station on the American continent, in the order of Divine Providence, as a situation in which I should frequently be exposed to censure and jealousy, I thought it highly expedient, for my own satisfaction and the confirmation of my friends, to keep an impartial diary of my intentions, resolutions, and actions, as a Christian and a minister, that I might have, through this medium, a constant and reasonable answer for mine accusers. From the nature and design of the work, it must have in it many things both unpleasing and uninteresting to curious and critical readers; and perhaps some things exceptionable even to those who enter into its spirit, and read it with affection. In keeping a journal of my life, I have unavoidably laboured under many embarrassments and inconveniences; my constant travelling, the want of places of retirement and conveniences to write, my frequent calls to the pulpit, my extensive epistolary correspondence, and my debility, and sometimes inability of body, have all been inseparable from my station in the Church, and so many impediments to the perfection of the account of my

labours and sufferings in this country. The first volume of the extract of my journal was published, many years after it was written, under the management of others, it being out of my power to attend the press, or even to read over the copy before it was printed:* several inconveniences attending that volume will be avoided in this.

For many years I did not determine to publish a second volume of the extract of my journal: but the advice of my friends, and the prospects of my approaching dissolution, have determined me on its publication.†

As I have had no certain dwelling-place in America, my manuscripts have frequently been exposed to be lost and destroyed; but, by the permission of Divine Providence, I have collected them together.

The Methodists of late years have become a more numerous body, consequently more obnoxious to their enemies. The Scripture is fulfilled even amongst us, "Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." Some, who were for a long time our confidential friends and fellow-labourers, are now become our most inveterate foes, and have written and published books against our characters, government, and discipline. And as I am considered the most ostensible character in the Methodist Church in America, I have frequently to bear the greatest weight of their invectives. But impartial readers will not, I am persuaded, give an implicit assent to the asseverations of those who may be under personal resentment against the body, or individuals, without duly considering the possibility of their being influenced by self-interest, jealousy, or prejudice.

* This volume, now reprinted, was corrected by the author.

† This determination was not carried into effect, except one small number, which is now republished with the corrections of the author.

And as I have been (under God and my brethren) the principal overseer of the work in America, and have constantly travelled from the centre to the circumference of the Connexion, I flatter myself that reasonable men will acknowledge that I have always had an opportunity of obtaining better information relative to the true state of the whole work than any other man could possibly have. Would it not then be highly injudicious to prefer a history of Methodism, written by men of small and contracted information, (and apostates from its principles,) to such a history of its progress as will be presented to the public in my journals? And, if I may be credited, I can declare, that in the critical and delicate circumstances that I have been necessitated to stand in relative to the characters of men, I have never knowingly deviated from the principles of that sacred charity which obligates us to treat each other with all possible tenderness.

If I have injured the character of man, woman, or child, in journal representation, I have done it inadvertently, and sincerely ask their pardon. In stationing the preachers I have known no man after the flesh; but have, to the utmost of my power, endeavoured to keep an eye to the glory of God, the usefulness of the ministry, and the benefit of the people. I have attempted to give a simple narration of facts in the integrity of my heart, and in the fear of God.

My intention is, as much as possible, to remove every hinderance out of the way, and to give no occasion for offence to any man. But if, after all, my attempts prove unsuccessful, I can, in the approbation of my own heart, and in the company of my old, faithful, and constant American friends and brethren, through the medium of my journal, look back upon what God has wrought, and say, "Hitherto the Lord hath helped." We can thus comfort and console ourselves

with the past lovingkindness of the Lord; and the years in which his right hand hath been bare, will thus, to us, be rendered more delightful.

I had thoughts of leaving my manuscripts to the executors of my will, to be published by them after my death, but found, upon reconsideration, that their contents respecting persons and things were of such a nature that no person could do it so well as myself.* Should my life be spared, the volumes will be brought forward in course. As soon as one is disposed of, another will be put to press, until the whole is published.

FRANCIS ASBURY.

* The greater part of the journal which follows, was left in manuscript, but revised under the author's inspection as far down as the year 1807. See the Transcriber's Notice, and page 454, vol. iii, of the following journal.

NOTICE OF THE TRANSCRIBER.

The name of the venerable author of the following journal will create for the work so deep and enduring an interest, in the hearts and minds of those for whom it was more especially prepared, that it becomes proper the transcriber should give some account of the manner in which he conducted the work of transcribing, so that those who are concerned may have satisfactory assurances of its genuineness. The ill health by which Bishop Asbury was so much of his life a sufferer; the crowds in which he was too often compelled to live in the west and south; the succession of visitors he thought it his duty at all times of leisure to receive; his ministerial labours; and above all, the constant occupation of mind which the important concerns of a Church, so great in membership, so widely extended and rapidly increasing, necessarily occasioned, left the first Superintendent of that Church few means of rendering his journal more perfect. The transcriber has not attempted to improve it by giving his own for the author's. Some things in the original work he has taken the liberty of leaving out of the transcript; but there are not many of these, and they are most of them in that part of it which the bishop himself examined during his life. The transcriber not unfrequently found a confusion of dates; and sometimes, as he thinks, a mistake in the names of persons and things, more especially in the author's geographical notices of the districts

through which he made his annual tour; the emendations, in this last particular, are not, it is to be feared, always correct. In places where the author has left, by inadvertence, a sentence unfinished, a thing not uncommon, the transcriber has always tried to supply what was wanting; and where hurry has occasioned evident mistake, as is the case in a few instances, he has ventured upon correction; but he is not sure that in every attempt he has been successful. To those persons yet living, who had, by habits of intimacy with Bishop Asbury, become acquainted with the peculiarity of his conversational and epistolary manner of expressing himself, the style of the present work may not be so pleasing; because it is not so exactly the style they expected—not so decidedly the bishop's. But they must recollect that the author's intention in keeping his journal was, to make a faithful record for posterity; and the transcriber never forgot that its value, in this respect, would be better understood and more highly appreciated by those who can only know the author by his work. The abruptness of sentence in its beginning or its break—the sudden light flashed upon a subject by a suggestion conveyed in words few and strong; the names, descriptive as painting, he was wont to bestow upon persons and things—all these live only in the memory of his surviving friends; and with them must pass away: but that which is of more importance—the identity of Bishop Asbury in the commencement, the continuance, and wonderful increase of Methodism in this country, will give a perpetuity of interest in the record here offered which nothing else can give. The transcriber would not, however, have it supposed that he has entirely departed from Bishop Asbury's style; on the contrary, he presumes he has been enough observant of this to satisfy most readers, inasmuch as the bishop himself, when he examined what had been

transcribed up to 1807, altered but once, and then not much. The public may rest assured that the work is the author's: but here the transcriber must be permitted to speak in the first person. When I give this assurance, I must be understood to mean from the year 1780 to the end of the journal; the original manuscript of all that preceded that date, I never saw: I only know that when printed it did not please the author. The journal of Bishop Asbury might have been better. I once ventured to express my unavailing wishes to him that he had left out many of the uninteresting incidents and travelling notices we find in it, and had put in more of the deep reflections and acute remarks on men, books, and passing events continually afloat in his powerful and observant mind; and that, for the sake of his brethren in the ministry who should follow him, he had made the skeletons of his sermons more perfect, and had added many more. His reply, uttered with much feeling, would have satisfied every candid mind that it was by no ordinary effort so much had been done.

F. HOLLINGSWORTH.

March 28, 1821.

JOURNAL

OF THE

REV. FRANCIS ASBURY.

On the 7th of *August*, 1771, the Conference began at Bristol, in England. Before this, I had felt for half a year strong intimations in my mind that I should visit America; which I laid before the Lord, being unwilling to do my own will, or to run before I was sent. During this time my trials were very great, which the Lord, I believe, permitted to prove and try me, in order to prepare me for future usefulness. At the Conference it was proposed that some preachers should go over to the American continent. I spoke my mind, and made an offer of myself. It was accepted by Mr. Wesley and others, who judged I had a call. From Bristol I went home to acquaint my parents with my great undertaking, which I opened in as gentle a manner as possible. Though it was grievous to flesh and blood, they consented to let me go. My mother is one of the tenderest parents in the world; but, I believe, she was blessed in the present instance with Divine assistance to part with me. I visited most of my friends in Staffordshire, Warwickshire, and Gloucestershire, and felt much life and power among them. Several of our meetings were indeed held in the spirit and life of God. Many of my friends were struck with wonder, when they heard of my going; but none opened their mouths against it, hoping it was of God. Some wished that their situation would allow them to go with me.

I returned to Bristol in the latter end of August, where Richard Wright was waiting for me, to sail in a few days for Philadelphia. When I came to Bristol I had not one penny of money; but the Lord soon opened the hearts of friends, who supplied me with clothes, and ten pounds: thus I found, by experience, that the Lord will provide for those who trust in him.

On *Wednesday, September* 4, we set sail from a port near Bristol; and having a good wind, soon passed the channel. For three days I was very ill with the sea-sickness; and no sickness I ever knew was equal to it. The captain behaved well to us. On the *Lord's day, September* 8, brother W. preached a sermon on deck, and all the crew gave attention.

Thursday, 12th. I will set down a few things that lie on my mind. Whither am I going? To the New World. What to do? To gain honour? No, if I know my own heart. To get money? No: I am going to live to God, and to bring others so to do. In America there has been a work of God: some moving first amongst the Friends, but in time it declined; likewise by the Presbyterians, but amongst them also it declined. The people God owns in England, are the Methodists. The doctrines they preach, and the discipline they enforce, are, I believe, the purest of any people now in the world. The Lord has greatly blessed these doctrines and this discipline in the three kingdoms: they must therefore be pleasing to him. If God does not acknowledge me in America, I will soon return to England. I know my views are upright now: may they never be otherwise!

On the *Lord's day, September* 15, I preached on Acts xvii, 30: "But God now commandeth all men everywhere to repent." The sailors behaved with decency. My heart's desire and prayer for them was, and is, that they may be saved: but O! the deep ignorance and insensibility of the human heart!

The wind blowing a gale, the ship turned up and down, and from side to side, in a manner very painful to one that was not accustomed to sailing: but when Jesus is in the ship all

is well. O what would not one do, what would he not suffer, to be useful to souls, and to the will of his great Master! Lord, help me to give thee my heart now and forever.

Our friends had forgotten our beds, or else did not know we should want such things; so I had two blankets for mine. I found it hard to lodge on little more than boards. I want faith, courage, patience, meekness, love. When others suffer so much for their temporal interests, surely I may suffer a little for the glory of God, and the good of souls. May my Lord preserve me in an upright intention! I find I talk more than is profitable. Surely my soul is among lions. I feel my spirit bound to the New World, and my heart united to the people, though unknown; and have great cause to believe that I am not running before I am sent. The more troubles I meet with, the more convinced I am that I am doing the will of God.

In the course of my passage I read Sellon's Answer to Elisha Cole, on the Sovereignty of God; and I think, no one that reads it deliberately can afterward be a Calvinist.

On the *Lord's day, September* 22, I preached to the ship's company on John iii, 23: but alas! they were insensible creatures. My heart has been much pained on their account. I spent my time chiefly in retirement, in prayer, and in reading the Appeals, Mr. De Renty's life, part of Mr. Norris's Works, Mr Edwards on the Work of God in New-England, the Pilgrim's Progress, the Bible, and Mr. Wesley's Sermons. I feel a strong desire to be given up to God—body, soul, time, and talents: far more than heretofore.

September 29. I preached to the ship's company again, on these words, "To you is the word of this salvation sent." I felt some drawings of soul towards them, but saw no fruit. Yet still I must go on. Whilst they will hear, I will preach, as I have opportunity. My judgment is with the Lord. I must keep in the path of duty.

On the 6th of *October*, though it was very rough, I preached on deck to all our ship's company, from Heb. ii, 3: "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" The

Lord enabled me to speak plainly, and I had some hopes that the interesting truths of the Gospel did enter into their minds. I remember the words of the wise man, "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand." As to my own mind, I long and pray, that I may be more spiritual. But in this I comfort myself that my intention is upright, and that I have the cause of God at heart. But I want to stand complete in all the will of God, "holy as he that hath called me is holy, in all manner of conversation." At times I can retire and pour out my soul to God, and feel some meltings of heart. My spirit mourns, and hungers, and thirsts, after entire devotion.

October 13. Though it was very windy, I fixed my back against the mizen-mast, and preached freely on those well-known words, 2 Cor. v, 20: "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." I felt the power of truth on my own soul, but still, alas! saw no visible fruit: but my witness is in heaven, that I have not shunned to declare to them all the counsel of God. Many have been my trials in the course of this voyage; from the want of a proper bed, and proper provisions, from sickness, and from being surrounded with men and women ignorant of God, and very wicked. But all this is nothing. If I cannot bear this, what have I learned? O, I have reason to be much ashamed of many things, which I speak and do before God and man. Lord, pardon my manifold defects and failures in duty.

October 27. This day we landed in Philadelphia, where we were directed to the house of one Mr. Francis Harris, who kindly entertained us in the evening, and brought us to a large church, where we met with a considerable congregation. Brother Pilmore preached. The people looked on us with pleasure, hardly knowing how to show their love sufficiently, bidding us welcome with fervent affection, and receiving us as angels of God. O that we may always walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called! When I came near the American shore, my very heart melted within me, to think

from whence I came, where I was going, and what I was going about. But I felt my mind open to the people, and my tongue loosed to speak. I feel that God is here; and find plenty of all we need.

November 3. I find my mind drawn heavenward. The Lord hath helped me by his power, and my soul is in a paradise. May God Almighty keep me as the apple of his eye, till all the storms of life are past! Whatever I do, wherever I go, may I never sin against God, but always do those things that please him!

Philadelphia, November 4. We held a watch-night. It began at eight o'clock. Brother P. preached, and the people attended with great seriousness. Very few left the solemn place till the conclusion. Towards the end, a plain man spoke, who came out of the country, and his words went with great power to the souls of the people; so that we may say, "Who hath despised the day of small things?" Not the Lord our God: then why should self-important man?

November 5. I was sent for to visit two persons who were under conviction for sin. I spoke a word of consolation to them, and have hopes that God will set their souls at liberty. My own mind is fixed on God: he hath helped me. Glory be to him that liveth and abideth forever!

Tuesday, November 6. I preached at Philadelphia my last sermon, before I set out for New-York, on Romans viii, 32: "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him freely give us all things?" This also was a night of power to my own and many other souls.

November 7. I went to Burlington on my way to York, and preached in the court-house to a large, serious congregation. Here also I felt my heart much opened. In the way from thence to York I met with one P. Van Pelt, who had heard me preach at Philadelphia. After some conversation, he invited me to his house on Staten Island; and as I was not engaged to be at York on any particular day, I went with him and preached in his house. Still I believe God hath sent me

to this country. All I seek is to be more spiritual, and given up entirely to God—to be all devoted to him whom I love.

On the *Lord's day*, in the morning, *November* 11, I preached again to a large company of people, with some enlargement of mind, at the house of my worthy friend Mr. P.; in the afternoon preached to a still larger congregation; and was invited to preach in the evening at the house of Justice Wright, where I had a large company to hear me. Still, evidence grows upon me, and I trust I am in the order of God, and that there will be a willing people here. My soul has been much affected with them. My heart and mouth are open; only I am still sensible of my deep insufficiency, and that mostly with regard to holiness. It is true, God has given me some gifts; but what are they to holiness? It is for holiness my spirit mourns. I want to walk constantly before God without reproof.

On *Monday* I set out for New-York, and found Richard Boardman there in peace, but weak in body. Now I must apply myself to my old work—to watch, and fight, and pray. Lord, help!

Tuesday, 13. I preached at York to a large congregation on 1 Cor. ii, 2: "I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified," with some degree of freedom in my own mind. I approved much of the spirit of the people: they were loving and serious; there appeared also, in some, a love of discipline. Though I was unwilling to go to York so soon, I believe it is all well, and I still hope I am in the order of God. My friend B. is a kind, loving, worthy man, truly amiable and entertaining, and of a child-like temper. I purpose to be given up to God more and more, day by day. But O! I come short.

Wednesday, 14. I preached again at York. My heart is truly enlarged, and I know the life and power of religion is here. O how I wish to spend all my time and talents for him who spilt his blood for me!

The *Lord's day*, 18, I found a day of rest to my soul. In the morning I was much led out with a sacred desire. Lord,

help me against the mighty! I feel a regard for the people: and I think the Americans are more ready to receive the word than the English; and to see the poor negroes so affected is pleasing; to see their sable countenances in our solemn assemblies, and to hear them sing with cheerful melody their dear Redeemer's praise, affected me much, and made me ready to say, "Of a truth I perceive God is no respecter of persons."

Tuesday, 20. I remain in York, though unsatisfied with our being both in town together. I have not yet the thing which I seek—a circulation of preachers, to avoid partiality and popularity. However, I am fixed to the Methodist plan, and do what I do faithfully as to God. I expect trouble is at hand. This I expected when I left England, and I am willing to suffer, yea, to die, sooner than betray so good a cause by any means. It will be a hard matter to stand against all opposition, as an iron pillar strong, and steadfast as a wall of brass: but through Christ strengthening me I can do all things.

Thursday, 22. At present I am dissatisfied. I judge we are to be shut up in the cities this winter. My brethren seem unwilling to leave the cities, but I think I shall show them the way. I am in trouble, and more trouble is at hand, for I am determined to make a stand against all partiality. I have nothing to seek but the glory of God; nothing to fear, but his displeasure. I am come over with an upright intention, and through the grace of God I will make it appear: and I am determined that no man shall bias me with soft words and fair speeches: nor will I ever fear (the Lord helping me) the face of man, or know any man after the flesh, if I beg my bread from door to door; but whomsoever I please or displease, I will be faithful to God, to the people, and to my own soul.

Saturday, Nov. 24. I went with brother S. and brother W. to Westchester, which is about twenty miles from New-York. My friends waited on the mayor for the use of the court-house, which was readily granted. On the Lord's day

morning, a considerable company being gathered together, I stood up in the Lord's power; yea, I felt the Holy One was nigh. I judged that my audience needed to be taught the first principles of religion: so I spoke from those words, "Now he commandeth all men everywhere to repent." Seriousness sat on the faces of my hearers, and the power of God came both on me and them, while I laboured to show them the nature and necessity of repentance, and the proper subjects and time for it. In the afternoon the congregation was increased, both in number and seriousness: some of the chief men of the town—the mayor and others, were present. I delivered my thoughts on those words, "This is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another." I felt warmth in my soul while I set forth the nature and necessity of faith, and much enlargement towards my hearers. In the evening I preached at one M.'s, at a place called West-Farms, to many persons, on the love of God. The next day I preached at Westchester again to a large company, and felt a sense of God resting on my heart, and much love to the people. Being detained another day by the roughness of the weather, I preached another sermon on this text, "Knowing therefore the terrors of the Lord, we persuade men." In the evening we went to the mayor's, where we lodged that night; and the next day at noon set out for York.

The *Lord's day, December* 2, I found a day of rest to my soul, and much liberty, both in the morning and evening, among the people. O that I may live to God and not to myself, and keep myself free from all worldly entanglements!

Saturday, December 8. As brother B. was still at New-York, I thought it best to make another visit to Westchester. I spent the evening and lodged at the house of one Dr. White, who appears to be an understanding man in the things of God. His wife is also of an amiable disposition, and is touched with a sense of her own state, and that of her neighbours. I spoke to her freely of the willingness of Christ to save now, but unbelief still prevailed. The next morning I

went to the court-house to preach, but the noise of the children, and the ill-behaviour of the unhappy, drunken keeper, caused much confusion. In the afternoon my friend M. informed me that the door of the court-house was shut against me. I felt myself at first a little troubled; but soon after a tavern-keeper gave me the offer of an upper room in his house, where I spoke on those words, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." The power of God was with us, and many of the vilest of those present will, I trust, remember it as long as they live. In the evening I made another visit to West-Farms, and preached there; and my heart was there also touched with the power of God. I lodged that night at the house of Mr. O—y. After supper I asked the family if they would go to prayer. They looked at one another and said, there was need enough. The next morning, when I asked a blessing before breakfast, they seemed amazed. I told them, they wanted nothing but religion. The old father said, it was not well to be too religious. The son said, he thought we could not be too good. I soon afterwards took my leave of them, and preached in the evening at Eastchester to a few who seemed willing to hear, on those words, "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." I found myself straitened and shut up; but the Lord knoweth what he hath to do with me.

Tuesday, December 10. I rode to New-Rochelle, and was received with great kindness by Mr. Devoue and his family, and preached there to a few. The next day also I preached to a large company, and found liberty, and believe the power of God was among us. From thence I rode to Rye, where a few people were collected together to hear the word: and the next day preached to them again. On *Sunday*, 14, I rode back to Eastchester, and preached to a large company, and found some satisfaction in speaking on "The one thing needful." On the Lord's day I preached at New-Rochelle in the church. My text was, "All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." I felt an opening, and was satisfied. I

published myself to preach again in the afternoon, and those who had most opposed me before, came to hear, and behaved well. In the evening I preached in the house of my friend Mr. D. The next day I preached again at Mr. D.'s, and on Tuesday went to Rye, where I had many to hear, and felt some freedom of spirit. The next day I preached at Mairnock, to a company of people who at first took but little notice of the worship of God; but I trust some of them felt the power of truth in their hearts. On Thursday I returned to York, and found my friends in peace.

Lord's day, December 22, I preached to a large company in the evening, and felt much power. I know that God was with us indeed, yea, was nigh to bless the people. On Christmas day, we had a very comfortable time. On Friday the 27th, I set off with two of my friends for Staten Island. On the 28th we arrived at Justice W.'s, where we were entertained with the best his house afforded. From thence I went to my old friend V. P.'s, who received me with his former kindness, and collected a congregation for the evening, to whom I preached, but had a violent pain in my head. After service I went to bed, and was very ill. However, the next day, being the Lord's day, I preached in the morning and also in the afternoon, with some freedom of mind. In the evening I returned and preached at Justice W.'s. Having received an invitation to preach at the house of one Mr. W—d, at the east end of the Island, I visited that place on my return to New-York, where I had a comfortable time.

On *Tuesday* we arrived in New-York. We have been favoured here with a very solemn watch-night. Many felt the power of God.

January 1, 1772. I find that the preachers have their friends in the cities, and care not to leave them. There is a strange party-spirit. For my part I desire to be faithful to God and man. On Thursday evening, I preached my last sermon for a time, on 1 Thess. v, 6: "Let us not sleep as do others, but let us watch and be sober."

On *Friday*, brother S. and myself set out for West-Farms,

and I preached in the evening. On the Lord's day I preached at brother M—y's at half-past nine, in Westchester at three, and at West-Farms at six in the evening. A person showed me much kindness at West-Farms, favouring me with a man and horse all the time I was there, acknowledging the word came home to his heart, and that he was wicked. My friend Hunt, who was a Quaker, said he never was so affected. The next day I went to Westchester, but had only a few to hear me. On *Wednesday* I preached at H—t's, and felt much Divine power in my soul, and an opening among the people. I have found many trials in my own mind, but feel determined to resist. I see traps set for my feet.

Thursday, I preached at D.'s, and had an attentive people to hear, and felt myself warm and zealous. On *Friday* I went to Mairnock, had a large congregation, and felt the divine presence. Many of the people also felt the power of truth, and sunk under the word—it was laid home to the hearts of the people; but some contradicted and blasphemed. I believe God has a work to do among the people in this place. Lord, keep me faithful, watchful, humble, holy, and diligent to the end. Let me sooner choose to die than sin against thee, in thought, word, or deed.

Saturday 13, I preached at one friend B—g's, where many attended to the truth, and showed a willingness to hear. On the Lord's day I preached at D.'s at ten in the morning, at three in the afternoon, and at six in the evening. Many attended, but I fear few felt such deep concern as will induce them to leave their sins, and flee from the wrath to come. At brother H.'s on Monday evening, the house would not hold the congregation: there I felt liberty and power. I hope God will visit them. I have had many trials from Satan, but hitherto the Lord hath helped me against them all. I stand a miracle of mercy! O that I may always be found faithful in doing his will!

On *Tuesday* the 14th I went to Rye: but the people here are insensible. They cry, "The Church! the Church!" There are a few Presbyterians; but they have suffered their meeting-

house to go to ruin, and have lost the power of religion, if they ever had it. I was not a welcome messenger to this people. On *Wednesday* the 15th I preached at two in the afternoon at Mairnock with some power, and in the evening returned, preached at Rye, to a large company, and felt my Master near. *Thursday* 16, I was taken ill with a cold and chill. The next morning I rode to New-City, but the cold pinched me much. On New-City Island a congregation was assembled to receive me. I spoke to them with some liberty, and they wished me to come again. A wise old Calvinist said, he might experience all I mentioned, and go to hell. I said, Satan experienced more than I mentioned, and yet is gone to hell. After preaching I rode to Mr. B.'s, though in much pain. When I had preached there I went to bed. During the whole night I was very ill. My friends behaved very kindly, and endeavoured to prevail upon me to stay there till I was restored: but my appointment required me to set off for Eastchester, where I preached, and rode near eight miles in the evening to New-Rochelle. On the 19th, the Lord's day, I preached three times, though very ill. Many attended, and I could not think of disappointing them. *Monday* the 20th, I rode to P.'s Manor, and preached there at noon, and at six in the evening at P. B.'s in Rochelle. The next day I rode to D.'s, but the day was extremely cold. In the night I had a sore throat, but through the help of God I go on, and cannot think of sparing myself:

> "No cross, no suff'ring I decline,
> Only let all my heart be thine!"

Tuesday the 21st I preached at my friend D.'s for the last time, on, "Those things that ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do." The people seemed deeply affected under the word. In the morning of the 22d, I set out for the New-City, and preached there in much weakness and pain of body, and in the evening went to my friend P.'s. That night I had no rest: and when I arose in the morning, the pain in my throat was worse. On the 23d

I came in a covered sleigh to my friend B.'s, where I took up my lodging, being unable to go any farther. I then applied to a physician, who made applications to my ears, throat, and palate, which were all swelled and inflamed exceedingly. For six or seven days I could neither eat nor drink without great pain. The physician feared I should be strangled, before a discharge took place: but my God ordered all things well. I am raised up again; and cannot help remarking the kindness with which my friends treated me, as if I had been their own brother. The parents and children attended me day and night with the greatest attention. Thus, though a stranger in a strange land, God has taken care of me. May the Lord remember them that have remembered me, and grant to this family life forever more!

February 5. Still I feel myself weak. It is near a fortnight since I came to my friend B.'s. Dr. W. has attended me in all my illness, and did all he could for me gratis. Yesterday was the first day of my going out. I went to Westchester to hear a friend preach. My kind friends S. and W. brought up a sleigh from York on Monday last, but my friends at this place would not suffer me to go with them. In the course of my recovery, I have read much in my Bible, and Hammond's Notes on the New-Testament. I have also met with a spirited piece against predestination. I did not expect to find such an advocate for general redemption in America. This day I ventured to preach at Mr. A. B.'s to his family and a few other people. In the evening returned home, and found Mr. D. L., the former governor's son, there; who lives in the woods near Salem, and invited me to his house. We spent the evening comfortably together. On *Thursday, February* 7, I preached as I had appointed, the man of the house being in a consumption. Though I had not many people to hear me, yet I have reason to hope that my sermon did good to the poor invalid. I felt affected for my friends in this place, who had been in some measure moved by the word on my former visits, but are now returned to their old ways and company. I found myself weak and

unfit to preach, but believe there were some who felt the word come close to their hearts. May God help them to profit by it! On *Friday*, the 8th, I set out for York in a sleigh, and my friends seemed glad to see me. I want to be less concerned about anything except my own work—the salvation of souls. At present I seem determined to consecrate my all to God—body, soul, time, and talents.

On the *Lord's day* found myself weak, but brother P. being ill, I preached in the morning, and found life. Stayed at home on Monday, and read in Mr. Wesley's Notes on the Old Testament. On *Monday*, the 11th, I went to the jail, and visited a condemned criminal, and preached to him and others with some tender feelings of mind, on those words, "Joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth." *Tuesday*, the 12th. This day I have visited many of my friends from house to house, and did not find much evil or much good stirring among them. Now I retire to hold communion with God, and to feel his power.

In the evening my strength increased, and I preached with some freedom. On *Wednesday* I walked out, but caught cold, and returned home chilled and very ill. In the evening when I went into the pulpit, my every limb shook; and afterward went to bed with violent pains in my bones. The sickness continued for three days, and kept me at home for above a week. On *Thursday*, the 20th, I gave an exhortation in public. Having a desire to visit my friends on Staten Island, I set off in the afternoon of the 21st, contrary to the persuasion of my friends in York. S. S., who was tender towards me in my illness, and took care of me as if I had been his father, accompanied me.

Justice W. received us and entertained us kindly; and though weak and weary, I preached at P. V. P.'s to a few persons, with much satisfaction. Mr. D. invited me to preach in his house, to which I consented; and Justice W. sent us there on the Lord's day, with several of his family. I preached twice at that gentleman's house to a large company. Some, it appeared, had not heard a sermon for half a year; such a

famine there is of the word in these parts, and a still greater one of the *pure* word. I returned in the evening to Justice W.'s, and preached to a numerous congregation with comfort. Surely God sent me to these people at the first, and I trust he will continue to bless them, and pour out his Spirit upon them, and receive them at last to himself! *February* 23, I preached again at Justice W.'s to many people, and the Lord was with me. My labours increase, and my strength is renewed. Though I came here weak, yet after preaching three times I felt myself strong. Thanks be to God, who hath raised me up from so low a state! On the 24th, I preached at A. W.'s, at two in the afternoon, to a large company, and had an invitation to go to the south part of the Island: in the evening also I preached at the same place. On the 26th, I preached at the ferry, on my way to New-York, to a few people, though some came two miles on foot. After preaching, I visited a young man who seemed to be at the point of death: he was full of unbelief, and I fear it was through his Calvinistic notions.

Thursday, the 27th, we arrived in York. I found brother P. had set off for Philadelphia in the morning. In the evening I met the society, and felt myself assisted and enlarged. At night I slept with holy thoughts of God, and awoke with the same: thanks be to God!

After having preached in a large upper room, at Mr. T.'s in Amboy, where many came to hear, and I was much favoured in my own soul, an innkeeper invited me to his house, and kindly desired that I would call on him when I came again.

Friday, 27. I set off on a rough-gaited horse, for Burlington; and after being much shaken, breakfasted at Spotswood; fed my horse again at Crosswick's, and then thought to push on to Burlington; but the roads being bad, and myself and horse weary, I lodged with a Quaker, on whom I called to inquire the way. He not only invited me to tarry all night, but also treated me with great kindness. The next day I rode to town very weary; and on the Lord's day preached in the court-house to many hearers.

Monday, 30. After riding to New-mills, in company with some friends, in a wagon, I preached in a Baptist meeting-house, and was kindly received.

Tuesday, 31. Finding the people were divided among themselves, I preached from these words: "This is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another;" and humbly hope my labour was not in vain. The same night we came to Burlington.

April 2. I came to Philadelphia, and finding brother B. and brother W. there, was much comforted. Brother B.'s plan was: that he should go to Boston; brother P. to Virginia; brother W. to York; and that I should stay three months in Philadelphia. With this I was well pleased.

Friday, 4. We dined with Mr. R., who cannot keep negroes for conscience' sake; and this was a topic of our conversation.

Saturday, 5. This morning my mind was composed and serene.

April 7. In the evening I preached to a very large audience in the church, after preaching in the day to many poor mortals in the Bettering-house.

April 8. Set out for Bohemia to find Mr. W., (who had been at his own discretion,) that he might wait on Mr. B., in order to go to York for five months. Stopping at Mrs. Withey's* in Chester, to feed myself and my horse, I inquired about preaching in that town, and found this to be the house where Mr. B. and Mr. P. put up; and that the people were pleased with Methodist preaching. After leaving word that I would call to preach there on my return, I set off for Wilmington, expecting to meet Mr. W. there; but we accidentally met just as he was turning off to Mr. T.'s for lodging, about four miles from the town. He seemed glad to see me, and willing to be subject to order.

The next morning Mr. W. went on his way to Philadelphia. Having a desire to go, and see, and hear how things went, I desired him to call and preach at Chester; and I proceeded

* She kept the best Inn on the continent, and always received the Methodist preachers.

to the house of Mr. S., a friend of the Methodists; and then rode on to Newcastle, and stopped at the house of brother F., a tavern-keeper, but a good man. Preached there to a few people, but met with opposition, and found the Methodists had done no great good. The court-house here is shut against us; but it is open for dances and balls; and brother F. has lost his company by receiving us. However, we were comforted together.

April 10. Set out for Bohemia, where I found that some mischievous opposers had thrown the people into confusion.

I have had serious thoughts of going to Baltimore; but the distance, which is ninety miles, seems too much at present.

April 11. Found an inattention to study, an unsettled frame of mind, much insensibility of soul, and a backwardness to prayer. Lord, help me with an active warmth to move, and with a vigorous soul to rise!

Visited an old man who was sick, with whom I had some conversation, though not much; but came away without prayer; and was justly blamed both by my friends and myself. I would have prayed with him; but two men came in, whose countenances I did not like, and therefore neglected my duty through the fear of man. I have nothing to plead to palliate my omission. It is true, that to introduce prayer among prayerless people is not an easy matter; yet this is no excuse for me. Lord, forgive both my secret and open faults; my failings of omission and commission: help me to have respect to all thy commandments; and to be blameless before thee in all things!

Lord's day, 11. Preached to-day at my friend H.'s, as also the evening before. The house was filled both before and after dinner. The Lord gave me great liberty and power; and I humbly believe that some trembled under the word. O, that it may not wear off! I preached from these words: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." After describing the wicked, and showing wherein they forget God, I attempted to prove the torments to be real and eternal, from the real joys and duration of heaven.

Monday, 12. Visited E. T., and saw his father, who is a hundred years old, or more. He had lately lost his wife, who was younger than he; and in her he lost his nurse and earthly comfort.

Tuesday, 13. Was advised and invited to preach at Wilmington; which I did, though there were but few to hear.

Wednesday, 14. Rode to Chester, and preached in the court-house. The church minister and many Quakers were present; but the congregation appeared to be the wildest I had seen in America. But I humbly hope the labour was not all in vain. In the morning I visited, and spoke with great freedom to four men who were under sentence of death.

Thursday, 15. I rode through a heavy rain to Philadelphia, and preached the next morning with some freedom.

Tuesday, 20. My mind is quiet and serene. I am now free from company, which is very pleasing to me, having found that much company is both disagreeable and dangerous.

Wednesday, 21. Met the society, and found both life and liberty among the people. This night Brother W. came in from Virginia. He gives a flaming account of the work there. Many of the people seem to be ripe for the Gospel, and ready to receive us. I humbly hope, before long, about seven preachers of us will spread seven or eight hundred miles, and preach in as many places as we are able to attend. Lord, make us humble, watchful, and useful to the end of our lives!

April 23. Brother W. set off for New-York.

April 24. I preached at Philadelphia with freedom and power.

April 25. Preached to the people with some sharpness. In the evening I kept the door, met the society, and read Mr. Wesley's epistle to them.

Tuesday, 28. I intended to go out of town; but could not get a horse. So I stayed for Brother W., and heard that many were offended at my shutting them out of society-meeting, as they had been greatly indulged before. But this does not trouble me. While I stay, the rules must be attended to; and I cannot suffer myself to be guided by half-hearted Me-

thodists. An elderly Friend told me very gravely, that "the opinion of the people was much changed, within a few days, about Methodism: and that the Quakers and other dissenters had laxed *their* discipline; that none but the Roman Catholics kept it up with strictness." But these things do not move me.

Wednesday, 29. Set out for Burlington, where I met with brother W. and brother K., and found the people there very lively. Two persons have obtained justification under brother W., and a certain Dr. T——t, a man of dissipation, was touched under brother B.'s preaching last night. I admire the kindness of my friends to such a poor worm as I. O my God! remember them! remember me!

Thursday, 30. I humbly hope the word was blest to a large number of people who attended while I preached at the court-house.

Set out for Philadelphia; but about a mile from the city found that the bridge could not be crossed on horseback; so I left my horse and walked to the ferry. Brother W. took the horse and went to Burlington, on his way to York. Was desired to attend the execution of the prisoners at Chester, and J. K. went with me. We found them penitent; and two of the four obtained peace with God, and seemed very thankful. I preached with liberty to a great number of people under the jail wall. The sheriff was friendly and very kind. J. K. preached at the gallows to a vast multitude; after which I prayed with them. The executioner pretended to tie them all up, but only tied one, and let the rest fall. One of them was a young man about fifteen. We saw them all afterward, and exhorted them to be careful. We returned to Philadelphia the same night, and I gave an exhortation.

Tuesday, May 5. Set out for Burlington again, and preached to a serious people. But how is my soul troubled that I am not more devoted! O my God! my soul groans and longs for this.

May 6. My heart was much humbled; but the Lord enabled me to preach with power in my soul.

Thursday, 7. Visited some prisoners; and one of them, who is to be tried for his life, seemed much affected. In the evening I preached, and felt my heart much united to this people. Next morning set off for Philadelphia, and got in time enough for intercession; after which, I visited a sick friend, who rested her soul on God, and then I preached in the evening.

Sunday, 10. Preached in the morning; attended two places of worship in the day; preached again at night; and had a comfortable time in meeting the society.

Monday, 11. Was much stirred up, and found an increase of life in visiting the society; and then preached in the evening.

Tuesday, 12. Set off for the Jerseys. My mind enjoys sweet peace and the love of God. It is my desire to be entirely devoted to God, who opens the hearts of people to receive me, and my heart to deliver his counsel to them.

Wednesday, 13. Preached at three o'clock on, "Behold I stand at the door and knock." O, what a time of satisfaction and power was this to my own soul! Went afterward to Mr. T.'s, and many friends came at eight o'clock, when I was enabled to preach with life.

Thursday, 14. Went to the new church. Surely the power of God is amongst this people. After preaching with great assistance, I lodged at I—c J——s's, and in the morning he conducted me to Gloucester; and thence we went by water to Philadelphia. Here I found a change. Brother Pilmore was come, and the house was given up; which pleased me well, as it was a burden to the people. Brother P——e went to Mr. W.'s, and I went to Mr. W—r's. On Friday night I was heavily afflicted; and dear sister W—r took great care of me. The next morning, through the mercy of God, I was something better, and preached in the evening.

Lord's day, 17. After preaching in the morning, I went to see G. H., who was near to eternity. He had peace in his soul. Some slight me in this place on account of my attention to discipline; and some drop off. But my work is to please God.

Tuesday, 19. Went about sixteen miles into the country,

and preached at eleven o'clock, with energy of soul. A Presbyterian minister, who attended my preaching this morning, accompanied me part of the way back. We conversed by the way, on the evidences of religion, the work of God, and sending out preachers. This morning I arose with more spiritual strength, and felt a great desire to do the will of God with all purity of intention, desire, and thought; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

Wednesday, 20. Went to Trenton; but as the court was sitting, I was obliged to preach in a school-house to but few people; and as there were soldiers in the town, I could hardly procure lodging.

Thursday, 21. Preached on the other side of the river to a few simple people; and in the evening at Burlington, where the congregation was also small on account of the fair.

Friday, 22. In the morning I rode home in great pain; but after dinner went ten miles down the river.

Sunday, 24. We rode down to Greenwich, where I preached at ten o'clock to near three hundred people, collected from different parts; we then rode back to friend P.'s where we dined; and thence to Gloucester, which made near fifteen miles. I preached there at three o'clock to about two hundred people, and then went up the river in a boat to Philadelphia, where I preached at seven o'clock.

Monday, 25. Was unwell, but went to Burlington, and preached in the evening, though very sick.

Tuesday, 26. Found myself very unwell in the morning; but visited a prisoner under sentence of death, and strove much to fasten conviction on his heart. Through the mercy of God, I hope the poor man was humbled.

Wednesday, 27. Went to New-mills, where I preached at four o'clock; and again at ten o'clock the next morning.

Friday, 29. I preached under the jail wall; and for the benefit of the prisoner, attended him to the place of execution. When he came forth, he roared like a bull in a net. He looked on every side, and shrieked for help; but all in vain. O how awful! Die he must,—I fear, unprepared. I prayed

with him, and for him. How difficult it is (if I may use the term) to drench a hardened sinner with religion! I saw him tied up; and then, stepping on a wagon, I spoke a word in season, and warned the people to flee from the wrath to come, and improve the day of their gracious visitation, no more grieving the Spirit of God, lest a day should come in which they may cry, and God may refuse to hear them. We then rode home to Philadelphia, where I exhorted in the evening, and found myself much more drawn out than I expected.

Lord's day, 31. Preached morning and evening with some life; but found that offences increased. However, I cannot help it. My way is to go straight forward, and aim at what is right.

June 1. Preached this morning at five o'clock; and this day I wrote to Mr. Wesley, and experienced a great degree of purity in my soul.

Tuesday, 2. Rose this morning between four and five, and was much quickened in preaching; then went to Haddonfield about noon. Satan assaulted me this day, but the Lord helped and delivered me, for his mercy and truth's sake, and granted me life in my soul.

Wednesday, 3. Preaching at five at Manta creek, I was favoured with an opening and great power. After preaching there, about one hundred people went to Mr. T.'s, one and a half mile off, and there also I preached with life.

Thursday, 5. At Greenwich I was weak in body, but had some liberty in preaching to about two hundred willing people; but at Gloucester, I preached only to a few dead souls, from this striking passage: "The word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." I must observe, that in this journey I have been kept in peace, and had more freedom, life, and power, than I ever experienced in the city.

Saturday, 6. Sailing four miles up the river, I came to Philadelphia in great comfort.

Lord's day, *June* 7. After preaching in the morning, I was

at the table with Mr. S., and many felt the power of God, though I felt but little myself. We had a love-feast to-day, and several could testify that God was with us: some of our Jersey friends spoke of the power of God with freedom.

Monday, 8. With much disagreeable company I set off for Trenton, where many felt the divine power accompanying the word preached.

Wednesday, 10. After preaching on the other side of the river, I returned to Philadelphia, and preached in the evening.

Thursday, 11. Set off in the stage for Bristol, and crossed the water to see a man suspected of murder; but found him very ignorant of things relating to his soul: I then returned to Philadelphia very unwell.

Friday, 12. I was a little better, and rose to preach at five o'clock. The Lord was with me this day at intercession.

Saturday, 13. Hitherto the Lord hath helped. Praised be his dear name!

Lord's day, June 14. After preaching in the morning with some freedom of mind, I went to St. Paul's, and afterward spent the afternoon in my room; then preached, and met the society in the evening; but felt great dryness, and was grieved to see so much conformity to the world, in the article of dress, among our people.

Tuesday, 16. Set off for Burlington; and though weak and infirm, I preached at night with liberty.

Wednesday, 17. I bent my course for New-mills; but still groan for more life, and want to be more holy.

Thursday, 18. After preaching twice at New-mills with great liberty and life, I returned to Burlington; but was very ill that night; and though quite unwell the next morning, yet proceeded on my way to Philadelphia.

Lord's day, June 21. Finding myself much recovered, I preached with some animation.

Monday, 22. This day my heart was in deep exercise.

Tuesday, 23. Walked down to Gloucester-point, and then rode to brother C.'s; and though very weak, weary, wet, and low, while it rained very hard, I preached with some power

to many people from these words: "As the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it."

Wednesday, 24. At Greenwich, I met with Mr. S., who preached and baptized several people that seemed deeply affected. We then rode together, and had some conversation on the insult which Mr. S—y had given Mr. W—y. As Mr. S. knew that Mr. S—y had preached for Mr. W—y, and was well acquainted with his doctrine, he was surprised at his conduct. He said Mr. W—y was undoubtedly a good man, and had been useful to thousands.

Thursday, 25. Travelling back towards Gloucester, I called at 'Squire P.'s; and presented him with a petition for raising £150 to discharge the debt on our preaching-house at Philadelphia. He promised both to give himself, and to propose it to others.

Friday, 26. Returned to Philadelphia, and preached at eight with some power. I find that Satan strives to sow discord among us; and this makes me desirous to leave the city.

Saturday, 27. Felt a great desire to live more to the glory of God; and preached at night with some life. Received a letter from Mr. Pilmore replete with accounts of his preaching abroad, in the church, to a large congregation, and the like. My heart is still distressed for want of more religion. I long to be wholly given up, to seek no favour but what cometh from God alone. I want to breathe after the Lord in every breath.

Lord's day, 28. This was a day of sweet rest to my soul; and the Lord gave me power to speak with some affection.

Monday, 29. Set out for Trenton with some loose and trifling company in the stage. After preaching in the evening

with some life and energy, I went the next day to preach in the field, and then returned and preached with freedom to many people in the court-house.

July 1. Went over the ferry and preached to many people; among whom were some fine women, who behaved with airs of great indifferency. Returning to Trenton, I preached at night, and the next morning at five, after which I set off for Philadelphia with unprofitable company; among whom I sat still as a man dumb, and as one in whose mouth there was no reproof. They appeared so stupidly ignorant, sceptical, deistical, and atheistical, that I thought if there were *no other* hell, I should strive with all my might to shun that. Came home late and weary; but preached with some comfort. I have lately been blessed with much purity of intention, and fervour of spirit; but greatly thirst after living more in God.

Saturday, 4. Went to Burlington, in order to attend the execution of one S., a murderer; and declared to a great number of people under the jail-wall, "He healeth the broken in heart." The poor criminal appeared penitent, behaved with great solidity, and expressed a desire to leave the world.

Then returned to Philadelphia, gave an exhortation that night, and found the Lord's day a day of sweet peace.

Monday, 6. Set out for Burlington again, and spent three days labouring among them. Many seemed much stirred up to seek the kingdom of God.

Thursday, 9. Returned, and found some inward liberty in Philadelphia.

Saturday, 11. Was a day of peace and love to my soul.

Lord's day, 12. Went through the usual exercises of the day, and enjoyed some peace of mind. Our congregations here are small. They cannot bear the discipline and doctrine; but this does not move me.

Monday morning I preached with life, and long to be as an even-rising flame of fire.

Tuesday, 14. Went to the Jerseys and preached at friend T.'s to near one hundred people, though in the time of harvest;

and while preaching from these words, "Ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord," many felt the power of truth, when the darkness and its properties were explained. After describing true religion to about one hundred souls, at J. C.'s, I went on *Wednesday* to Greenwich, and felt much shut up while preaching to about the same number, on, "Fear not, little flock, &c." I then proceeded to Gloucester, which is one of the dullest places I have seen in this country. The same night went to Haddonfield; and the next day preached at J. T.'s to a few attentive hearers, who seemed somewhat affected by the truths of God; especially one S. K., who was greatly concerned on account of his past life, as he had been much devoted to company and liquor. I felt afraid that his concern would not be permanent. However, he accompanied me to the ferry.

Friday, 17. Returned to Philadelphia time enough for intercession, and found it a good time both then and at the evening preaching.

Lord's day, 19. After preaching in the morning, I set off in the afternoon for Trenton, came thither on Monday by noon, and found life in preaching at night.

Monday, July 20. Met with brother S. from New-York, who informed me that I was to go to York; which was what I did not expect; but feel myself quite easy, not being fixed in any place. He gave me an account of Mr. W.'s good behaviour; though I fear, after all, he will settle at Bohemia.

Wednesday, July 22. In meeting the small society of about nineteen persons, I gave them tickets, and found it a comfortable time. They are a serious people; and there is some prospect of much good being done in this place. After preaching on Tuesday morning over the ferry, and in the evening at Trenton, I took leave of them on Wednesday morning, and set off for Philadelphia. Left Philadelphia on the Lord's day evening, after preaching on these words, "If I come again, I will not spare;" and on Monday met with brother B. Went thence to New-mills, where I preached on Tuesday night and

Wednesday morning, and found the people there very affectionate; then returned to Burlington, and found many friends from Philadelphia. We had power among us at night, and the next morning at three I set off for Amboy, and on the way had some conversation with one of Jacob B.'s disciples. We came to the stage-house through much rain and bad roads, about seven o'clock: thence we went to Amboy, and took lodging at a tavern. Have been kept in peace through this journey, felt great courage in the work of God, and go towards York in faith. The congregation at Amboy was small, and they appeared to be such as cared but little for the Gospel; so that my hope of that place is but slender. On Saturday evening, I preached with some power, to a large congregation of rich and poor, from these words, "Even from the days of your fathers, ye have gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you." After preaching with great liberty on the Lord's day, to many people at P. V.'s and justice W.'s on Staten Island, I set off on Monday in a boat for New-York; and arriving about five o'clock, found Mr. W., who that night had preached his farewell sermon, and told the people that he did not expect to see them any more. I have always dealt honestly with him, but he has been spoiled by gifts. He has been pretty strict in the society, but ended all with a general love-feast; which I think is undoing all he has done. However, none of these things move me. My mind is calm, and my soul under a comfortable sense of God; and I am determined, by his grace, to keep on in the way of my duty, if it should be my lot to stand alone.

August 4. My soul felt life, and power, and renewed courage. Discovering the unfaithfulness of some who first spoil a man, and then condemn him, I intend to keep such at a proper distance. In the love-feast this evening, I found that the living could not bear the dead. Mr. W. rose up and spake as well as he could, against speaking with severe reflections on his brother. But all this was mere talk. I know the man and his conversation.

Wednesday, 6. Felt satisfaction and life in meeting the society last night, and spent this day in retirement.

Thursday, 7. Preached in York, from Phil. i, 24, 25: "To abide in the flesh is more needful for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith." Found liberty in my mind while addressing the people, and am determined, in the strength of the Lord, to aim at promoting his glory, and to seek nothing but him.

Friday, 8. After preaching in the morning, I found the Lord near, and had great peace at intercession. It pleases me much to see the people diligent in attending the word; and find myself favoured with liberty and the power of God in my labours among them; and humbly hope, that God will make known his power among this people, and drive Satan from them; and that we shall yet see good days in this place.

Saturday, 9. I found a degree of life in my soul; and on the Lord's day had power, and light, and life, and love, in speaking on these words: "Ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light." The congregations are steady, and we look for the power of God both in our own souls and among the people. O, my God, make bare thine arm! After preaching in the evening of the Lord's day, with some opening of heart, and to a full house, I met the society; and then set out, on Monday morning, for New-Rochelle, and preached the same night at friend D.'s, about thirty miles from York.

Tuesday, 12. My soul does not forget God; but my desire is still towards him, and the remembrance of his name. On Wednesday I found my mind somewhat engaged; but on Thursday had some fears of coming short of eternal life. A cloud rested on my mind, which was occasioned by talking and jesting; I also feel at times tempted to impatience and pride of heart; but the Lord graciously blest me with life and power in preaching at night; and I afterward found my mind fixed on God, and an earnest longing to be always holy in heart and life. After preaching on Friday at New-Rochelle, from

these words, "We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip," I set out for York on a bad horse, and met with indifferent fare, on the road; but reached York on Saturday, and there received a letter from my father and friend, Mr. Mather, who informed me of the preachers' returning to England. Preached also this evening with some satisfaction, but found broken classes, and a disordered society, so that my heart was sunk within me; but it is still my desire to commit myself to God.

Lord's day, 17. Preached in the morning, and then went to preach at Newtown, about twelve miles distant, in the evening. Friend S. was in company with me, and we were obliged to lodge at a tavern; but we were more serious than usual, and spent our time in useful conversation. As it rained, we had but few people at preaching in the morning; we then returned to York about ten o'clock. In this journey I have found my soul comfortable and alive to God, a sacred nearness to God, and power to withstand temptations; though, in the afternoon of the next day, I had cause to blame myself for trifling conversation at noon.

Monday, 18. This has been a day of distress to my soul. I was opposed for meeting the society, because one or two classes met at that time; which seemed to me a very weak objection, as those classes might meet at another time.

August, 21. Preached this morning with great life in my soul, and felt a strong desire to be devoted to God, and more and more engaged to promote his glory both in heart and life. O that my soul could be more intimately and sweetly united to the Lord! In the evening I preached with power; but have found my soul troubled within me, on account of a party-spirit which seems to prevail too much in this place. But they must answer for their own conduct. My business is, through the grace of God, to go straight forward, acting with honesty, prudence, and caution, and then leave the event to Him.

Lord's day, August 24. Preached morning and evening, and

had peace in my own soul. In the evening I met the society, and read Mr. Wesley's letter.

Monday, 25. Early in the morning we crossed the North river, in order to go to Staten Island. Many people attended the word; but I know not what to make of them; for though they seem fond of hearing, yet they do not appear to be much affected. On Tuesday I went to Amboy, and dined with a mixed company of Assembly-men, Church-men, Quakers, &c. Many of them came to hear me in sport, but went away very still. On my return I preached at Mr. W—'s, to many people; on Thursday returned to York, and preached in the evening with some life. Friday my soul was kept in peace and love; and while preaching at night, both myself and others felt the power of God in our souls.

Saturday, 30. I preached with liberty, and can rejoice in God my salvation, finding an increasing desire to live to him alone. *Lord's day*, 31. Found life both morning and evening, and had many people; I also went to church, and heard Dr. O. preach on the divinity of Christ.

Tuesday, September 2. My heart was fixed to seek the Lord; and found some nearness to him, and life in my soul: I preached also in the evening with some comfort.

Wednesday, 3. Preached at five, and found my soul this day fixed to do the will of God.

Thursday, 4. Preached in the morning, and found this a blessed day. My soul was lively, and my heart was filled with holy thoughts of God, and felt a strong and pure desire to pray, and mourn, and long for God. In the evening I preached from these words: "Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I confess before my Father who is in heaven."

Friday, 5. Found my soul grieved at the discovery of such parties among the people. Who can find a faithful man?

Saturday, September 6. Found peace in my soul, and held a meeting for the better ordering of the spiritual and temporal affairs of the society. In this meeting I propounded the following queries:—

I. How often shall there be public preaching? Agreed, that it should be on Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday nights, besides the Lord's day; and exhortation on Saturday night.

II. Shall we have morning preaching? This was agreed to.

III. Shall we have the Society meetings private? This was doubted by some; but I insisted on it, from our rules and Mr. Wesley's last letter.

IV. Shall we make a weekly and quarterly collection? Agreed.

V. Can any other means be devised to lessen the debt? The debt was £1,100; but no other means could be found to relieve it.

VI. Ought we not to be more strict with disorderly persons? Very little was said in answer to this.

VII. Shall we have three stewards, for the satisfaction of the society? The majority voted against it.

VIII. Are we as frugal as we can be? It was thought we were.

IX. Will the stewards meet me once a week? Agreed.

X. Do we endeavour to avoid all partiality in the things of God?

XI. Can we come at the balance of our accounts now or soon? It was thought we could.

XII. Who will stand at the door? Not determined.

XIII. Shall we meet the society on Sunday nights? This was opposed by some. But I insisted upon its being the best time; and at last it was agreed to for a season.

XIV. Who shall be the collectors? This was not determined, though debated.

XV. Can the preacher meet the children? Agreed.

XVI. Can we spread the books? There was but little said on this head, and it was left undetermined.

Monday, September 7. R. S. C. W. and myself set off for New-Rochelle. At night I felt myself unwell, and my mind under a cloud, but gave an exhortation at Mr. D.'s in the evening.

Tuesday, 8. This was a day of heaviness, much trouble,

sore temptation, and sorrow of heart; but in the evening I was happy in God, and spoke with power and feeling. On Wednesday my mind was warmly engaged, and I preached to many people, both at three o'clock and seven.

Thursday, 10. Mr. D. accompanied me as far as Kingsbridge, on my way to York, where S. S. met me, and rode with me the rest of the way.

I preached in the evening, and rose to preach next morning at five. It appears to me that trouble is at hand; but I fear nothing, being conscious of having acted uprightly before them all, and having no by-ends in view. Whoever has, must answer for it. Whatever comes, I am determined, while here, by the grace of God, to proceed according to the Methodist doctrine and discipline.

Friday, 11. I met the people in the morning to discourse with them about their temporal matters, and appointed Mr. C. to take an account of the weekly and quarterly collections. But the other two stewards refused an exact entry of the money that is not settled. However, the people *must* have the same satisfaction concerning the other collections. Saturday morning I felt a strong desire to live to God, and act with a single eye to his glory in all that I do. On Saturday evening we had a comfortable meeting. After preaching to many people on the Lord's day at seven, I prepared to approach the table. There was a great drawing among the people while these words were enforced: "This do in remembrance of me." Lord, prepare my heart. My bleeding Lord! let my soul feel thy melting love. Lord, make all thy people glad together in thee, that thou mayest be glorified in and by us both now and ever. At the table I was greatly affected with the sight of the poor negroes, seeing their sable faces at the table of the Lord. In the evening I had a full house and much Divine assistance.

Monday, 14. I had liberty and love in preaching at five, and this day felt power to live to God.

Tuesday, 15. I spent great part of my time in company, and preached with some life to a small company at Bloom-

ingdale. Preaching at five the next morning, I had many people, and a comfortable sense of God.

Wednesday, 16. I set off for Newtown, and found nearness to God, and more constancy of mind. Our journey was wet and troublesome; however, there was a small company of people, and I preached with courage, disregarding my fatigue, if any good can be done. We returned to York in the night, which was very dark: but He to whom the darkness is known, conducted us in safety. Friday morning I found great peace. Lord, help me to be always guarded, and fly the very appearance of evil; so that in thy strength I may every moment conquer.

Saturday, 19. I felt comfortable in preaching this morning at five o'clock. O, my God! help me this day to eye thy glory! We had a melting power this evening also in public exhortation.

Lord's day, 20. In the morning we had a good time while I spoke from the latter part of the eighty-first psalm; and in the evening we had a very full house, and the Lord favoured me with warmth and power while I addressed the people from Rom. vi, 17, 18. After preaching on Monday morning, I went to Staten Island. Justice W. met me and informed me that the people were very busy at that time in court; so I went and preached to many attentive people at the ferry. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me. I will endeavour to praise him with my whole heart, and glorify him more and more. Tuesday I crossed the bay, and preached in the evening at York.

Wednesday, 23. In the morning I preached, and felt a measure of peace, and stronger confidence in my soul towards God.

I am now twenty-seven years of age, and have had a religious concern on my heart about fourteen years; though I felt something of God as early as the age of seven.

Thursday, 24. I preached in the morning from Psalm lxxxvi, 17; and found myself enlarged in the evening on the subject of the good Samaritan. This day my soul has felt

much love towards God, and my mind has been bent on doing his will.

Friday, 25. Attending the lecture to-day, I heard the doctor with much satisfaction; and in the evening preaching I laid open the plague of the human heart as I had felt it. It was a solemn time. This day we received tidings from Philadelphia of their doing well both in spiritual and temporal matters. Some have been much dissatisfied with private society-meetings, and collections in the classes. But, in the midst of every trial, the Lord keeps me in peace. On Saturday morning, though it was cold, we had many people, and a moving time at five o'clock; and a comfortable season in the evening exhortation.

Lord's day, 27. Preaching this morning on "building the tower," I had some assistance; but experienced some heavy exercises of mind this day. In the evening I was enabled to preach with power, on the awful subject of the judgment: attempting

I. To prove that the judgment will be universal.

II. To describe the person of the Judge.

III. To describe the awful events preceding and attending that period.

IV. To point out the business of the day.

V. To show the decision and consequences.

Monday, 28. Many people attended the preaching at five o'clock, and brother S. and myself set off in the forenoon for New-Rochelle. As we came unexpectedly on the people, I improved the occasion by preaching on these words: "In such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh."

Tuesday, 29. At friend D.'s I preached with fervency from Ezek. xxxiii, 4. I have been much assaulted this day with temptations, but have been kept by the power of God. I find a degree of effeminacy cleaving to me, but abhor it from my very heart. The reading of Mr. Wesley's journal has been made a blessing to me.

Wednesday, 30. I was led to speak very closely at P. B.'s, to a congregation in which were many old people; and then

returned to Mr. D.'s, where I preached again, and enforced the duty of meeting together among themselves.

October 1. I set off for York; and preached to a small company at Kingsbridge on my way. This day I received a letter from my mother, informing me she was weak in body, and had an earnest desire to see me once more before she dies.

October 3. Though I preached with liberty last night, yet my mind was troubled to-day: but I earnestly desire to renew my covenant with God. Mr. W. received a letter from Mr. Wesley, enforcing our rules and discipline. My desire is to sit loose to every created object.

Lord's day, 4. I felt divine assistance in preaching both morning and evening; but was grieved at soceity-meeting, to see the steward desirous to let strangers in.

On *Monday*, I wrote to Mr. Wesley, and communicated the true sentiments of my mind.

Tuesday, 6. This was a day of peace and rest to my soul. After preaching at night with some power, I spoke to our steward, whose conduct did not altogether please me—frequently avoiding to speak to me—absenting himself from the meeting of the leaders—the appearance of dissimulation—opposing our rules—and consulting persons who were not members of our society. He appeared to be somewhat affected by the conversation.

Thursday, 8. In preaching both morning and evening, I had an opening of soul towards the people; I met the society this evening, and told them plainly my mind relative to their state as a collective body.

Friday, 9. I met the leaders, and there were some sharp debates. After much had been said, I was charged with using Mr. N— ill, in saying he opposed my meeting the society. Mr. L— told me I had already preached the people away; and intimated that the whole work would be destroyed by me. Perhaps this was because I spoke so freely to Mr. N—, and desired him to take care what company he kept.

Saturday, 10. I received a letter from Mr. Wesley, in

which he required a strict attention to discipline; and appointed me to act as assistant. He also enjoined that Mr. W. might not print any more books without his consent. I likewise received a letter from Mr. W., informing me of the state of matters in Maryland; and that it was appointed for me to winter there. For this I intend to prepare.

Lord's day, 11. Preached with power in the morning, and spoke freely to a large congregation in the evening. My soul is blest with peace and love to God.

Monday, 12. Read one of Mr. Wesley's sermons to the people, and believe some felt it reproving them for evil speaking. My mind is serene and comfortable. Part of Monday was spent in meeting classes; and on Tuesday morning, at five, I had many people. My intention is to deal faithfully with all; and it is my real opinion, that I am not so sensible of faults in any other person as in myself. Lord, help me to be faithful, and in all I do to glorify thee more than ever! Felt assistance this evening in preaching.

Wednesday, I went to Newtown, but was not expected. However, we collected many people to hear the word. I then returned to York, and, after preaching in the morning, was engaged in settling the classes, making up some bands, and meeting the children. I have reason to be thankful; though my trials have been great from many quarters, they have not moved me.

Friday, 16. Preached in the morning, and felt resigned to anything, having no choice; but am willing to go to the end of the world, if I can be holy and useful.

Lord's day, 18. Preached in the morning with some sensibility, and then went to hear Mr. I., who delivered a profitable discourse on the education of children. He proved the necessity, antiquity, and human authority of catechising; and made it evident, that, in the primitive Church, the best and ablest men were appointed for this work. He gave some account of the school in Alexandria; and told the audience, that in this duty there should be both precept and example, and sometimes severity. In the evening I was enabled to

speak plainly to a large congregation, on Deut. xxx, 19: "I call heaven and earth to record against you this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live." This day we had a love-feast. Many people spoke freely, but not long. This I have observed more here than in England, that the people speak short, and yet very full.

Monday, 19. Set off in the stage for Philadelphia. The company was all pretty quiet, except one young man, who frequently profaned the name of the Lord. It was my intention to reprove him; but waiting for a proper time, I found an opportunity when there was only one person with him, and then told him how he had grieved me. He received the admonition very well; and excused himself by saying, he did not think of what he was doing. Afterward he seemed more careful. After dining at Brunswick, we came to Princeton, a place I had long wished to see for the sake of the pious Mr. D., late president of the college there. Here I met Mr. B., and we both agreed in judgment about the affairs of the society; and were comforted together. The next day I came to Trenton: but a drunken sailor had locked up the court-house, so I was obliged to preach in a school-house, where we had a comfortable meeting; and also at five the next morning.

Thursday, October 22. In the morning I preached over the river, and in the evening at Trenton, with some assistance. And many young people attended.

Saturday, 24. Leaving my horse at Bristol, I went to Burlington; and on the Lord's day my spirit was much dejected, though in preaching I felt greatly assisted, and Divine truth reached the hearts of the people.

Monday, 26. After preaching at five, I left them, and preached in the evening at Philadelphia. All things considered, the people here seemed to be quiet and in good order.

On *Tuesday*, preached both morning and evening. R. S. and myself set out on Wednesday for Bohemia, and on our way we found a few friends at Newcastle that had not de-

serted the cause. In this journey I called at Chester jail, and saw the prisoners, who all seemed hardened to a man, and among them were the wretched three that I saw escape the gallows before; two of these had behaved so badly they were now in chains. Lord, what is man! And what am I without thy grace! Keep me, keep me. holy Lord, and never let me go! Let me die rather than live to sin against thee! I spoke freely to one of them, who was a murderer.

Thursday, 29. We reached Bohemia, where we found Solomon Hersey, a man hearty in the cause, and of a good understanding; but his spirit is too warm and easily moved.

On *Friday*, I visited E. and R. T. and saw their father in his hundredth year, eating, drinking, smoking, and talking. He appeared as forgetful of eternity as if he had been at the most secure distance from its brink. I think he told me that his father lived to be a hundred and nine, and never used spectacles.

Saturday, 31. Rose early this morning, and purpose, through grace, to devote this day to God. I have traveled, since Monday week, one hundred and fifty miles.

Lord's day, *November* 1. After preaching at H.'s in the morning, I intended to preach in the school-house in the afternoon; but it would not contain half the people; so I stood at the door, and the people without. Went to bed very unwell this evening; but rose at five, and feeling better, set off for Susquehanna. The next morning my soul longed for God. I felt a comfortable sense of his love in my heart, and can rejoice in him as my all-sufficient portion. In the afternoon we rode in company to the bay side. A few people, who came straggling after the time at friend Nathaniel Giles's, felt themselves affected by the power of God. At friend G.'s the family was called together in the evening, and R. W. gave a moving exhortation. One person seemed affected. The next morning I rose at five, my usual time, and spent one hour in solemn, secret prayer. Friend G. treated me with great kindness, and pressed me to call again. I then went to Rocky-Run, and preached with freedom to a number of people,

among whom were many Friends. For some days past my mind has been blest with much peace; so that I experience a present salvation, and hope to experience that which is eternal. Thanks be to God for what I feel! Glory, glory be given to my dear and gracious Saviour!

Wednesday, 4. This evening I had a very solemn family meeting; and spoke separately and pointedly to every one, both black and white.

On *Thursday morning*, rising at my usual time, I had a comfortable sense of God upon my heart. Glory be to thee, O Lord! After breakfast, Mrs. G., her brother, and myself set out for Deer-creek. We called at a Friends' meeting, and heard two men and a woman speak. They all spoke to purpose. We then proceeded to Mr. M.'s, and unexpectedly found the people, at two o'clock, waiting to hear the word. I preached with liberty, and the power of God was felt in the hearts of many, though some of them were principal men. The man of the house looked very earnestly at me while I was preaching. I then published preaching at S. L——'s; where we had also a comfortable time. S. L—— himself was deeply affected. He had been a ranting Quaker, and a rebellious man; but God hath touched his heart, and wrought a good work on him and several others here. The next day we proceeded to Henry Watters', whose brother is an exhorter, and now gone with Mr. W. to Virginia. The Lord hath done great things for these people, notwithstanding the weakness of the instruments, and some little irregularities. Men who neither feared God, nor regarded man,—swearers, liars, cock-fighters, card-players, horse-racers, drunkards, &c., are now so changed as to become new men; and they are filled with the praises of God. This is the Lord's work, and it is marvellous in our eyes. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us; but unto thy name be all the glory!

Saturday, 7. We had a powerful meeting at H. W.'s; several from Mr. M.'s followed me, and seemed to give good attention to the things of God. Here I met with Nicholas Watters, an exhorter, who appears to be a serious and sensible

man. After appointing to meet the exhorters at my return, I went to S. F.'s and preached to many people; then preached at a place about three miles on my way back, and came to H. W.'s again; where we had a very comfortable time.

Lord's day, 8. We had a very melting time indeed, while I preached to about two hundred souls, from Rom. vi, 17, 18. We had also many people at R. W.'s while I preached, with liberty in my soul, from 1 Cor. iv, 20: "The kingdom of God is not in word, but in power." This day I have been free from evil, happy, and joyful in my God. At the widow B.'s there were many people, both black and white, rich and poor, who were all exhorted to seek the Lord while he may be found. Some of the young women of this family are serious and thoughtful.

Tuesday, 10. I enjoy peace and life in my soul; and am determined, through grace, to love and seek nothing but God. Preached to many people, both at C. B.'s in the morning, and at I. M.'s in the evening; and was favoured with much freedom.

Wednesday, 11. Many people attended preaching at Mr. S.'s, among whom were some Baptists, who went away displeased. The congregation was also large at friend S.'s. I have read Dr. S. on the non-eternity of hell torments. But by his arguments, we may as well prove the non-eternity of heavenly joys; for he calls it an *αἰώνιον* life. Now if the *αἰώνιον* life of saints arise from a principle of spiritual life derived from Christ, then the *ἰαώνιον* death of the wicked arises from a principle of spiritual death in them; and the one will come to an end as soon as the other.

Thursday, 12. Preached at friend G.'s. There are some Baptists in this neighbourhood, who oppose the work under us, and perplex and trouble our young beginners, though they let me alone. Then returning to friend C.'s, the word flowed freely, while I preached to many people, at six o'clock, from 2 Cor. v, 20: "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." Spoke on God's

being reconciled to sinners, and showed on what terms they might be reconciled to God, and that none but Christ could bring about the reconciliation. My mind was greatly enlarged while describing the character of Gospel ministers. *Friday* morning my soul was happy in God. I rode about eight miles to meet J. K. Many people attended the word at Mr. G——'s; and after preaching J. K. came. We went together to town and stayed all night. The next morning I returned to J. C——'s, where the congregation was large at twelve o'clock. This man's friends have rejected him on account of his religion. The family seem very serious; and I hope there will be a great and good work here. Then rode to Richard Owing's, where some people came to see me, with whom we sung and prayed.

Tuesday, 17. This morning I found some peace and life in my soul; but want more retirement. My desire is, to be ever before the Lord. Many people attended the preaching, both in the forenoon and in the evening, when the congregation was much affected. The next morning I went to friend S.'s, and found his family well. Here we had Dr. Warfuld, and several polite people to dine with us. I spoke to the ladies about head-dresses; but the Doctor vindicated them, observing that religion did not consist in dress. I quoted the words of St. Peter; I stayed about an hour, and then departed. We then rode to Friend D.'s, and spent some time with his family.

Thursday, 19. Friend D. and I set off for Frederica. We came to G. S's., where I expected to have preached, but there was a disappointment; so we pursued our way, though my little horse was unwell and very weary. A poor, unhappy man abused me much on the road: he cursed, swore, and threw stones at me. But I found it my duty to talk to him, and show him his danger. Frederica is a neat, little town, having one main street and three cross streets. It contains about a thousand houses, and the inhabitants are chiefly Germans. There are two German churches, one Calvinist, and one Lutheran. There is also one English church, and one Roman chapel. Many people came to hear me in this town.

Friday, 20. Found some peace of mind in the morning; but was sorely buffetted by Satan in the course of the day; I had but few people in the evening, and but little power.

Saturday, 21. My mind was greatly depressed. Not on account of any outward, known sin; but partly from the state of my body, and partly from a deep sense of the very great work in which I am employed. I do not know when I sunk into deeper distress: though, thank God, there was no condemnation.

Lord's day. After preaching in the morning, brother J. H., friend B., and myself set off to a place where I had to preach at two o'clock. Friend B. was awakened by the instrumentality of Friend S., and he told me that he had been much opposed. I heard him give an exhortation greatly to the purpose; and gave him a note of recommendation, to do all the good he could. Happened in company with an old, stupid Quaker woman, who supposed me to be a half Quaker, and thought the Friends were the only people in the world, and that they were not fallen from their former lively and spiritual state. A man came twenty miles for me, to go and preach a funeral sermon. I accordingly complied, and had many people to hear me. Then went about two miles, to preach at Mr. D.'s; and met with a German minister, Mr. Benedict Swope, who heard me preach at both places. We had some conversation about the ordinances administered by Mr. S. He advanced some reasons to urge the necessity of them, and said Mr. W. did not do well to hinder us from the administration of them. I told him they did not appear to me as essential to salvation.

Tuesday, 24. Preached at Winchester, in an unfinished house; and while the rain beat in upon me, many people looked and wondered at the stranger. However, I delivered my message with some energy, and then rode three miles to Richard Owing's, where the Lord enabled me to preach with much feeling to a great number of people.

Wednesday, 25. We rode about twenty miles to my old friend Joshua Owing's, the forest-home for the Methodists at

that time, and found a very agreeable house and family. The old man is "an Israelite indeed." He was once a serious Church-man, who sought for the truth; and now God has revealed it to him. The Lord has also begun to bless his family. He has one son a preacher, and the rest of his children are very thoughtful. Though it was a rainy day, there were many people, and my heart was greatly enlarged towards them in preaching.

Thursday, 26. The congregation was also large at Mr. Samuel Merryman's, and the Lord was with me. But on *Friday*, at Mr. E.'s, the congregation was small, and I was much straitened. The same evening I rode to Baltimore. *Saturday*, 28. Preached at the Point the first time.

Lord's day, 29. It was a rainy day, but I rode to the Point, and after preaching to a large congregation, returned to town and dined at W. M.'s: I preached in town both at three, and at six o'clock.

Monday, November 30. Rode in company with Mrs. Rachel Hulings, Mrs. R., and the widow W., to Nathaniel Perrig's, and preached to a large number of people. Then I rode to William Lynch's, to whom I was introduced by Mrs. H., and had many to hear the word of truth.

The next day, at Joppa, there were many people from the country, and some from the town.

Thursday, December 3. Preached at James Presbury's, to many people who could feel the word, and with much power in my own soul. Then rode three miles into the Neck, and had a solemn, heart-affecting time, while preaching from Rev. ii, 11; a passage which, it seems, just suited their case: afterward returned to J. P.'s. *Friday*, 4. After preaching, Joseph Dallam conducted me to his house, and treated me with great kindness. Preached at his house at three o'clock; and on Saturday, at M. B.'s, about three miles off.

Lord's day, 6. Went about five miles to preach in our first preaching-house. The house had no windows or doors; the weather was very cold: so that my heart pitied the people when I saw them so exposed. Putting a handkerchief over

my head, I preached, and after an hour's intermission (the people waiting all the time in the cold) I preached again.

Monday, 7. J. K. and I went about five miles to lodge; and the next morning set off for Bohemia. We passed through Charlestown, and dined at the head of the Elk. We lodged at R. T.'s, where I spoke closely to the poor negroes, who took some notice of what was said. Since I went from here last, my travels have been, perhaps, as much as three hundred miles in about six weeks. And, glory to God! I have been favoured with the presence of the Lord; and with zeal and power in my public exercises. Rode to B.'s tavern for my trunk and box of books; and received a letter from Mr. P—— which surpassed everything I ever had met with from a Methodist preacher. The Lord judge between him and me! Then I went to S. H.'s, and after preaching to a few people, I spoke to them, one by one, concerning the state of their souls.

Tuesday, 8. I intended to have preached at Georgetown; but in my way found a large house belonging to a certain Mr. B., in which Mr. Whitefield had preached some years ago, to some Hollanders, who were eminent for religion: but the old people are now dead. Then I proceeded on my way to Georgetown, and lodged at the house of a Quaker. He treated me with great kindness; and appeared to be an understanding man. His wife was somewhat tender in religious conversation. In the evening the negroes were collected, and I spoke to them in exhortation. In the morning three or four white people also attended at prayer, to whom I spoke about their souls. The Friend went with me in the morning; and when I asked him what satisfaction he required, he told me, no more than what he had received.

Wednesday, 9. Preached to many people, rich and poor, at J. R.'s, and at another place in the evening.

Friday, 11. Went twelve miles into Kent county, and had many great people to hear me. But before preaching, one Mr. R., a church minister, came to me and desired to know who I was, and whether I was licensed. I told him who I

was. He spoke great, swelling words, and told me he had authority over the people, and was charged with the care of their souls. He also told me that I could not, and should not preach; and if I did, he would proceed against me according to law. I let him know that I came to preach, and preach I would; and further asked him if he had authority to bind the consceinces of the people, or if he was a justice of the peace; and told him I thought he had nothing to do with me. He charged me with making a schism. I told him that I did not draw the people from the Church; and asked him if his church was then open? He told me that I hindered people from their work; but I asked him if fairs and horse-races did not hinder them? and, further, told him that I came to help him. He said, he had not hired me for an assistant, and did not want my help. I told him, if there were no swearers or other sinners, he was sufficient. But, said he, what did you come for? I replied, to turn sinners to God. He said, cannot I do that as well as you? I told him that I had authority from God. He then laughed at me, and said, You are a fine fellow, indeed! I told him I did not do this to invalidate his authority; and also gave him to understand that I did not wish to dispute with him: but he said he had business with me, and came into the house in a great rage. I began to preach, and urged the people to repent, and turn from all their transgressions, so iniquity should not prove their ruin. After preaching, the parson went out, and told the people they did wrong in coming to hear me; and said I spoke against learning. Whereas, I only spoke to this purpose—when a man turned from all sin, he would adorn every character in life, both in Church and state. I left him, and preached at John R's. at seven o'clock.

Lord's day, 13. Preached twice with very little intermission, to many people collected at a school-house near R. T.'s; and then rode to S. H.'s, and found it a comfortable time while preaching at six o'clock. On Monday I rode to New-Castle, and preached to a large company. My soul has lately been much bowed down.

Tuesday, 15. There were but few people attended preaching at Mr. S.'s; and as the next day was wet, I stayed and had a family-meeting. On *Thursday* I went to Mr. T.'s. My mind has been much affected lately. May the Lord support and teach me! After preaching at Mr. T.'s, I went to hear a New-Light minister, and found but little satisfaction.

Lord's day, 20. Though it rained much, yet many people attended preaching at I. H.'s. Then I preached at a place about five miles off; and rode thence to Newcastle, where many people attended at night. The Lord favoured me. My mind is now full of Divine peace.

Monday, 21. I set out for Bohemia; and though my body was much fatigued with my ride, and my head ached violently, yet in the evening I enforced these words: "Be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless;" and endeavoured to show them, that in justification we have peace, in sanctification we are without spot, and in perfect love we are blameless; and then proceeded to show them wherein we must be diligent.

Tuesday, 22. On my way to Susquehanna, a person came for me to visit Mrs. T. in a dropsy. I then proceeded to J. D.'s; and the next day set off for J. P.'s, to attend our quarterly meeting. Many people attended, and several friends came many miles. I preached from Acts xx, 28: "Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves," &c. After showing to whom the charge was given, I proceeded to enforce the subject thus:—

I. Take heed to your spirits.

II. Take heed to your practice.

III. Take heed to your doctrine.

IV. Take heed to the flock.

1. Those that are under deep conviction.
2. Those that are true believers.
3. Those that are sorely tempted.
4. Those that are groaning for full redemption.
5. Those that have backslidden.

I then urged the motives to this duty. We afterward pro-

ceeded to our temporal business, and considered the following propositions:—

1. What are our collections? We found them sufficient to defray our expenses.

2. How are the preachers stationed? Brother S. and brother O. in Frederick county. Brother K., brother W., and I. R., on the other side of the bay; and myself in Baltimore.

3. Shall we be strict in our society meetings, and not admit strangers? Agreed.

4. Shall we drop preaching in the day-time through the week? Not agreed to.

5. Will the people be contented without our administering the sacrament? J. K. was neuter; brother S. pleaded much for the ordinances; and so did the people, who appeared to be much biassed by him. I told them I would not agree to it at that time, and insisted on our abiding by our rules. But Mr. B. had given them their way at the quarterly meeting held here before, and I was obliged to connive at some things for the sake of peace.

6. Shall we make collections weekly, to pay the preachers' board and expenses? This was not agreed to. We then inquired into the moral characters of the preachers and exhorters. Only one exhorter was found any way doubtful, and we have great hopes of him. Brother S. received £8 quarterage; brother K. and myself £6 each. Great love subsisted among us in this meeting, and we parted in peace.

I then went to Jos. Dallam's; and on Christmas day attended the Church, and heard parson West preach a plain, useful sermon, which contained much truth; and afterward received the sacrament. Then rode five miles to Bush; but as Mr. S. did not give public notice, few people attended, and the preaching was late. The next day I rode to B. P.'s, where we had a large congregation, and a very comfortable meeting. On the same day, at the house of H. W., Nicholas Watters spoke with great care, but with little depth. He may improve, and make a useful preacher in time.

Lord's day, 27. Rode to the widow Bond's, and preached

twice, with very little intermission, to a great number of people. Appointing a meeting in the evening, I had an opportunity of hearing Isaac Rawling exhort. His exhortation was coarse and loud enough, though with some depth. I gave him a little advice, which he seemed willing to take.

Monday, 28. Many people of various kinds attended at A. S.'s. Preached afterward at I. M.'s in the evening, and went thence to I. B——'s, and met the class.

Tuesday, 29. At Mr. S.'s I found great peace of mind, and, thanks be to God, had power in preaching, though the people were dead and stupid. The next day at Mr. C.'s I had many people, and preached with freedom; then went to G.'s, where we had great consolation.

January 1, 1773. My body has been weak for some time; but my mind has enjoyed a good degree of peace, and I have a strong desire to be kept in the meekness of Jesus Christ. My heart has been affected by reading, lately, part of Sewel's History of the Quakers. How great was the spirit of persecution in New-England, when some were imprisoned, some had their ears cut off, and some were hanged! O that our God would arise, and bow the nations to himself!

January 2. After preaching to several people at J. M.'s, a new place, I then rode back to Mr. C.'s, and preached in the evening.

January 3. Rode to Baltimore, and had a large congregation at the house of Captain Paten, at the Point. Many of the principal people were there; and the Lord enabled me to speak with power. At night I preached in town. The house was well filled with people, and we have a comfortable hope the work of the Lord will revive in this place. Bless the Lord, O ye saints! Holiness is the element of my soul. My earnest prayer is, that nothing contrary to holiness may live in me.

Monday, 4. Rode to S. S.'s, and was much affected in preaching to the people. I then met and regulated the class.

Tuesday, 5. They were kind enough to offer me the court-

house in town: but judging it unfit, I preached in another house; then met the society, and settled a class of men.

Wednesday, 6. We had a pretty good gathering at N. Perrig's, about six miles from town; I then rode back to town, and after preaching with comfort in the evening, I formed a class of women.

Thursday, 7. Rose with a determination to live more to God. Preached twice in the country, met two classes, and settled them as well as I could. The class at Mr. S.'s were lively, and had the power of God among them. They were the fruit of N. P——'s labours, and many of them could give a good account of their experience.

Friday, 8. My mind is fixed on God. I both desire and purpose to exercise fasting, prayer, and faith. After some exercise of mind, the Lord enabled me to preach with warmth at Mr. M.'s from these words: "Be not ye partakers with them." I showed: First, whom the words were spoken to. Secondly, with whom they were not to be partakers. Thirdly, how they were not to partake with them; namely, In spirit—in judgment—in practice.

Lord's day, January 10. Many people attended at J. P.'s, to whom I preached twice, with some life, and then went three miles into the Neck; and felt much power while preaching on perfect love. The more I speak on this subject, the more my soul is filled and drawn out in love. This doctrine has a great tendency to prevent people from settling on their lees.

Monday, 11. Preached with great plainness to many people at D. R.'s, and then rode to Mr. D.'s.

Tuesday, 12. Rode to M. B.'s; but as they had no previous notice, we collected but few. However, I preached, and afterward returned to Mr. D.'s, and preached to his family.

Thursday, 14. It was late before I reached S. L.'s, and as there was much rain and snow, the company was small. Young Doctor Andrews took me home with him. The young man, with his sister and mother, seemed tender; but

his father appeared to be a stiff old man, and I did by no means like his spirit.

Friday, 15. Many people attended preaching at S. F——'s. I was shut up in speaking, and afterward rode home with friend P.

Saturday, 16. This morning I rose to glorify God, with a determination to do his will, and that only; to be wholly devoted to the Lord, in spirit, soul, and body. Many people came to hear the word of life to-day, though it was very cold.

Lord's day, 17. Preaching to-day at friend P.'s, on the barren fig-tree, I first showed that it was applicable to the Jews; and, secondly, to the Protestant Church; at the same time described the barren fig-tree as—one without leaves—or, one without blossoms—or, one without fruit—or, one that did not bear so much fruit as another might bear. I then rode to Jos. Dallam's, and preached to his family with a few others. On *Monday* but few people attended at B.'s; and in the evening I preached at Mr. D.'s, but was shut up. The next day many country people came to hear the word at Joppa, though but few from the town. There are about forty houses in this town, and it stands on a neck of land near the water; but the people seem to be buried in trade, sensuality, and superstition.

Wednesday, 20. The weather being cold, there were but few at J. B.'s; nevertheless I preached. If Israel be not gathered, yet I hope to be the Lord's.

Thursday, 22. After preaching with liberty at Mr. C.'s, I went to A. G.'s, and found life in preaching there. The next day at J. M.'s, I preached to a stupid company, and then rode to J. C.'s. I was favoured with liberty in dispensing the blessed word in the evening at J. Owing's. How pleasant and profitable it is to feel Divine power in public exercises! *Saturday*, I rode to Baltimore, and had a large congregation.

Lord's day, 24. I preached twice at the Point, and once in town. On *Monday* my heart felt great sorrow. This

day I wrote to my mother; and in the evening found great consolation.

Tuesday, 26. My mind was wholly given up to God, and I have a great hope that the Gospel will yet spread in this town. On *Wednesday* there was a moving among the people while I preached at N. P.'s; and afterward returning to town, preached in the evening. On *Thursday* I felt power and life in my soul, while preaching to a large number of people at Mr. G.'s. On *Friday* I preached in the Neck and at Joppa.

Saturday, 30. Perceiving the great wickedness of the people who were swearing and drinking in a tavern, great struggles arose in my mind about preaching there; however I broke through every difficulty, and felt both life and power in dispensing the word among them.

Lord's day, 31. This was a day of power and comfort. I rode to Jos. Presbury's, preached three times, and met the classes. Many of the people, through grace, were able to give a good account of their experience.

February 1. Was favoured in preaching to a number of people at D. R.'s; and my mind has been kept by the grace of God.

Tuesday, 2. Was greatly assisted in preaching to-day, both at Swan-Creek and Mr. Dallam's. The next morning I breakfasted with Richard Dallam, and found that he was very fond of Mr. Law's works. He treated me with great kindness. After preaching and meeting the society at the ferry, I went to Jacob Giles's, a man much talked of, but what he is, I know not. In principle he appeared to be a Quaker. He was much troubled with the gout, which, he told me, his father had before him. He said, his father cured himself of the gout by milk and moderate diet; but threw himself into a dropsy. On *Thursday*, after preaching at Deer-Creek, I rode to B. P.'s. My present purpose is, to put all the people who are fit for it into bands.

Friday, 5. Many people attended at F.'s, and my soul was enlarged in preaching to them. I then rode back to B. P.'s, and put the people into bands as I had designed.

Saturday, 6. My mind was calm and serene this morning. I preached with some power, and we had a comfortable meeting. W. D., a lad about sixteen or seventeen years of age, exhorted the people. He appeared to be a promising youth, and I gave him a license to exhort.

Lord's day, 7. Some great critics attended at the preaching-house to-day; but I preached twice, and spoke freely.

Monday, 8. Though the weather was very cold, I went to W. B.'s, and enforced, on a dull congregation, these awful words of our Lord, "What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" I went afterward to the widow Bond's, and spoke closely to the girls, who appeared to be somewhat serious.

Tuesday, 9. After preaching to more people than usual, at A. S.'s, I went to B.'s in the evening, and both met the class and formed some bands. I also gave them a copy of the proper deed for securing their preaching-house.

Wednesday, 10. I went to C.'s and preached. This perhaps will be the last time, for it is a disorderly house. I then went to Aquila Galloway's and preached with some comfort. There is room to hope that the Lord will do something for the people here.

Thursday, 11. The congregation was large at J. M.'s, and I preached with plainness, so that the sleepy people seemed to awake. I then went back to C.'s and preached with some satisfaction; but Satan was close at my heels: however, the Lord gave me power to resist him.

Friday, 12. The Lord enables me to stand fast in the midst of temptations. My soul possesses inward and spiritual power. Many people attended preaching to-day at J. O.'s; I afterward met the class, and then gave an exhortation in the evening.

Lord's day, 14. Many country people came to hear the word of God at the Point; some came twelve miles before those of the town had left their houses; perhaps before some of them had left their beds. I found some life and power in preaching both at the Point and in Baltimore.

Monday, 15. Rose this morning with holy thoughts of God; and we had a good time in public worship.

Wednesday, 17. I preached and met the society, and employed Mr. M. to draw up a deed for the house in Gunpowder-Neck.

Thursday, 18. Preached with power, both at N. P.'s and Mr. Galloway's.

Friday, 19. A few people attended at Mr. M.'s: going afterward about four miles to Mr. D.'s, I preached and met the society; most of them appeared to be under a good work of grace.

Lord's day, 21. The weather was excessively severe, yet many people came to hear the word at J. P.'s. I rode about six or seven miles to preach in the Neck, but never felt colder weather. The water froze as it ran from the horse's nostrils; and a friend said, the water froze as it came from his eyes. However, after preaching to a few people, I returned.

Monday, 22. I had sixteen miles to ride to preach to a few people, and five more to J. D.'s to get my dinner. I have suffered a little by lodging in open houses this cold weather; but this is a very small thing when compared to what the dear Redeemer suffered for the salvation of precious souls.

Tuesday, 23. Glory to God! I had peace.

Wednesday, 24. After preaching with plainness to a considerable number of people, I then went to J. D.'s, where many people attended, and we had a comfortable time. My old opponent, Mr. E., met me here, but he did not appear so forward as he had been. I rode thence to Rocky-Run, and preached there with satisfaction. Mr. G. and his wife treated me with great kindness.

Thursday, 25. I had a good time and many people at Mr. L.'s. Two letters came to hand to-day, one from York, and one from Philadelphia. They entreat me to return, and inform me that trouble is at hand. But I cannot fear while my heart is upright with God. I seek nothing but him; and fear nothing but his displeasure.

Lord's day, 28. After preaching yesterday at S. F.'s, I re

turned to friend P.'s, and preached twice to-day. Then rode to Mr. D.'s, and spent the evening comfortably.

Monday, March 1. Mr. D. and myself rode to B.'s, where I spoke with great plainness of speech. There appears to be some reason to doubt of the people in general here; though the young women seem to be deeply serious and thoughtful. I then went to Captain S——'s; but found very little satisfaction. The man and his wife are, I fear, too fond of their own opinions. After preaching here, I went to B.'s again, and spent some time in serious conversation; I afterward prayed and gave an exhortation. I then rode to M.'s and preached; and returned to C——'s and preached there: but found the old man too much of a Quaker in principle. He objects against prayer in his family; and greatly discourages his daughter, who strives to live in the fear of God.

Friday, March 5. Went to J. O.'s, where we had a melting time; and the people seemed much affected both in the day and in the evening. Satan has assaulted me very much of late: but hitherto the Lord hath helped and delivered me. I came next to Baltimore, and had many to hear the word.

Saturday, 6. Went to the Point, but the people seemed very hard in their minds. In the evening at Baltimore, we had a moving, melting season. I humbly believe the labour was not in vain.

Monday, 8. Rose this morning with a determination to fight or die; and spent an hour in earnest prayer. Lord, keep me ever watchful. I was also much comforted by a letter which I lately received from R. O., part of which was as follows: "I know not what it will come to. Almost every person seems to be under a religious concern. There are about twenty-two persons already joined in society at Seneca. At Georgetown four have been lately enabled to rejoice in God: and one at Rocky-Creek. Blessed be God; who hath not forgotten to be gracious."

Tuesday, 9. This was a day of sweet peace to my soul. Went to dine with one Mr. L——, and found him and his wife both serious. Preached in the evening with power.

Wednesday, 10. I went to N. P——'s. It was a rainy morning; but a time of power to those who were present. In going thence to Mr. G.'s, it was with great difficulty we crossed the water. The next morning I set off for Gunpowder-Neck; but found the Great-Falls very high; however, I got there about one o'clock, and found it a good time while preaching the word of God.

Friday, 12. Preached a funeral sermon at J. W.'s, from Isaiah lvii, 1, 2: "The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness." This was a solemn time indeed. What melting and weeping appeared among the people! There was scarce a dry eye to be seen. O that it may not be as seed sown by the wayside! After preaching I rode to Mr. D.'s, and met with brother K. and brother W., and found myself abundantly comforted in their company.

Lord's day, 14. Preached at Bohemia. There were but few people; though it was a melting time. Rode then to S. H.'s, but was much shut up in preaching.

Monday, 15. Found my mind this morning free to do the will of God; and was more than ever strengthened in prayer. But set out for Worton to-day, with my mind depressed in such a manner as I hardly ever felt it before. In my journey my heart sunk within me; and I knew not why. At a certain Mr. D.'s, at the Cross-Roads, many people, who appeared to be strangers to the truth, were waiting to hear the word. I stood at the door and declared: "The time is fulfilled, the kingdom of God is at hand." I spoke with great feeling, and exerted myself much, but could not get my spirit free. They persuaded me to stay all night; but it was as if I had been bound in chains.

Tuesday, 16. Went to R.'s, and found myself delivered from my shackles; but still my spirit is not altogether at home—it longs for God. I do humbly and confidently hope to live more to God than ever. Lord, keep me every moment!

Wednesday, 17. Went down to the lower church, but with some backwardness of mind. However, there were many people who were still and attentive; and I felt a melting sense of God in my own soul.

Friday, 19. I spoke with power to many people at New-Castle. Went thence to Wilmington, and spoke to a few people with great feeling.

Lord's day, 21. But few attended at I. H.'s, because of the rain; but I felt myself greatly assisted. Went thence, through the rain, to Newport, where many people attended in the evening. They appeared to have very little sense of religious things.

Monday, 22. Being a rainy day, we set out late for Marlborough. There was, notwithstanding, a large congregation waiting. Though unwell, I gave them an exhortation at night, and I. R. preached. He has been of some use to the people here.

Tuesday, 23. My mind was serene; and I felt a nearness to God—a determination to live to him alone.

Went to T. E.'s, and felt much life while preaching to a large company there; but was afflicted with a violent pain in the head.

Wednesday, 24. Many great people attended the preaching at W.'s; and we had a comfortable time. Rode thence to S. H.'s; many Quakers were present, and it was a moving season. I then went about twenty miles, through wet weather and bad roads, to Mr. T.'s. The night was very dark, the road was through the woods, and it was late before we reached the place; but, by the help of a good guide, I got there safe at last.

"In all my ways, Thy hand I own,—
Thy ruling providence I see;
Assist me still my course to run,
And still direct my paths to Thee."

I was somewhat troubled to hear of Mr. W——, who had printed some of Mr. Wesley's books for the sake of gain. This will not do. It does by no means look well.

Friday, 26. Many young people attended among others, at Christeen-Bridge, while I preached from Eccles. xi, 9: "Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment." Deep seriousness sat on the faces of all; and the mouths of many gainsayers were in a great measure stopped.

Saturday, 27. Rode to Bohemia, and lodged with a Presbyterian elder. The next day I preached in the school-house. But these people, who profess religion, could scarce be serious during the time of preaching. Mr. B——, and some other great opposers of our doctrine, were present at S. H.'s at three o'clock: I therefore changed my purpose, and preached from 1 John iii, 23: "And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another; as he gave us commandment." And I had great hope that it was well received.

Monday, 29. Rode twenty miles to Susquehanna; and just got in, almost spent, time enough to preach at three o'clock. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me. Praised forever be his dear and blessed name!

Tuesday, 30. Our quarterly meeting began. After I had preached, we proceeded to business: and in our little conference, the following queries were propounded, namely:—

1. Are there no disorderly persons in our classes? It was thought not.

2. Does not dram-drinking too much prevail among our people?

3. Do none contract debts without due care to pay them? We found that this evil is much avoided among our people.

4. Are the band-meetings kept up?

5. Is there nothing immoral in any of our preachers?

6. What preachers travel now, and where are they stationed? It was then urged that none must break our rules, under the penalty of being excluded from our connexion. All was settled in the most amicable manner. Mr. S. preached

a good and useful sermon from Joel ii, 17: "Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar," &c. Many people were present at our love-feast, among whom were some strangers: but all were deeply serious, and the power of God was present indeed. Brother O. preached a very alarming sermon, and brother S. gave a moving exhortation. The whole ended in great peace. And we all went, in the strength of the Lord, to our several appointments.

Saturday, 3. Preached at Baltimore, where we had a comfortable meeting. *Lord's day*, 4. I delivered a funeral discourse, but was much shut up in my mind. Went thence to the Forest, and preached at seven o'clock, with great comfort. Several rich people attended preaching the last three days, and did not seem displeased with the plain truths of the Gospel. One or two persons here seem to be groaning for full redemption. My heart is grieved that I have not been entirely devoted to God; but have great reason to be thankful that I feel more and more desire after God.

Thursday, 8. I left Baltimore. J. K. and three exhorters being present, we held a watch-night at P.'s, and the Lord was powerfully with us.

Friday, 9. Preached at L.'s with power. But found it a heavy cross while preaching at Mr. G.'s.

Lord's day, 11. Preached at Bohemia; but the people there seemed to be but little affected. Rode thence to S. H.'s, where many people attended, and I was enabled to speak with solemnity from Deut. xxx, 19: "I have set before you life and death," &c. Went thence to Newcastle, but found them out of order. Then rode to Red-Clay Creek, where I preached with power.

Tuesday, 13. Many people came to hear the word at Mount-Pleasant.

Wednesday, 14. Came very weary to Philadelphia; but the sight of my friends greatly revived me; and all seem to be in peace.

Tuesday proved to be a day of peace to my soul; part of

which I spent in visiting the people. The next day I was employed in writing to England; and after preaching in the evening with power, I went to rest in sweet peace, and awoke in the morning in the same frame of spirit. May this day be spent to the glory of God! and may my soul yet praise him more and more!

On *Wednesday*, after spending a part of the day in visiting, I preached in the evening from these words: "So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief:" and humbly hope it was not labour in vain, while unbelief, that destructive root of all other sin, was exposed to the people.

On *Thursday* there was an appointment for me to preach at Newtown. Brother S. and myself crossed the East River; but it was with difficulty that we obtained horses. We then attempted to proceed on our way; but it was a severe morning, with much snow and wind. The snow came full in our faces, so that, after riding a few miles, we were lost in the storm, and imperceptibly turned our course back towards New-York; which we never discovered till we overtook some people on the road. We then crossed the river back to the city, where I continued till Monday.

Friday, I preached at [New] York on these words: "The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble;" and felt life and power in dispensing the word. On *Saturday* I visited the sick, and gave an exhortation to the people.

Lord's day, 4. After preaching in the morning on Heb. xii, 15, I went in the afternoon to church, and heard Mr. E. preach a useful sermon: in the evening I preached with much freedom on Eccles. xi, 9, "Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth," &c. The young people appeared deeply serious. May the blessing of the Lord attend it, and great fruit appear in time to come! The next day I rode to Bloomingdale, and preached with satisfaction; and then returned home, and found it a blessing to labour in the vineyard of the Lord, both in season and out of season. On *Tuesday* morning my mind was clear, my heart was fixed on God, and Christ was precious. Bless the Lord, O my soul! New-York is a large

city, and well situated for trade; but the streets and buildings are very irregular. The inhabitants are of various denominations, but nevertheless of a courteous and sociable disposition. There are several places of Divine worship: the Episcopalians have three; the High Dutch, one; the Low Dutch, three; the Lutherans, two; the French Protestants, one; the Presbyterians, two; the Seceders, one; the Baptists, one; the Moravians, one; the Methodists, one; and the Jews, one. The city abounds with inhabitants; but the exact number I could not ascertain.

Wednesday, 7. My soul enjoyed great peace, and the day was partly spent in religious visits. The next day my mind was in the same comfortable frame; and holy thoughts of God, with strong desires to do all things with a single eye to his glory, as well as to follow his Divine precepts, possessed my peaceful heart.

Friday, 9. This day was, as yesterday, a day of peace; and it was with great satisfaction I preached in the evening, though cold, to a considerable number of people, on the much-neglected duty of self-denial.

Lord's day, 11. I went through my morning exercises in church as usual, and in the afternoon heard Mr. C. preach a good sermon; but a more gay and undevout congregation I have seldom seen—they were talking, laughing, bowing, and trifling both with God and their minister, as well as with their own unawakened souls. On *Tuesday* I took my leave of New-York, after preaching from Philippians i, 9, with an intention to spend some time on Staten Island, on my way to Philadelphia. During my stay on the Island I preached several times, with power and satisfaction; but was sometimes greatly assaulted by Satan. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me. Glory to his name! He preserves and blesses my soul; he supplies me with all things necessary for the preservation and health of my body. May I be ever careful to please him, and devote all the powers of body and soul to his service!

Thursday, 15. I preached for the first time, on this visit

in Philadelphia, on Ruth ii, 4. Many people attended, and the Lord filled my heart with holy gladness. All things are in peace here.

From *Saturday*, 17, till *Thursday* the 22, was spent in the Jerseys; where I preached at different places, and often to large congregations. The Lord was frequently with me in mercy and power; and my heart was greatly enlarged. How I long to be more holy—to live more with God, and for God! Troubles encompass me about; but the Lord is my helper. Before my return to Philadelphia I had the pleasure of seeing the foundation laid of a new preaching-house, 35 feet by 30. Then I returned and preached on *Thursday* evening, the Lord being with me.

Friday, 23. This morning my mind was in a calm and even frame—sweetly fixed on God as its prime object. But I greatly long for more grace—to receive esteem or disesteem with equal cheerfulness—to be something or nothing, as God would have me to be. My heart was at liberty, while employed in speaking for God this evening.

Tuesday, 27. The Lord has graciously assisted me in preaching every day; and my desires to be entirely devoted do still increase. But alas! what cause have I to mourn the want of life and zeal, both in public and private duties! Nevertheless, it is my determination to offer all I have to God. May he give me more to offer, and graciously accept the offering made! Had much conversation with A. W., but found him unwilling to spend all his time in travelling. However, he agreed to take a part with I. K. So my intention is to send them to the upper part of the Jerseys, where they may labour alternately, a fortnight at a time.

Thursday, 29. Mr. S. is just come from England, with strange accounts of their Calvinistic disputes. My mind is rather low, but serene and spiritual, and determined to follow Christ. How greatly do I long to die to every object which does not lead me to God! Blessed Master, hasten the time when I shall love thee according to the full extent of that desire which thou hast given me.

Saturday, 31. This was a day of delightful rest to my soul. After preaching in the morning, I spent part of the day in visiting some souls in distress. In the evening I preached again on these words, "Cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?" My mind was much enlarged, perhaps to the offence of some, while showing the particular marks of such as do but cumber the ground in the Lord's vineyard.

Lord's day, May 2. My soul was favoured, both yesterday and this morning, with delightful and intimate accesses to God. In preaching this morning from these words, "Try the spirits whether they be of God," I took occasion to show, 1st, That this is the duty of all that profess religion; and 2dly, That they should bring their experience and practice to the word of God, to know if they be genuine. After preaching to a large congregation in the evening, I met the society, and thought it necessary to deal closely with the members.

Thursday, 6. After spending a few days in a country tour, preaching to many people at Goshen, Marlborough, and other places, with some assistance, I returned and preached in Philadelphia this evening, on the subject of the stony-ground hearers. Some perhaps were displeased with me. But I must declare the whole counsel of God, and leave the event to him. This day a letter from Mr. Wesley came to hand, dated March 2, in which he informs me, that the time of his coming over to America is not yet, being detained by the building of the new chapel.

Lord's day, 9. My heart was much affected last evening, while many of the people felt the power of God. And this day my soul was filled with sweet peace. I had also the pleasure of hearing Mr. T. preach with great sensibility.

Monday, 10. Visiting several families to-day afforded me great comfort of mind; and in preaching this evening, with close application to those who pursue earthly more than heavenly pleasures, my soul was filled with peace.

Travelling through the Jerseys I met with W. B., a man who has a great regard for us, but seems to be too much taken up with worldly cares. But speaking faithfully and closely to

him, I showed him the deceitfulness of riches, in producing a spirit of independence towards God, hardness of heart, and pride in its various forms, while they promise us safety and happiness.

Thursday, 13. Through much rain I returned, wet and weary, to Philadelphia, after having preached at several places in the Jerseys, and sometimes with much freedom and power. Many people attended this evening, while I described an honest and good heart, under the similitude of the good ground which received the seed and brought forth fruit. This was free from the hardness of the way-side, from the shallowness of the stony-ground, and from the obstructions of the thorny ground. The honesty of the heart appears in its conduct towards God, towards all mankind, and towards itself. As our Lord is pleased to denominate such a heart *good* as well as honest, is it not very wrong for a Christian to say he has a *bad* heart? Is not all that the Holy Ghost produces *good?* And so far as that blessed Spirit has changed the heart of a believer, is it not *good?* Through the unmerited grace of God, I have no desire to seek anything but Him, and that which may lead me to him.

Lord's day, 16. In preaching this morning from Gen. xviii, 19, I strongly enforced the great necessity of relative duties; and very pointedly pressed the same in meeting the society at night.

Monday, 17. All this day I was very unwell with a sore throat and violent pain in my head; but I. K. providentially came in and supplied my place. My indisposition continued also on *Tuesday*, so that I had but little power to read or think; but on *Wednesday*, I found myself, through mercy, much better. Although my body is weak, my soul is strong in the grace of God. May my heart, my lips, my hands, my life, my strength, my all, be constantly devoted to God!

Monday, 24. Sweet peace pervaded my soul; and my whole heart desired, prayed, longed, and panted to live a more spiritual life by faith in the blessed Son of God. In the even-

ing I preached from Isa. lxii, 6: "I have set watchmen," &c.; and took occasion, First, to show that the Lord calls, authorizes, and qualifies all faithful ministers. Secondly, delineated their character as *watchmen*. Thirdly, observed that they were to keep watch on the *walls*. Fourthly, the duties enjoined, "they shall not hold their peace. Keep not silence." While opening this passage the Lord greatly comforted my soul. The next morning I expatiated on Canticles i, 7; and considered, First, the address, "Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth." Secondly, the request, "where thou feedest," &c. This denotes the sincere desire of a true believer, in the time of division or persecution, or general declension of true piety. Thirdly, the humble query, "Why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?" This indicates a fear of being exposed to *false teachers*, who name the name of Christ, but deny him in experience, doctrine, and practice. How fearful is a pious soul of turning aside as a forlorn, neglected creature, exposed to the malice and designs of devils and ungodly men. Glory to God! Notwithstanding all the assaults of Satan, my soul is preserved in peace, and my heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord. My chief desire is to be found obedient and faithful at all times, and all occasions.

Thursday, 27. My text was Isaiah xxiii, 16: "He shall dwell on high. His place of defence shall be the munition of rocks," &c. First, I inquired to whom this promise is made. Secondly, How "he shall dwell on high." High in faith, love, and church-privileges—above the power of Satan, the world, and all dangers; so that none of them shall injure his soul. Thirdly, "His defence shall be the munition of rocks,"—Christ shall be the rock of his defence—and the love, truth, faithfulness, mercy, and power of God shall enclose him on every side. Fourthly, "His bread shall be given him"—all things needful for life and godliness.

Friday, 28. It was a gracious season at intercession to-day. My soul was favoured with love and power.

Monday, 31. I went to Germantown, and preached with freedom and comfort to a large congregation assembled in the

Dutch Presbyterian Church. I take God for my sufficient portion; and Christ is all in all to me.

Tuesday, June 1. This day my soul was under gracious exercises; and went out in ardent desires after God. He has engrossed all my affections; and my heart is taken up with him.

Thursday, 3. To my great comfort arrived Mr. R., Mr. S., Mr. Y., and Capt. W. Mr. R. preached a good sermon on these words, "I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it." He will not be admired as a preacher. But as a disciplinarian, he will fill his place.

Lord's day, 6. After preaching both yesterday and this morning at Burlington, I went to Church in order to receive the sacrament. But the parson gave us a strange discourse, full of inconsistency and raillery. Leaving him to answer for his own conduct, I took no further notice of it, but preached at night from these words, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God," &c.; and showed, First, what the things of the Spirit of God are. Secondly, described the natural man. And, Thirdly, showed how they appear to be foolishness to him; and that he cannot know them, by the strength of his natural or acquired abilities. The little society in Burlington appears to be in a comfortable and prosperous state. On my way to Trenton, I met A. W. on the road. We stopped at a house, and in the course of conversation I found he was much dejected in his mind; but before we parted he appeared to be somewhat comforted. Many people attended the preaching at Trenton, though the notice was but short.

Thursday, 10. My soul has been much assaulted lately by Satan; but by the grace of God it is filled with Divine peace. My heart thirsteth for God, even for the living God. I wrote to Mr. Wesley to-day, and in the evening addressed my discourse chiefly to the young people. May the Lord apply it to their hearts!

Friday, 11. Mr. R. came to Trenton. After dinner and prayer, we set off together for Princeton. On Saturday we

reached New-York; and our friends there having previous notice of our coming, kindly met us on the dock where we landed. The sight of Mr. W., with some other concurring circumstances, affected Mr. R. so that he appeared to be rather cast down in his mind.

Lord's day, 13. I preached this morning to a considerable number of people. Mr. R. found his spirits raised, and was much comforted. In the afternoon Mr. R., Capt. W., Mr. W——t, and myself went to St. Paul's church, and received the sacrament. At night, Mr. R. dispensed the word of truth with power. It reached the hearts of many, and they appeared to be much quickened.

Monday, 14. Many were present while I preached from 2 John 4: "I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth." The Lord favours me with great discoveries of my defects and unfaithfulness. But, blessed be God, my soul is humbled under these discoveries. My soul panteth for more of the Divine nature. When shall I be fully conformed to his blessed will? I received a letter this day from that venerable father in Christ, Mr. Wesley.

Wednesday, 16. Captain W. set out for Albany, and I for New-Rochelle. On *Thursday*, Mr. L. preached at Mr. D.'s, on these words, "To them that have obtained like precious faith with us." He spoke plainly and much to the purpose; though he did not show the necessity of assurance. We had some free and friendly conversation afterward; in which I gave him to understand how we hold this point: that assurance is suspended on an evangelical act of faith, by which we apply the merits of Jesus Christ for the removal of our guilt; and that we then receive the testimony of the Spirit. (Rom. viii, 16.)

Lord's day, 20. Satan, that malicious enemy of mankind, is frequently striving to break my peace. And the Lord graciously shows me all my involuntary defects; so that my soul is bowed down as in the dust; but Christ is precious, and the Spirit of all grace comforts my heart. This day I preached three times at Mr. D.'s. The word reached the hearts of

many, with Divine power. Our labours here have not been in vain. Many have a relish for religious exercises, and experience the spiritual benefit of frequently meeting together in the name of the Lord. My intention is to form a society here.

Monday, 21. While preaching at Mr. B.'s, the Lord favoured me with sweet liberty; and there was no small moving amongst the people. Several seemed willing to meet in society here also.

Tuesday, 22. I received an account of the case of S. D. She is about sixteen years of age, and has been lately brought under serious and deep concern for the salvation of her soul. A few days after, she was taken ill, and was frequently troubled with fits; which, while they were on her, deprived her of her reason. About three days after she was taken ill, she was justified by faith, and had peace with God. She continued weakly in body about five weeks; but fasted, prayed, and sang, to the astonishment of all about her. After her recovery, she manifested a sound conversion—she had a settled peace, was conscientiously serious, meek, and patient in all her conduct; and the word of God was precious food to her soul.

Wednesday, 23. After preaching with some power on these words, "Blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it," I joined a few in society, and then set off for New-York. I called on Mr. B. in my way, who renewed his former kindness, and treated me with great cordiality. On my return to New-York, I found Mr. R. had been well employed in settling matters pertaining to the society. This afforded me great satisfaction, and more especially the revival of religion, which has lately taken place in this city.

Saturday, 26. Having preached a few times in New-York, since my return, I set off for Staten Island; but the heat was so extremely powerful, that I stopped at my old friend J. W.'s, and on the *Lord's day* heard Mr. P., a Presbyterian minister, preach twice; but thought he was too metaphysical and superficial. In the evening I preached in Mr. W.'s yard,

from Heb. v, 12: "Ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God." My mind is filled with the peace of God, and is drawn out in love to Him and all mankind. Blessed be the Lord!

Monday, 28. While preaching to-day on Isaiah lxii, 6, Mr. P., the minister, made one of the congregation. After service we had some conversation on religious subjects. He had imbibed that absurd scheme of Mr. B.'s; namely, that we are born again before we repent and believe. How strange, that any man should suppose the effect is produced before the instrumental causes exist! But, by the grace of God, none of these things shall move me from the gospel-plan of salvation. Glory to God! He blesses me with the graces and comforts of his Holy Spirit in my own soul! The next day Mr. P. attended preaching again. I had lent him Mr. Fletcher's Second Check. He approved of the latter part, though not of the first. May the truth of God spread here and in every place! Had some serious conversation with Mr. D. and his wife. They both seem to have desires to be instructed in the ways of God. But the people in these parts appear in general to be ignorant of their own hearts; and are in danger of resting in the superficial knowledge of religion, without the power.

Wednesday, 30. Preached at the house of A. W. to more people than were expected, and my soul had near and sweet access to God, being filled with that peace which passeth all understanding.

Thursday, July 1. Set off for New-York, and having a tedious passage over the North River, I spent some time in serious conversation with two men in the boat, and hope it was not in vain. Then I came safe to York, and preached from Habakkuk iii, 2: "O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years!" On *Friday* arrived the sorrowful news of the destruction of Mr. Whitefield's Orphan-house. As there was no fire in the house, it was supposed to have been set on fire by lightning, which had been in the morning, as some say, accompanied with a sulphureous smell. It broke out in a

rapid flame about seven or eight o'clock at night, and consumed the whole building, except the two wings.

Lord's day, 4. Many people attended preaching both morning and night In our love-feast to-day, many were touched to the heart, and some were greatly comforted. Lord, let it not be as the morning dew! On *Monday*, my soul was in a delightful frame—my peace flowed as a river. I had power to resist every temptation of Satan before it could disturb my mind—and my heart was sweetly drawn out in love to all men.

Tuesday, 6. Having reason to fear that I had been rather too much elevated, my heart was humbled before the Lord; and was now fixed on him as its all-sufficient good. When shall I appear before Him!

Wednesday 7. My soul is happy under a comfortable sense of God. May his grace always enable me to devote myself without reserve to him! The power of God was present while I preached to-day, behind the barracks, to a number of soldiers and others. Afterward I met a class, and preached again in the evening. But my spirit has been grieved by the false and deceitful doings of some particular persons. Blessed be God! all are not so; some are faithful. But what is the chaff to the wheat? One undertook to reprove me, because I went in at a quarter after eight, and came out at twenty minutes after nine. What reason have I to be thankful, that this is the worst man can reprove me for! O that I had more zeal to preach the word in season and out of season!

Friday, 9. After intercession I went to see Mr. L——. Mr. S., Mr. W., and myself, were charged with winking at the follies of some. We had a little debate on the subject; and Mr. L. was pleased to say, "He did not know but the church door would be shut against me;" and that "some persons would not suffer matters to go on so." He moreover told me, "the preachers' gifts were taken away." How dangerous it is to be addicted to pride and passion, going from house to house, speaking perverse things!

Saturday, 10. After preaching this evening I enjoyed a

comfortable time in meeting the leaders and band-society. My heart was blessed with a lively sense of God's gracious presence.

On the *Lord's day* I preached twice with great plainness to a large number of people; and then set off, in company with Mr. J., towards Philadelphia. Came safe to the city on Thursday, but did not find such perfect harmony as I could wish for.

Wednesday, 14. Our general conference began: in which the following propositions were agreed to:—

1. The old Methodist doctrine and discipline shall be enforced and maintained amongst all our societies in America.

2. Any preacher who acts otherwise, cannot be retained amongst us as a fellow-labourer in the vineyard.

3. No preacher in our connexion shall be permitted to administer the ordinances at this time; except Mr. S., and he under the particular direction of the assistant.

4. No person shall be admitted, more than once or twice, to our love-feasts or society-meetings, without becoming a member.

5. No preacher shall be permitted to reprint our books, without the approbation of Mr. Wesley, and the consent of his brethren. And that R. W. shall be allowed to sell what he has, but reprint no more.

6. Every assistant is to send an account of the work of God in his circuit, to the general assistant.

There were some debates amongst the preachers in this conference, relative to the conduct of some who had manifested a desire to abide in the cities, and live like gentlemen. Three years out of four have been already spent in the cities. It was also found that money had been wasted, improper leaders appointed, and many of our rules broken.

Friday, 16. I set off for Chester, and had a comfortable time in preaching. Mrs. W. and two young women in her house, appeared to be under some religious concern. May the Lord make bare his holy arm, and revive his glorious work! I understand that some dissatisfied persons in New-York,

threaten to shut the church door against Mr. R. If they should be bold enough to take this step, we shall see what the consequence will be; and no doubt but the Lord will bring all their evil deeds to light. O that it may be for the salvation of their precious souls!

Lord's day, 18. My soul has enjoyed great peace this week, in which I have rode near one hundred miles since my departure from Philadelphia, and have preached often, and sometimes great solemnity has rested on the congregations.

On *Monday*, brother Y. rode in company with me to Mr. S.'s, where I preached with sweet freedom to a few attentive people. We took friendly counsel together, and our time was profitably and comfortably spent. On *Tuesday* morning my heart was still with the Lord, and my peace flowed as a river. Glory be given to God! On *Wednesday*, at Newcastle, the company was but small, though great power attended the word. Perhaps the Lord will yet visit this people, though at present too many of them appear to be devoted to pride, vanity, and folly. But, through abundant mercy, my heart is devoted to God and to his work. O that it may never depart from him!

I received a letter from my dear brother W——, written in Ireland, with his usual plainness and honesty of heart.

Thursday, I came to R. T.'s, when the Lord enabled me to press home the word on the consciences of the people, many of whom had never heard us before. Set off the next day for Susquehanna, and met with I. R., who gave me an account of a considerable prospect of the work of God in Kent. In the evening we came, very wet and weary, to I. D.'s. We were kindly entertained, and soon forgot our fatigue and pains.

Lord's day, 25. I first preached in this neighbourhood, and then rode hard to reach Deer-Creek in time. Was very unwell with a violent headache, but after preaching to many people, and meeting a large class, I felt myself much recovered. Thus the Lord graciously helpeth me? My soul is filled with peace, and drawn out in love to God and man.

Monday, 26. My heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord; and fully bent, through grace, to obey his holy will. How sweet is the peace, and how great is the power with which the Lord blesseth me! Part of the forenoon was spent in settling the class. Then brother W. rode with me to S. L.'s, where I met two more classes, and found them in a prosperous way. Then rode back to H. W.'s in great peace; and the next day I found the class increased in number at S. F.'s. Preached also in the evening; and found it a comfortable time. The young women in the house seem determined to seek the salvation of their souls.

Wednesday, 28. R. W. set off with me for his house. But before we rode far, a violent clap of thunder, which appeared to be just over my head, shook every limb in my body, and frightened my horse so much that I found it difficult to keep my saddle. But my body and mind soon recovered the shock, and my soul was comforted. Thus we see,

> "Dangers stand thick through all the ground,
> To push us to the tomb."

But the Lord is the preserver of all that put their trust in him. Glory be given to God forever!

Thursday, 29. Met the class at J. P.'s, in Gunpowder Neck, and found the enemy had attempted to get in amongst them; but through their vigilance and the grace of God he was repelled, and could gain no admittance.

On *Thursday*, I intended to go to Baltimore, but was prevented by a lameness in one of my feet; so my time was spent at J. P.'s. The Lord hath done great things for the people in this neighbourhood; many of them are very happy in religion, and some thirsting for full salvation. On *Saturday*, J. K. met me. I attempted to speak a little in public, but was afterward very unwell, and had a troublesome pain in my head. However, I was enabled to preach the next day with some energy.

Monday, August 2. We began our quarterly meeting. After our temporal business was done, I read a part of our

minutes, to see if brother S. would conform; but he appeared to be inflexible. He would not administer the ordinances under our direction at all. Many things were said on the subject; and a few of the people took part with him. At the conclusion of our quarterly meeting, on *Tuesday*, we had a comfortable season, and many were refreshed, especially in the love-feast. On *Wednesday*, I set out for Baltimore, but was taken very sick on the road; however, I pursued my way, though it was sometimes through hard rain and heavy thunder; and preached in Baltimore on *Thursday*, in Mrs. Tribulet's new house, which she freely lent for that purpose. There appeared to be a considerable moving under the word. After preaching the next morning at the Point, I went to see a woman, once happy in several respects, but now under distressing circumstances. Her husband was driven from her; and she was left with four children for three months.

Many people in general attend the preaching in Baltimore, especially after we have been long enough in town for the inhabitants to receive full knowledge of our being there. And I have a great hope that the Lord will do something for the souls in this place, though the little society has been rather neglected, for want of proper persons to lead them. I rode to Patapsco Neck, and, after preaching, reduced the the class to some order. Nathan Perrig told me, he had been grieved by some who had manifested too great a forwardness to speak in public. I then returned to Baltimore, and went thence to Backriver Neck, where I found contention in the class; but, through grace, was enabled to bring them to peace and order. Then I went to Charles Harriman's, and settled two classes in that neighbourhood. While preaching there, the Lord favoured us with a lively and profitable season My mind has lately been much tortured with temptations; but the Lord has stood by and delivered me. O, my God! when will my trials end? At death. Lord, be ever with me and save me, or my soul must perish at last. But my trust is still in God, that he will ever help me to conquer all my foes.

Preached, and met the society, on *Wednesday*, at Joseph Presbury's, and on *Thursday*, set off for Kent county, but was troubled with a very uncommon pain in my head. In public worship, at Mr. G.'s, a serious negro was powerfully struck; and though he made but little noise, yet he trembled so exceedingly that the very house shook. I then rode to Mr. H——'s, and was kindly entertained. Here we saw a little woman with neither hands nor feet; yet she could walk, card, spin, sew, and knit. And her heart rejoiced in God her Saviour. But what is she at this time?

Friday, 13. The spirit of holy peace reigns in my heart. Glory be given to God! I received information to-day of W. F., who had threatened to stone one of our preachers, but was taken sick and died in a few days. Also of another person who had been under conviction for sin, but resisting and shaking it off, he left the house, and died in the dark, speaking evil of the ways of God. Likewise of Mrs. H., who was under conviction from the Spirit of God, but going from the house and indulging a trifling spirit, she soon after died. Thus it seems, when men slight the mercies of God, he visits them with his judgments! The congregation to-day at Mr. G——'s was very large, but they looked like fat bulls of Bashan, though they sat pretty still while I endeavoured to prove that the spirit, doctrine, sufferings, and practice of the holy apostles are exemplified in the people of God at this time. The Lord favoured me with freedom and power, as also in the evening at Mr. H——'s.

On *Saturday*, a multitude of people attended the preaching of the word, and the Lord was with us of a truth.

Lord's day, 15. For some time past, the Lord has blessed me with abundant peace and love; but my soul longs for all the fulness of God, as far as it is attainable by man. O, when shall it once be? When shall my soul be absorbed in purity and love? The congregation assembled under a tree, at Mr. G——'s, and in the time of the first prayer, a woman fell down and lay there all the time of the sermon. The people here appear to be much affected with prejudice against

I. R.; they will not bear with his rough address. But I know not what to do with them. If some other preacher could visit them in his stead, perhaps the work of God would prosper much better. But most of the society appear to be under a genuine work of grace; though a few of their cases are doubtful. The clerk of the church desired to be present in the class meeting; and was considerably affected.

Tuesday, 17. After preaching to a number of people at Mr. H——'s, I was much delighted with the simple account of the work of God related and experienced by T. L., who I believe is saved from indwelling sin. He was born at Thornsbury, near Bristol in England; and came over to America about nineteen or twenty years ago. He was first brought to God in Gunpowder Neck; and was soon after in great distress for purity of heart. He said, he prayed and wept till his tears lay in small lakes on the floor; but was at last suddenly filled with spiritual glory. He was blessed with wonderful communications of peace and love. He appeared to be a holy, serious, happy man, and artless without colouring; so that there is no room to doubt but it is a genuine work of God.

Wednesday, 18. Several friends, both men and women, accompanied me to the bay; and when we came to the water side, we kneeled down and prayed, recommending each other to the grace of God.

Thursday, 19. I felt myself unwell, but my heart longs to overflow with love to God. My resolution is, through grace, to make a total and perpetual surrender of myself to him, and his service. At D. R——'s, on Friday, many people attended to hear the word, which was dispensed with some power; but my soul longs and pants for more of God. My heart rejoices in God, but I am troubled with too much freedom of temper, which may proceed from a great flow of animal spirits; but it has the appearance of levity. I long to be so guarded as to have a solemn, constant sense of the omnipresent God resting on my mind. *Saturday*, 21. F. H. invited me home with him; and I called to see R. D., but found him

too wise for me to do him much good. Rode to H. W——'s, and preached with life and power from the first Psalm; and afterward met the class. Preached on the *Lord's day* at H. W——'s in the morning at five, at S. L——'s at ten, and at S. F——'s in the evening. My soul has been kept in tranquillity and peace.

Tuesday, 24. My heart swells with strong desire to live to God; and to trust constantly in him, that he may direct my paths. I. I., an honest old friend, came to hear me. O that names and parties were done away! that Christians were all but one body! that pure love might reign alone in every heart! Lord, hasten the happy and desirable period.

Wednesday, 25. My body was very weak, but my soul was strengthened and blest with a delightful sense of God, while preaching to a large congregation at Mr. B——'s; and I afterward met the class. God is the portion of my soul; and to do his will is my constant desire and determination. I spoke with two exhorters at Mr. C——'s, and gave them license to act in that character. *Friday*, 27. At Mr. C——'s we had a comfortable time; and the work of God seems to be reviving there. Satan is still haunting my mind, but the Lord gives me power to-resist him, and keeps me in constant peace. On *Saturday*, all my soul was love; no desire for anything but God had place in my heart. Keep me, O Lord, in this delightful, blessed frame. This day I met with P. E., who has set out to preach, but I am doubtful of his call. D. R., who lodged with me to-night, is under great exercises of mind from a conviction that it is his duty to preach. He ventured to open his mind to me on the subject, after he was in bed; and so exceedingly was he agitated, that the bed shook under him, while he was relating the exercises of his mind.

Lord's day. After preaching at Mr. O.'s in the morning, and at Mr. E.'s in the afternoon, I rode thence to town under heavy exercises of mind. Surely there will be good done here, or the place must be given up.

On *Monday*, I spent part of my time in reading Poole's

account of the downfall of Antichrist. Lord, hasten the time While preaching this evening in town, there was a gracious moving amongst the people.

On *Tuesday* I rode to Mr. D.'s, where a few attended, and I trust not in vain; then returned to town groaning in spirit. I was in company with Br. W., and Br. S., on *Wednesday*, but was much distressed on account of so few preachers well qualified for the work, and so many who are forward to preach without due qualifications. My foolish mind felt rather disposed to murmuring, pride, and discontent. Lord, pardon me, and grant me more grace! The next day my conscience checked me for the appearance of levity. How seriously should we consider the presence of the Deity; and ever remember that we must render an account of all our conduct!

Friday, Sept. 3. After enjoying a comfortable season with a few friends, at Mr. H.'s, about twelve miles from Baltimore, I preached at four o'clock at Mr. A.'s, in Middle-river Neck. where there is a good prospect, and lodged with M. A., whose heart the Lord hath touched; and on Saturday returned to town.

Lord's day, 5. In the morning I preached at town, and then at the Point, where the people seem more attentive; and afterward returned to town, and preached at night to a large congregation. It is a matter of great grief to me, to see the inhabitants of this town so much devoted to pride, spiritual idolatry, and almost every species of sin. Lord, visit them yet in tender mercy, to reform and save their souls. On *Monday* I went to visit W. L., in Patapsco Neck. How is the scene changed there! He is no more ashamed of the truth as it is in Jesus. His wife has lately experienced great agonies of soul; and was, in a wonderful manner, delivered, being filled with the peace and love of God. This, by the mercy of God, has produced a gracious effect on his heart. The next day he accompanied me to G. P.'s, and thence to Gunpowder Neck, where we had a comfortable time. Hitherto the Lord hath helped!

Wednesday, 8. I crossed Bush-River, and then rode to

I. D——'s: my heart was filled with peace and power; but what sore conflicts have attended me! I am weary of all that is wrong within me. Lord, purify my heart, make me wholly thine, and fill me with all the fulness of thy love! The next day I visited F. H., who treated me kindly. We entered into a close conversation on religious subjects; but I found he had been reading Mr. M——'s mystery of errors more than the Gospel. He has some good qualities. But how weighty is his charge; he has a family of not less than eighty souls under his care! They were collected in the evening to join in prayer, and receive a word of exhortation. I rode to Deer-Creek on Friday, and had a refreshing season, as also at Henry Watters's in the evening at four o'clock. The Lord is still my friend, and fills me with peace and pure desire.

Monday, 13. Found it necessary on a particular occasion to go to Pipe-Creek; and while preaching to a large number of people at Richard Owings's, the power of the Lord was present. My mind has been much stayed on God for some time past, and my body has felt but little weariness, though on some days I have preached four times. Came to William Lynch's, and found Mr. L. in spiritual trouble; but I hope the Lord will soon deliver him, and give him the "oil of joy for mourning." Glory to God! my mind is kept in sweet peace, and deeply engaged in every duty. Preached on *Thursday* at Mr. L.'s, and there appeared to be some small awakenings amongst the people. Thence rode to Nathan Perrig's. He appears to be a man that fears God in some degree; but is very stiff, and in some things full of self-will. My mind was as it were in chains, while preaching at Mr. H.'s; but my soul was greatly blest while dispensing the word to a large congregation at Mr. A.'s, in Middle-River Neck. There is a prospect of some good being done, by the grace of God, in the this place. After preaching on *Saturday*, with freedom and satisfaction, to a number of people in Gunpowder Neck, I was taken very unwell; and after a very restless night, with much profuse sweating, I rose in the morning exceedingly indisposed, and in much weakness of body went through the public duties

of the day; but the Lord was graciously and powerfully with me, both in preaching and society-meeting.

Monday, 20. My soul was refreshed with the love of God. How do I long for a mind thoroughly refined, filled with perfect purity, and constantly devoted to God! The prospect and hope of this frequently transports my soul. Lord, hasten the blessed period! Let all my soul be swallowed up in love! I have lately been reading Mr. W. on the ruin and recovery of man: he is a judicious writer, in the main, and generally illustrates his subjects well; but some of his sentiments relative to infants, I think, are very exceptionable.

Tuesday, 21. I crossed the bay, in company with a few friends, to Kent county. After a good passage we reached the shore, sat down to rest and refresh ourselves, and then joined in prayer. We walked to John Randall's, where we were informed of the opposition which one of our preachers met with. But the work is the Lord's, and they that oppose his work oppose his omnipotence. On *Tuesday* my soul was kept in peace and rest. After preaching with some comfort, I was seized with a quartan ague, which was attended with much pain in my back and limbs. Mr. Kennard asked me home, and treated me with much civility and kindness. I now read Smollet's description of the Methodists; and cannot wonder that his readers, who have no personal knowledge of them, should treat the Methodists with contempt. But the day is coming when every one will appear in his true colours, and be constrained to render an account of all his conduct to God. A high fever and heavy sweats were my companions in the night; and the next morning I was too unwell to speak in prayer; but I ventured to ride in a carriage as far as Mr. Hinson's, in the afternoon.

Thursday, 23. At Mr. Hinson's the Lord was with me while preaching from Acts xiv, 10. Observing in J. R. the odious appearance of speaking too freely of absent persons, I felt a sense of my own imprudence; and saw both the propriety and necessity of retaining every such matter in my own breast, till an opportunity may offer of conversing with the

person immediately concerned, face to face. Lord, pardon me in everything that is wrong in the least degree; and grant me more fortitude and evangelical wisdom for the time to come!

Friday, 24. My trials and exercises have been somewhat peculiar. May the God of mercy communicate more abundant power and love! Though this was the day in course for my ague to return, I preached to a small, serious congregation with inward power. My ague came on afterward with a severe pain in my back. I drove off the cold fit by walking and running, but went to bed in a high fever. The next morning my frame felt weak; but my heart was sweetly resigned.

Saturday, 25. While preaching to a large company at Mr. Gibbs's, we had a moving, melting time. After preaching at nine o'clock the next morning at the same place, I went to church, and thought the minister intended to point at me, by speaking against idleness, and people who follow an unwarrantable employment, and doing what they have no business with. But, can any employment be more unwarrantable than the charge of souls without any real concern for their salvation? And, bad as idleness is, it is far preferable to leading immortal souls astray. The world can judge whether he is most like an idle man who reads a dry harangue every Lord's day, or he who toils and labours both day and night to save the souls of men. But these things I leave with the Lord. Many people attended my preaching in the evening, while I took occasion, from 2 Cor. v, 20, to show, amongst other things, the evangelical mission and life of a true ambassador of Christ.

Monday. We crossed the bay, and rode to Jos. Presbury's. My ague coming on I went to bed in great torture; and thought my frame could not long endure it. My body is greatly weakened by this disorder; and perhaps I shall be dumb for a season, either for my own unfaithfulness, or the unfaithfulness of the people. May the Lord fortify my soul with patience!

Thursday, 30. Though very weak and low, the Lord

favoured me with a good opportunity, life, and liberty, at Daniel Ruff's.

Friday, Oct. 1. I was exceedingly ill at Mr. D.'s; and now began to think my travelling would be interrupted. This is my greatest trouble and pain, to forsake the work of God, and to neglect the people, whose spiritual interest and salvation I seek with my whole soul. The next day, finding myself too weak to travel, I sent brother E. in my place; and must content myself to abide here awhile, where they treat me with the greatest care and kindness. My present purpose is, if the Lord spares and raises me up. to be more watchful and circumspect in all my ways. O Lord, remember me in mercy; and brace up my feeble soul!

Lord's day, Oct. 3. Every day I have endeavoured to use what little strength I had for God; and this day I felt something better in my body, and quite serene in my mind. Rode to Bush, and preached to many people with considerable power. But had a violent fever at night, which held me nine hours. It is my desire to be resigned to the will of God in all things. Sent brother W. in my place to supply the appointments.

Wednesday, 6. My disorder returned, and my body was in great pain for many hours. Felt some patience, but not enough. O that this affliction may answer the intended end! My will is quite resigned to the will of God, so that I cannot ask ease in pain; but desire to be truly thankful, and leave the disposal of all things entirely with him.

It is undoubtedly a gracious providence, that my lot should be cast in the family of J. D., during my indisposition to travel. I shall never forget the kindness, or discharge the obligations I am under, to Mrs. Sarah Dallam, who watched and waited upon me day and night. God grant, that the same measure which she has meted to me, may return upon herself and her children! On *Thursday* and *Friday* my mind was kept in peace, though I could do very little but read. The language of my heart is, Lord, thy will be done!

My disorder has increased, and for several days my indisposition has been so great that I kept no journal. My friends wept around, and expected my dissolution was near. But the Lord thought on both them and me, to raise me up from the borders of death. O that my few remaining days may be spent to his glory!—that every valuable end may be answered by my future life!

Wednesday, 27. Mr. D. was so kind as to conduct me in a carriage to my friend Barnet Preston's, at Deer Creek. On *Friday* I found myself much better, and my soul was kept in peace and purity. May the Lord ever keep me near to himself!

November 4. Our quarterly meeting came on, and I attended the private business, though in much weakness of body. Some of my brethren did not altogether please me. My hand appears still to be against every man. Mr. Rankin conducted the meeting. At the close of the whole, I discovered the affectionate attachment which subsisted between many of my dear friends and me. It cut me to the heart when we came to part from each other. They wept and I wept; especially brother L. and his wife. May the gracious Lord remember them in mercy and love!

November 6. Was able to sit up and write to my dear friend Mr. S——y. It is but little I can do; but, thanks be to God for any help! Heard brother W. preach, and thought it my duty to blame him for speaking against the knowledge of salvation. Was better on Thursday; but threw myself into a violent fever by my own imprudence.

Tuesday 9. My disorder seems to be going off, though I mend but slowly. On *Wednesday* I went to Mr. D.'s in a carriage, and met with Mr. R., who preached there. The next day Mr. R. set off for Philadelphia, and left me still poorly.

Saturday, 13. Though I have not preached for a month, yet I ventured to attend the funeral of J. Gallin, a Presbyterian, but a man who had borne a Christian character. As they could get no preacher of their own profession, they

made application to me. Many people attended on this solemn occasion; and it was a very moving time.

Monday, 15. Found myself much better in health, and concluded to set off on my Master's business as soon as I should be properly equipped. On *Thursday* my heart was fixed, trusting in the Lord; and as my body was gathering strength, I set out on *Monday* for Baltimore; and on *Friday* reached William Lynch's, who entertained me with the greatest kindness. Here I had the pleasure of seeing our new church begun on Back-river Neck. The next day he conducted me in his carriage to the Point, where I was enabled to preach with some power. Then returned to the Neck, and met with Mr. J. He heard the word of God with great freedom of mind; and I believe his false peace was broken. My spirit was greatly refreshed by meeting brother Y. at Baltimore on Monday; and the next day I was much assisted in preaching to a large number of people in town, both rich and poor. May the Lord arise and show himself gracious to these people! Through abundant grace I feel nothing contrary to the purest intention; nor the least desire for anything but God. Bless the Lord, O my soul!

Thursday, 25. Had occasion to go to Annapolis, and found some desire to preach there. But perceiving the spirit and practice of the people, I declined it. A tavern-keeper offered me the use of his house for preaching; but he was a Deist, and I did not feel free to open my mouth in his house.

After my return to Baltimore, Mr. J., the person mentioned a few days ago, came and invited me to his house. The next morning, at breakfast, he showed much freedom in conversation, and there was great appearance of a change.

Monday, 29. Have been able to officiate at the town and Point every day; and the congregations rather increase. Lord, make me humble and more abundantly useful; and give me the hearts of the people that I may conduct them to thee! I feel great hopes that the God of mercy will interpose, and do these dear people good. This day we agreed

with Mr. L. to undertake the brick-work of our new building at the Point. At night I was seized with a violent fever; and as many of my friends thought it improper for me to go immediately into the circuit, I concluded to abide for a season in town. Many are under some awakenings here; and they are very kind and affectionate to me. My heart is with the Lord. He is my all in all.

Wednesday, December 1. Preached at Nathan Perrig's and William Lynch's. At the latter place many more people attended than we could expect, considering the conduct of Abraham Rawling, who in his preaching had behaved more like a madman than anything else. Rode the next day to Richard Owings's, where a few attended the word who understood the things of God. My soul is in peace. But I wish to bear all things with perfect patience, and feel less affected by all that men may say of me, and every act of disagreeable conduct towards me.

Saturday, 4. I returned to Baltimore; and the house of Mr. William Moore* was crowded with people who attended to hear the word; and the next day I felt great satisfaction in preaching to a large number of people at the Point; most of them gave good attention, but some were unruly.

Tuesday, 7. Yesterday I was very ill all the day with a fever; but feel something better to-day. God is the portion of my soul. He favours me with sweet peace, and sanctifies all my afflictions. Lord, evermore keep me, and conduct me in safety to thy blessed presence above! I had a fever, and kept my bed on *Wednesday,* and should have thought the day had been lost, had it not been a season for the exercise of my patience.

Preached on *Friday* with some satisfaction, though in great weakness of body, having been very ill in the preceding night. On *Saturday* my mind was serene; though I greatly long to have a deeper sense of God continually resting on my heart. My soul pants earnestly for closer communion

* He became a Methodist, and afterward fell away.

with the Lord; and to die, to be crucified, to every other object.

Lord's day, 12. While preaching at the Point, there was great solemnity very visible in the congregation. The power of God was eminently present, and one person fell under it. Such numbers of people attended to hear the word to-day in town, that we knew not how to accommodate them; and there appeared to be more seriousness than usual among them.

Tuesday, 14. We had a comfortable time at William Lynch's. The next day Mr. Chase, a Church minister, was present at preaching. We had some conversation afterward, in which we did not disagree. But, poor man! one more ignorant of the deep things of God, I have scarcely met with, of his cloth. He knew brother K., and appearing to be angry with him, he abused him for preaching in the church. Though very unwell, I rode twenty miles on Thursday, to preach at William Worthington's, where a few of them felt the power of God. Mr. W. and his wife in particular were tenderly affected.

Saturday, 18. Though in a high fever, I rode twenty miles through the rain to Baltimore. But the Lord preserved me; and I was able to preach to a small company at night. Being unwell on the *Lord's day*, I did not attempt to preach till night. But then the people were serious, and the power of God was present.

Monday, 20. Mrs. Huling introduced me to the family of Mrs. Rogers, where they treated me with great kindness and care. O that plenty may not hurt, nor ease destroy me! Lord, help me, in all things, to desire nothing but thee!

Thursday, 23. R. O. informed me that the work of God was gaining ground in Frederick county. I preached at John Dearer's, in the old town, and had a wild, staring congregation. On *Friday* the Lord graciously blessed me with sweet peace, and much love. My heart is greatly affected at times for the town of Baltimore; and I am almost ready to doubt whether it is my duty to tarry here. Yet the serious

ness of the people appears to increase, and a few are concerned for their salvation.

Monday, 27. My soul was happy in God. Brother W. brought good accounts from the country, where the congregations are large, and some coming to the Lord. I have great hopes that my acquaintance with the family of Mrs. Rogers will be rendered a blessing to them; and I expect to see the mother and son bow to the cross of Christ.

Tuesday, 28. Guise's paraphrase has lately afforded me great delight. It is a pity that such a man ever imbibed the Calvinistic principles. My soul was kept in peaceful composure to-day; and at night I made a religious visit, which I hope will not be labour lost. On my return home, I had great hopes that Philip Rogers will yet become a disciple of Jesus Christ. I still pray, and long, and wait, for an outpouring of the blessed Spirit on this town. O that the time were come! Lord, hasten it for thy mercy's sake!

Tuesday, January 4, 1774. My body has been indisposed for some days past; but the grace of God has rested on my soul, and I have been enabled to preach several times with freedom, power, and great boldness, the Lord being my helper. Feeling rather better to-day, I ventured to ride in a chaise ten miles to Mr. L——'s, where we had some agreeable, Christian conversation. Returned the next day, and continued unwell—sometimes being confined to my bed for a day together; yet I preached at other times to large congregations. It frequently appears as if almost the whole town would come together to hear the word of the Lord. Surely it will not be altogether in vain. The Lord giveth me great patience, and all things richly to enjoy, with many very kind friends, who pay great attention to me in my affliction. Amongst others, Mr. Swoop, a preacher in high Dutch, came to see me. He appeared to be a good man, and I opened to him the plan of Methodism.

Friday, 14. Though this was the day for the return of my disorder, yet I felt much better. A blister under my ear has removed the pain in my head. A great sense of God rested

on my heart, while meeting the class to-day. There is an apparent alteration in this family; and I must conclude the Lord directed my steps among them.

Saturday, 15. My body is still weak, though on the recovery. Lord, if thou shouldst be pleased to raise me up, let it be to do more good! I desire to live only for this! Lord, I am thine, to serve thee forever, with soul and body, time and talents! O my God! now all I am and have is devoted to thee! Mercifully assist me, by thy grace, to persevere in all well-doing. Amen.

Lord's day, 16. While preaching in town this evening, two young men, in the midst of the sermon, came in, and broke the order of the meeting. On *Monday*, my heart felt an uncommon burden, on account of the inhabitants of this place. And sometimes I despair of ever doing them much good. But a constant sense of God resteth on my own soul.

Wednesday, 19. My mind is kept in peace, though my body is weak; so that I have not strength sufficient for travelling: nevertheless, I can read and think. O that it may be to the glory of Him, who, in his great wisdom, thinks proper to confine me! Lord, ever draw my heart after thee! May I see no beauty in any other object, nor desire anything but thee! My heart longs to be more extensively useful, but is, at the same time, filled with perfect resignation to God in all my affliction.

Therefore, I cannot choose for myself, but leave all to him. A young man, who disturbed the congregation on the evening of last *Lord's day*, has seen it expedient to excuse his conduct, as almost the whole town thought him culpable. Thus doth God bring good out of evil, and make the fierceness of man turn to his praise.

Lord's day, 23. Great numbers of people attended while I preached on the parable of the prodigal son.

Tuesday, 25. This was a day of sweet peace. I held a private conference with William Moore and Captain Stone, who both appeared to be convinced of sin.

Thursday, 27. Many people attended this evening, to hear

an account of the rise, discipline, and practice of the Methodists; on which subject I enlarged with a warm exhortation, and had great liberty and satisfaction. If my labours should be in vain for the people, the Lord gives me a gracious reward in my own soul.

Friday, 28. My heart was fixed on God, and a great part of my time spent in reading. I also met a class, and received seven probationers into the society. May the Lord give them grace to stand!

Lord's day, 30. It appears that the people have a great desire to know the truth; for though it rained, and froze as it fell, yet a great many attended to hear. It was a very solemn time at night, while I discoursed on the awful day of judgment. Samuel Owings is tenderly affected for the salvation of his soul. And William Moore and Philip Rogers seem to be in earnest about this important matter. Glory to God for these things! Set out on *Monday* for our quarterly meeting, and met the preachers at brother Owings's. They all appeared to have their hearts fixed on promoting the work of God for the ensuing quarter; and we consulted together with great freedom and love. On the first day I inquired into the moral character of the local preachers, appointed them their work, and gave them written licenses to officiate. The preachers who spoke at this meeting, manifested great earnestness and zeal for the salvation of souls; and many of the people were much affected; all was harmony and love. For the next quarter we had our stations as follows: P. Eberd, E. Drumgoole, and Richard Owings, in Frederick circuit; brother Yerbery and brother Rawlings, in Kent circuit; Henry Watters and brother W. in Baltimore circuit; and myself in Baltimore town. We appointed our next quarterly meeting to be held in Baltimore on the first of May next. Much fatigued in my feeble frame by various exercises, I returned to town, and visited Mrs. Moore, who was afflicted in body and distressed in mind.

Thursday, Feb. 3. Last night, while we were all below stairs, my bed took fire by some unknown means, though it

stood three yards from the fire-place. We happily came up in due time, and finding the room full of smoke, we discovered the fire, and extinguished it. Surely there was a kind providence in this! This day I wrote a letter to Mr. O., a German minister, relative to his settling in Baltimore town. Though the weather was very disagreeable, yet many attended at night to hear the word. God is still my chief object; and my desire is to glorify and serve him. On *Saturday*, Mr. S. came to consult me in respect to Mr. O.'s coming to this town. We agreed to promote his settling here; and laid a plan nearly similar to ours—to wit, that gifted persons amongst them, who may, at any time, be moved by the Holy Ghost to speak for God, should be encouraged; and if the Synod would not agree, they were still to persevere in this line of duty.

Lord's day 6. We had a moving time at the Point; and after dining with Mr. Swoop, the German minister, many people attended at Mrs. Trebalet's, to hear me preach; but a company of men, who would wish to support the character of gentlemen, came drunk, and attempted an interruption: however Philip Rogers, once their intimate associate in sin, had courage enough to defend the cause of God: nevertheless, I thought it expedient to dismiss the congregation; and know not how this will end: but this I know, Satan and his emissaries are greatly displeased.

Monday, 7. According to appointment, I went to Elk-Ridge, and was kindly received by Mr. I. Worthington. I spent part of three days, labouring for the salvation of souls. In this place there are many wealthy and wicked people, destitute of all true religion. Numbers attended to hear the word, and some were affected. Lord, let it not be as the seed sown by the way-side! Returned to Baltimore on *Wednesday*, and the next day I advised the widow T. to seek redress of a magistrate, for the late riot made in her house. But they advised her to put up with it for this time. As Mr. M. offered the use of his house, I met the people there on *Friday* night, and found the disturbance had not diminished the con-

gregation, but increased it. Thus Satan prepares a weapon to wound his own cause. After reading to the congregation part of the "Plain Account of the People called Methodists," I told them we were a united body, and as such would defend our own cause; that I had qualified myself according to the act of toleration, and had a legal right to preach the Gospel.

Friday, 11. Endeavoured to raise something by subscription, towards building a Methodist church; but as the whole lieth on my shoulders, I find the burden rather too heavy. However, God is my support, and my heart is with him.

Tuesday, 15. A lively sense of God rested on my soul, while preaching to a number of attentive people collected at W. L.'s; and in meeting the class at night, I found the members steady.

Wednesday, 16. Returning to the Point, I received a melancholy account of a poor, abandoned wretch, who staggered into a brothel at night, and was found dead the next morning. He was found at the door of Mr. L., and there were reasons to suspect he was murdered. Thus we see the vengeance of God frequently overtakes impenitent sinners, even in this life. How awful the thought! that a soul, in such a condition, should be unexpectedly hurried to the judgment-seat of a righteous God! Let every poor drunkard take the warning; lest the next time he brutifies his immortal spirit, by depriving it of the proper use of its rational powers, it should be suddenly driven out of the reach of divine mercy. On my return to town at night, W. M. gave me a pleasing account of the unspeakable peace with which God had blest him. But, let him that most assuredly standeth, take heed lest he fall. The next evening, I finished reading the "Plain Account of the People called Methodists;" and then exhorted the congregation with much warmth of heart.

Friday, 18. While preaching at the house of Mr. Moore, his father and mother were moved by the word of God. But after lying down at night to rest, my heart was oppressed with inexpressible feelings for the inhabitants of Baltimore. I

am pressed under them as a cart full of sheaves; and would rather be employed in the most servile offices, than preach to them, if it were not from a sense of duty to God, and a desire to be instrumental in saving their souls. If honour and worldly gain were held out as motives to this painful work, they would to me appear lighter than vanity. But, Lord, thou knowest my motives and my ends! O prosper thou the work of my heart and my hands!

Saturday, 19. This day was chiefly spent in reading and prayer. Peace, purity, and a spirit of warm devotion filled my heart. Glory to God, the author of all my blessings! The next day the congregation at the Point were but little affected; but at night the attention of the people in town was much struck, while I preached from Matt. iii, 7.

Monday, 21. I rode eight miles and preached at Mr. G.'s. Rode afterward to Middle-River, and had the satisfaction of seeing our new house raised and covered in. An opposer of the truth has been lately and suddenly summoned, by the smallpox, to answer for his conduct at the bar of Almighty God. Rode to N. Perrig's the next day, and found some whose hearts were tender. S. W. gave me an account of the happy departure of his brother, John Watters, from this wicked and dangerous world. He had acted in the capacity of a steward among us; and was a serious, faithful man.

> "Happy soul, who, free from harms,
> Rests within his Saviour's arms."

N. P. rode in company with me to W. L.'s. where we spent the evening comfortably. After preaching a few times, I returned on *Thursday* to town, and was much pleased to hear of the success which W. M. had met with in raising a subscription of more than a hundred pounds for our building. Thus doth the Lord give us favour in the sight of the people. Mr. R. took up two lots of ground for the purpose of building; and Mr. M. seemed determined to prosecute the work at all events. Surely the Lord hath stirred up their minds to this pious enterprise, and will bless them therein.

As my body has now gained a little strength, I am determined to rise early, and make the most of my precious time.

Lord's day, 27. I rose with a solemn sense of God on my heart; and had many to hear, both in town and at the Point.

Tuesday, March 1. Several went with me to John Waters's, where we found a large company of people collected, who appeared both ignorant and proud. While attempting to preach to them from these words, "May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?" my mind was oppressed above measure; so that both my heart and my mouth were almost shut: and after I had done, my spirit was greatly troubled. O my soul! if confined to the society of the wicked, what couldst thou find but vexation and grief? But, "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Having frequently sixteen or twenty miles to ride, and then to preach before dinner, which is often as late as four o'clock, it shakes my constitution, and is painful to the flesh. But I cheerfully submit to these things for the sake of precious souls. What did the blessed Jesus suffer for me! The next day, a champion in sin, a man who had been a famous ringleader in absurd and diabolical sports, was deeply wounded by the Spirit of God, while, in the course of my sermon, I was describing the horrible torments to which those would be exposed in hell, who had been instruments in the hands of Satan, to train up others in sin and disobedience. He afterward invited me home; and we had some serious conversation. I then returned to Baltimore.

Friday, March 4. I was closely employed all this day, and enjoyed peace in my soul. But O! how does my spirit pant for more of God! The next morning my mind was somewhat dejected by the weight of my strong desires for more pure and undefiled religion. In reading the works of Mr. Brandon, especially his meditations, my heart was greatly melted. Through grace, I feel a fixed determination to live more than ever to the glory of God. On the *Lord's day*, I laboured for my Master, both in the town and at the Point. Set off

the next morning for Gunpowder-Neck; and on *Tuesday*, preached at the funeral of W. P., who had waited for the consolation of Israel, and departed in peace, triumphantly declaring, "I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." Here we have a lively and steady class. O that they may remain so! The next day, many people attended while I preached at the funeral of I. M., who also died in the Lord. My text was, "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection." The power of the Lord was present, and it was a melting time. The Spirit of God was present with us also at the upper ferry, while I preached to a large congregation from Psalm cxxvi, 3: "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad." Honest, simple Daniel Ruff has been made a great blessing to these people. Such is the wisdom and power of God, that he hath wrought marvellously by this plain man, that no flesh may glory in his presence.

Friday, 11. On my way to Joseph Presbury's my horse tired, and fell down with me on his back; but I was not in the least hurt. Calling at Dr. Henderson's, I met with I. R., a Quaker, who said it gave him pain to think that Joseph Pilmore should go home for ordination, and expressed his disapprobation of our going to the Church for the ordinances, supposing we might have them amongst ourselves. But this was all a farce. He would rather that we should drop them altogether. And in the course of conversation, he laboured to overthrow them entirely. But when I told him it might appear to me as a duty to use them, though I should not suppose that all went to hell who did not use them; he asked, why we use them if they are not essential to salvation? What weak reasoning is this! Do they think laying them aside is thus essential, or wearing their clothes in such a shape, or using (as they call it) the plain language? Why then do they follow these practices? But what makes them so contracted and bitter in their spirit as some of them are? There is One that knoweth.

After preaching the next day at brother P——'s, and having

the pleasure to find that the society there had increased both in number and grace, I then returned to Baltimore, and, though much fatigued, spoke at Baltimore in the evening.

Blessed be God! S. O. seems determined to give up all for Christ. And the little society in town are still pressing on. The Lord has been the keeper of my soul in this journey; my peace has been great, and my intention pure.

Monday, 14. Set out to-day with some agreeable company, for Mr. W——'s; and though it rained, a small congregation attended; but they discovered very little sensibility in the things of God. My frame seems lately much affected by nervous disorders. But let the will of the Lord be done! After feeling much dejection of mind, and preaching on *Tuesday* at the house of J. Owings, on *Wednesday* I visited Joseph Cromwell, a very stiff, old Churchman. But as his parson, Mr. E., disagreed with him in the doctrine of predestination, he was much displeased with him, and willing to receive us. I preached at his house in the day with some freedom, and expounded at night. May the Lord apply the word to their conviction and conversion!

Returned on *Thursday* to Baltimore, and was favoured with liberty and power, while preaching to a considerable congregation at night.

Saturday, 19. The Lord blessed my soul with sweet peace in the day, and with the aid of his Holy Spirit in preaching at night. My heart is with God. The Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song: He also is become my salvation.

Satan assaulted me powerfully with his temptations on *Monday*; but by calling on the name of the Lord, I was delivered. How faithful and gracious is God! He will not suffer his people to be tempted above that they are able to bear; but will with the temptation make a way to escape. Precious truth! Sometimes we are tempted to the uttermost of our strength, but never beyond it. We always stand, at least, on equal ground with Satan: and by faith in Christ we may be more than conquerors.

Tuesday, 22. I rode a few miles into the forest, and preach-

ed at Mr. E——'s. The people were much quickened; and there were great appearances of real good.

Wednesday, 23. At the house of W. L. I preached a funeral sermon on the death of his brother Joshua. Many of his friends and neighbours were present. It was a very solemn, awful, warning season. May the people retain the impressions they then received, and be found prepared for their own departure! The next day I rode to meet Mr. W., but took cold, as the weather was severe, and found myself much indisposed. Mr. W. preached an animating discourse from Rev. vi, 17. There is a great probability that his coming will be made a particular blessing to many.

Being much indisposed on *Friday*, Mr. W. preached to a large congregation. There is something very singular in his manner; nevertheless the Lord owns and blesses his labours. Though I continued very unwell the next day, I went to church, and heard Mr. Chase deliver a good discourse on retirement and private devotion; and afterward I attempted to preach at the Point, but found myself much worse at my return to town. My indisposition and weakness of body have so pressed me down for some time past, that I do not expect to abide long in this world of danger and trouble; neither do I desire it. But, come life or come death, let the will of the Lord be done! After the physicians had given over I. I. and thought they could do him no more service, we had recourse to that old-fashioned remedy, *prayer;* and had reason to believe the Lord in mercy heard us.

Thursday, 31. My illness has been so severe that I have preached but little for some days past; but felt myself rather better to-day. As Captain Webb had appointed to preach at Mr. W——'s, and was accidentally prevented, lest the people should be disappointed, I ventured to go in his stead. But after preaching was taken very ill, and obliged to go immediately to bed.

Lord's day, April 3. Though still very unwell, I attempted to preach. How difficult it is for a man who longs for the salvation of souls to be silent! Gratitude urges me to acknow-

ledge the providence of God, and the kindness of my friends. The people who have had the chief trouble with me in my late afflictions, have shown remarkable care, tenderness, and concern. May the Lord reward their work, and labour of love!

Wednesday, 6. My indisposition has been so great this week, that I have been incapable of all public exercises. Severe chills and burning fevers have been my portion both day and night. O that I may wisely and diligently improve these seasons of affliction! When shall I be all glorious within? My soul longs for the complete image and full enjoyment of God. Satan too often takes the advantage of my constitution, and betrays me into such a degree of cheerfulness as has, at least, the appearance of levity. But my prevailing and earnest desire is, to live and act as in the immediate presence of a holy and glorious God. Lord, make me more serious, watchful, and holy!

Ventured on *Thursday* to ride in a carriage twelve miles to town; but was very ill most of the night. On *Saturday* Captain W. intended to have sailed in the packet; but when he saw the entertainment he was to have, he returned to abide with us for a short season. In great weakness of body, I met the congregation this evening, without any intention to preach; but seeing a great number of people collected, my spirit was moved within me, and I thought it my duty to exert what little strength I had, and preach to the people. But I was indisposed and confined all the next day. However, Captain W. supplied my place.

Monday 11. I was somewhat better. But I find myself assaulted by Satan as well in sickness as in health, in weakness as in strength. Lord, help me to urge my way through all, and fill me with humble, holy love, that I may be faithful until death, and lay hold on eternal life. On *Tuesday* I ventured to go as far as Mr. L.'s, and my soul was kept in peace: though the next day my spiritual adversary assaulted me in a soft and artful way; but the Lord delivered me. May he ever grant me grace to confide in him, and devote my body and soul entirely to his service!

Thursday, 14. Rode back to town, and was enabled to preach with freedom and comfort, from the case of Naaman, the leper. My heart is much drawn out after God, with a determination to be more devoted to him, and more fervent in prayer.

Lord's day, 17. Both yesterday and to-day my soul enjoyed more peace and more love. May these graces never be interrupted! A great number attended at the Point, while I enforced these awakening words, "O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord!" After meeting the class of young men, I returned and spoke in town from Prov. xxiv, 30. Was much fatigued, but desire to be thankful to God that I am gathering some strength for duty. We have reason to think the spirits of hartshorn have been serviceable in my disorder.

Monday, 18. My soul was in peace, but my body weak. This day the foundation of our house in Baltimore was laid. Who could have expected that two men, once amongst the chief of sinners, would ever have thus engaged in so great an undertaking for the cause of the blessed Jesus? This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. He hath touched and changed their hearts. He hath moved them to this acceptable undertaking; and he will surely complete it; and raise up a people to serve him in this place.

Tuesday, 19. My soul was in a comfortable frame; but I did not employ all my time in so useful a manner as I might have done. This was partly owing to my bodily weakness. But in class-meeting this evening, we had a happy and blessed time indeed. Hitherto the Lord hath helped. So my labour hath not been in vain.

Wednesday, 20. Poor Mr. B. arrived here to-day from England. In great distress he applied to me for a little money. And is it come to this! Ah! what will be the end of those that forsake God, for wealth, a wife, or anything else? O my soul, keep these things always in remembrance as a perpetual caution. And may the Lord keep me ever humble, and dead to all created good! I read the rules.

and met the society in the evening; and it was a melting, happy time.

Thursday, 21. My heart was fixed on God, and kept in peace. I was able to walk some distance to-day, and believe the Lord is about to restore me to health. May it be to serve Him, and *Him only!*

Saturday, 23. Though weak in body, I have been able for a few days past to go through my public exercises; and was both instructed and delighted to-day in reading the Revelation with its comment. There we see the rise and spread of the Christian religion through the extensive and idolatrous empire of the Romans; the wars of the Saracens; the gradual rise and artful progress of Popery. What an amazing prophetic history is this, of all people and nations, in epitome! How expressive are the differently-coloured horses, and surprising representations seen by St. John! In this book, extraordinary events are foretold, as well as the proper rule of our faith and practice revealed. If this deep book were fully understood, need we go any farther after knowledge?

Monday, 25. The Lord favoured me yesterday with liberty in preaching to large companies both in town and Point. And this day my soul experienced a sweet mixture of peace, and joy, and grief. We had a very comfortable time at the class in the evening.

Wednesday, 27. We were all quickened by the grace of God in class-meeting last night. Blessed be God! Calm serenity fills my mind; and my body recovers a little strength.

Friday, 29. What a miracle of grace am I! How unworthy, and yet how abundantly blest! In the midst of all temptations, both from without and from within, my heart trusteth in the Lord. I was greatly delighted to-day in reading Dr. Guise on the Reign of Christ, which on earth will be spiritual, and in glory personal and eternal. O the beauties and joys of which I have some prospect in that celestial world! It seems rather strange that, till lately, I could discover no beauties in the Revelation of St. John. But now I think it is

the grand key of all mysteries, whether pure or impure; opening to view all the revolutions, persecutions, and errors of the Church from that time till the end of the world. And then it favours us with a glimpse of what shall remain forever. In preaching to-night from these words, "Bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things;" I took occasion to show,

I. That bodily exercise, or what is called religious actions, cannot change a sinful heart, or purchase love.

II. Wherein godliness consisteth; namely, In repentance, faith, love to God and man, meekness, resignation, chastity, and the pure, spiritual worship of God.

III. Wherein this is profitable; namely, In all states, in all commerce, in the felicity of the possessor, in the general benefit of others, and finally in eternal glory. My mind has been grieved by some who have spoken evil of ministers. But I must be sure to take care of my own soul; that is more to me than all the world, and all the men in it. And blessed be God! he fills me with peace and purity. Lord, grant that this may be my portion, increasing forever!

Lord's day, May 1. Preached twice and met two classes. In the morning, at the Point, I had some feeling; but found myself rather shut up at night in town.

Monday, 2. My soul loveth the Lord God! What a great and blessed portion is he for worthless man! This evening was spent in company with two German ministers who are very friendly, and intend to be present at our quarterly meeting to-morrow.

Tuesday, 3. Our quarterly meeting began. I preached in the morning; and in the afternoon we settled our temporal business, with great order and much love. When inquiry was made relative to the conduct of the preachers, there were some complaints of a few, who had been remiss in meeting the societies, and catechising the children. The next day several of us spoke in public, and then we parted in peace. Had a friendly intercourse with Mr. O. and Mr. S., the German ministers, respecting the plan of Church discipline on

which they intended to proceed. They agreed to imitate our methods as nearly as possible.

Friday, 6. I preached from Matt. xii, 50; but felt my mind dejected. Not meeting with success in this town as my soul ardently longs for, I rather feel a desire to depart, and to try some other people. But let the will of the Lord be done. My heart has been deeply affected by reading the Life of Col. Gardiner. Blessed be God for so many who experience the same work of grace which we preach, and at the same time are not of us! This is a great confirmation of the work of God. And "whosoever doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven," of every denomination, "the same shall be my brother, and sister, and mother."

Saturday, 7. My soul longeth for God. My heart and my flesh cry out for him. O that I were wholly devoted to my God!

Lord's day, 8 Several appeared to feel something of the power which attended the word, both at the Point and in town. On *Monday* my soul was in peace, and God was the object of my love. Mr. C. attended our class-meeting, and expressed his approbation. The Lord was with us, and we were greatly blessed. Mr. W. arrived to-day from Virginia. He gave us a circumstantial account of the work of God in those parts. One house of worship is built, and another in contemplation; two or three more preachers are gone out upon the itinerant plan; and in some parts the congregations consist of two or three thousand people. But some evil-minded persons have opposed the act of toleration, and threatened to imprison him. May the Lord turn their hearts, and make them partakers of his great salvation!

Wednesday, 11. I went to Mr. L.'s, and preached to a large congregation; then called at N. P.'s, and preached a funeral sermon on the death of his sister, who was once happy in religion. Returned to town on *Thursday*, and preached with freedom to an attentive audience.

Friday, 13. I packed up my clothes and books to be ready for my departure; and had an agreeable conversation with Mr. O. The next day some of my friends were so unguarded

and imprudent as to commend me to my face. Satan, ready for every advantage, seized the opportunity and assaulted me with self-pleasing, self-exalting ideas. But the Lord enabled me to discover the danger, and the snare was broken. May he ever keep me humble, and little, and mean, in my own eyes!

Lord's day, 15. About to take my leave for a season, I went to the Point, and enlarged on these words, "I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain;" and trust some felt at last the worth and weight of divine truths. My subject at night in town was this: "I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men." In preaching from these words my mind was under some embarrassment. Perhaps my foolish heart desired to end with honour, and the Lord in mercy prevented it. May I ever be contented with that honour which cometh from God only!

Monday, 16. When the time of parting came, I felt some unwillingness to leave my kind and valuable friends: however, I took horse and rode sixteen miles to Mr. G.'s, where a large company attended to hear the word. Many were also present at Mr. C.'s. In examining the leaders, I found them steady; but refused to give a license to an exhorter, who had been too unwatchful. After a long prejudice, Mr. I. G. invited me to his house, and treated me kindly. In preaching at Mr. B.'s, my heart was troubled within me for the dulness and unbelief of the people.

Wednesday, 18. Rode to Susquehanna, and many of the leading men were present, with a large congregation. Simple D. R. has been an instrument of real and great good to the people in these parts.

Thursday, 19. I am happy in God after all my labours. But when amongst my friends, my mind inclines to a degree of cheerfulness bordering on levity. O for more watchfulness!—a more constant, striking sense of an omnipresent God! Preached to-day in the market-house at Charlestown. The congregation was somewhat large, and many of them

very attentive. The company was large at Bohemia on *Friday*, and my own heart was deeply affected, and much drawn out while speaking from Rev. iii, 3. At Newcastle on *Saturday*, Satan was there, diverting the people by a play. However, several came to hear me enforce these words, "Be not ye partakers with them."

Monday, 23. After preaching yesterday at Newport and Red-Clay Creek, I rode to-day to Chester; and though weary, spoke from Gal. vi, 14. Here my old friends, Mr. M. and Mr. S., from New-York, met me; and the next day we rode to Philadelphia. Hitherto the Lord hath helped.

Wednesday, 25. Our conference began. The overbearing spirit of a certain person had excited my fears. My judgment was stubbornly opposed for a while, and at last submitted to. But it is my duty to bear all things with a meek and patient spirit. Our conference was attended with great power; and, all things considered, with great harmony. We agreed to send Mr. W. to England; and all acquiesced in the future stations of the preachers. My lot was to go to York. My body and mind have been much fatigued during the time of this conference. And if I were not deeply conscious of the truth and goodness of the cause in which I am engaged, I should by no means stay here. Lord, what a world is this! yea, what a religious world! O keep my heart pure, and my garments unspotted from the world! Our conference ended on Friday with a comfortable intercession.

Lord's day, 29. This was a day of peace, and the Lord favoured me with faith and energy while preaching to the people. I visited Mr. W., who is going to England; but found he had no taste for spiritual subjects. Lord, keep me from all superfluity of dress, and from preaching empty stuff to please the ear, instead of changing the heart! Thus has he fulfilled as a hireling his day. We had a very solemn love-feast to day; and on *Monday*, my friends and I set off in the stage for New-York, where we arrived on Tuesday evening about eight o'clock. We had some trifling company on the way, who talked much but to little purpose. My old friends

in York were glad to see me. But I still fear there is a root of prejudice remaining in the hearts of a few. May the Lord prepare me for all events, that I may act and suffer, in all things, like a Christian! Captain W. preached a good sermon in the evening.

June 1. Considering my bodily weakness, and the great fatigue through which I have gone, it seems wonderful that my frame should support it, and be still so capable of duty. My mind is also kept in peace. My heart was much drawn out both towards God and the people, while preaching this evening from Sam. vii, 12. But too much of the old spirit is still discoverable in my few prejudiced friends. Mr. C., not contented with his unkind and abusive letter, is still exerting all his unfriendly force. I feel myself aggrieved; but patiently commit my cause to God. Therefore their contention may subsist among themselves. I shall not contend with them.

Thursday, 2. In the public exercise of the evening, my heart was warmed with affection for the people. And except a very small number of dissatisfied, restless spirits, the hearts of the people are generously opened towards me. My heart is still fixed on God; and determined through grace, both to serve him, and promote the prosperity of his cause.

Friday, 3. Christ is precious to my believing heart. Blessed be God for this! it is infinitely more to me than the favour of all mankind, and the possession of all the earth. The next day my soul was also sweetly drawn out in love to God; and found great freedom and happiness in meeting the leaders and the bands. I told them that the Spirit and providence of God would certainly assist in purging the society; that the time would come, when such as were insincere and half-hearted would have no place among us.

Lord's day, 5. Attended the old church, as usual, but clearly saw where the Gospel ministry was. The Spirit of grace mercifully assisted me in the public duties of this day. On *Monday*, I preached with great plainness and power in the Meadows; but while preaching on *Tuesday* evening, my

deas left me, though I felt myself spirited in addressing the people by way of exhortation.

Wednesday, 8. The fire of divine love glowed in my heart. My soul was in peace. My affections were pure, and withdrawn from earthly objects. But I fear, lest self-complacency should have any place in me. May the Lord keep me in the spirit of humility, prayer, and loving zeal!

Thursday, 9. While reading a sermon of Mr. Brandon's on on "Quench not the Spirit," in company with a few friends, both they and I were much quickened. Blessed be God! My soul is kept in peace, and power, and love. Had great liberty this evening in pointing out the causes, why we have not more of the spirit of devotion; of neglect or dulness in prayer; of too much heart-attention to the world; of the want of more faith in the realities of eternity, and the promises of God; of not looking more earnestly to God in humble expectation of receiving his grace, &c.

Lord's day, 12. Both my body and mind are weak. As Mr. R. was thought by many to be a great preacher, I went in the afternoon to hear him. He was very stiff and studied in his composition, and dwelt much on their favourite doctrine of imputed righteousness. He appeared to have very little liberty, except in a short application. With great enlargement of heart, I spoke in the evening from these words, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." In meeting the society at night, I spoke plainly of some who neglected their bands and classes; and informed them that we took people into our societies that we might help them to become entire Christians, and if they wilfully neglected those meetings, they thereby withdrew themselves from our care and assistance. The next day many people attended the preaching at the Meadows.

Tuesday, 14. My heart seems wholly devoted to God, and he favours me with power over all outward and inward sin. My affections appear to be quite weaned from all terrestrial objects. Some people, if they felt as I feel at present,

would perhaps conclude they were saved from all indwelling sin. O my God, save me and keep me every moment of my life! The next day my soul was under heavy exercises, and much troubled by manifold temptations; but still, all my care was cast on the Lord. I find it hurtful to pore too much on myself. True, I should be daily employed in the duty of self-examination, and strictly attend both to my internal and external conduct; but, at the same time, my soul should steadily fix the eye of faith on the blessed Jesus, my Mediator and Advocate at the right hand of the eternal Father. Lord, cause thy face to shine upon me; and make me always joyful in thy salvation.

Thursday, 16. My soul was more and more delighted in God. I felt myself uneasy to-day on account of riding out, though I was conscious it was intended for my health. Yet to some it might have the appearance of pleasuring, and encourage them to seek their carnal pleasure in such things.

Saturday, 18. The Lord was my helper; and my mind was in peace.

Lord's day, 19. This was a blessed and delightful day to my soul. The grace of God was eminently with me in all my public duties. Heard Mr. E. at St. Paul's church preach from these words, "Put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." He spoke well on man's fallen state, and the new creation; and brought good reasons to prove that we must be renewed in order to dwell with God. But he did not insist on the necessity of repentance and faith in order to obtain this change.

Monday, 20. Mr. S., Mr. W., and Mr. T. bore me company as far as Kingsbridge, on my way to New-Rochelle. Was much indisposed when I reached the house of my friend Mr. D.; nevertheless, thought it my duty to preach to the people. The Lord is doing something for several souls in this place. Though they have had but very few sermons for twelve months, yet the class is lively and engaged with God.

Thursday, 23. After preaching as often as I could to many people who attended at New-Rochelle, I set off for York, and

was met at Kingsbridge by Mr. S. and Mr. J. But on my arrival in the city I found myself very unwell, and had a painful, restless night.

Friday, 24. Found myself better; and was much refreshed by letters from Mr. L. and Mr. S——y, in Maryland. But one of these letters informed me that Mr. S——e, was very officious in administering the ordinances. What strange infatuation attends that man! Why will he run before Providence?

Saturday, 25. My fever was very high last evening, so I took an emetic this morning. I found liberty in my own soul, and great meltings amongst the people, while preaching on the *Lord's day*. Though my disorder has a tendency to oppress my spirits, yet, blessed be God! I am favoured with power to conquer every spiritual foe; and my heart is sometimes wonderfully raised, as on the wings of faith and love.

Monday, 27. R. S., who accompanied me a few miles into the country to-day, was very near being drowned. He went into a stream of water to wash his horse and chaise, but accidentally got out of the horse's depth, and they must all have been unavoidably lost, had not two men swam in and dragged them to the shore. Thus the Lord preserveth both man and beast. I went to bed this evening in much pain, and had an uncomfortable night.

Tuesday, 28. Many of my good friends kindly visited me to-day; and in the afternoon I took another emetic. My heart is fixed on God, as the best of objects, but pants for more vigour, and a permanent, solemn sense of God. Rose the next morning at five, though very weak, and spent a great part of the day in reading and writing. Many people attended the public worship in the evening, though I was but just able to give them a few words of exhortation. Seeing the people so desirous to hear now I am unable to say much to them, Satan tempts me to murmuring and discontent. May the Lord fill me with perfect resignation!

Thursday, 30. My body was very weak and sweated ex-

ceedingly. If I am the Lord's, why am I thus? But in his word he hath told me, "If I be without chastisement, then am I a bastard and not a son." O that this affliction may work in me the peaceable fruits of internal and universal righteousness! An attempt to speak a little in exhortation this evening greatly augmented my disorder.

Friday, July 1. In prayer to-day with I. B., a soldier in the 23d regiment, the Lord greatly refreshed and strengthened my soul. My mind was strongly impressed with a persuasion, that God, through mercy, would restore me to health. If so, I am determined, by his assistance, to be more than ever intent on promoting his cause and his glory. Gave an exhortation at night, and met the leaders: but the next day I was much indisposed; nevertheless, I spent part of my time in reading the afflicted condition of the Waldenses, when so wickedly persecuted by the Dominicans; with the rise of those brutish men.

Lord's day, 3. Poor Mr. H. came to me in great distress. He is a native of Stowbridge, where, as he supposes, he has a wife now living; and he has been so unwatchful as to suffer his affections to stray. May the Lord deliver him out of this dangerous snare of Satan! If not, he may be undone. I spoke with freedom this morning from Job x, 2, and spent part of the day in reading of the holy war which was carried on against the Waldenses and Albigenses, by the devil, the pope, and their emissaries. Though my body is still weak, my soul is strong in the Lord, and joyful in his salvation. And at night I was able to preach with spirit, and found myself happy in addressing a large and attentive audience.

Monday, 4. I spent part of this day in visiting a few friends, and found my heart much united to I. S., a musician of the 23d regiment. Was much better to-night than I had been for some time, and enjoyed a good night's rest.

Tuesday, 5. In reading the Life of Calvin, it appeared that many, in his day, had opposed the doctrine of predestination, and all who opposed it were spoken of by him and his followers, as bad men. My fever returned this evening, and it

was a painful, restless night. But the will of the Lord be done! Though he slay me, yet will I trust him! Found very great lassitude of body the next day also; but my soul hungered and thirsted for more of God. In reading Clark's Life of Origen, I felt a strong desire to imitate that great and good man, as far as he went right.

Thursday, 7. My disorder was much abated, and I had power to speak plainly and pointedly to both saints and sinners.

Lord's day, 10. My bodily weakness has been such, for a few days past, as to prevent my officiating much in public; however, I ventured to preach twice to-day, but in the evening was so weak that I could scarce stand in the pulpit: but while preaching on the parable of the prodigal son, the Lord greatly refreshed and strengthened me; though I went to bed very ill at night. Satan tempted me to-day to think much of my gifts. Alas! what poor creatures we are; and to what dangers we are exposed! What are all our gifts, unless they answer some good purpose? Unless properly improved, they neither make us holier nor happier. We have nothing but what we have received; and unless we are humble in the possession of them, they only make us more like devils, and more fit for hell. How wonderfully is the language and behaviour of Mr. L. changed towards me! Before, I was everything that was bad; but now, all is very good. This is a mistake: my doctrine and preaching are the same; and so is my manner. But such is the deceitfulness of the man. His favourite, Mr. ——, is now gone. Had I preached like an archangel it would have been to no purpose, while I thought it my duty to oppose him.

Monday, 11. My soul is not so intensely devoted to God as I would have it; though my desires for more spirituality are very strong. Lord, when shall my poor heart be as a rising, active, holy flame? Blessed be God! my illness is more moderate to-day than it has been for some days past. On *Wednesday*, a letter from S. O. informed me that the house in Baltimore was then ready to be enclosed. He also ex-

pressed a great desire to persevere. May the Lord give him grace so to do!

Thursday, 14. My mind is in peace. I have now been sick near ten months, and many days closely confined; yet I have preached about three hundred times, and rode near two thousand miles in that time; though very frequently in a high fever. Here is no ease, worldly profit, or honour. What, then, but the desire of pleasing God and serving souls, could stimulate to such laborious and painful duties? O that my labour may not be in vain! that the Lord may give me to see fruit of these weak, but earnest endeavours, many days hence! After preaching this evening with some warmth of heart, I was very close and pointed in meeting the society.

Saturday, 16. My heart was much taken up with God. Letters from my dear friends, Mr. F. and Mr. R., gave me great satisfaction. In meeting the band society, I showed them the possibility of using all the means, and, without sincerity and spirituality, they might still be destitute of true religion.

Monday, 18. The Lord assisted me in yesterday's duties; and he is the keeper and comforter of my soul to-day. A poor, unhappy young woman, who had abandoned herself to the devil and wicked men, being at the point of death, and expecting to go shortly and render an account of herself to God, sent for me to visit her. I felt some reluctance; but considering the danger her soul was in, thought it my duty to go. She was very attentive while I spoke plainly to her, and made prayer to God in her behalf. Strange infatuation! that men will not seriously think of preparing for death, till it comes upon them! If we were sure of dying in a few hours, most men would think it their duty to labour for a preparation: but when no man is sure of living a few hours, very few think seriously about it. So does the god of this world blind the minds of mankind!

Thursday, 21. My heart enjoys great freedom, with much peace and love both towards God and man. Lord, ever keep me from all sin, and increase the graces of thy Holy Spirit in

my soul! A letter from Mr. R. brought melancholy tidings of A. W. Alas for that man! He has been useful, but was puffed up, and so fell into the snare of the devil. My heart pitied him: but I fear he died a backslider.

Lord's day, 24. Ended the parable of the prodigal son. Does it not appear from this parable, that some, who, comparatively speaking, have all their lifetime endeavoured to please God, and are entitled to all his purchased, communicative blessings, are nevertheless not favoured with such rapturous sensations of divine joy as some others. I remember when I was a small boy and went to school, I had serious thoughts, and a particular sense of the being of a God; and greatly feared both an oath and a lie. At twelve years of age the Spirit of God strove frequently and powerfully with me: but being deprived of proper means and exposed to bad company, no effectual impressions were left on my mind. And, though fond of what some call innocent diversions, I abhorred fighting and quarrelling: when anything of this sort happened, I always went home displeased. But I have been much grieved to think that so many Sabbaths were idly spent, which might have been better improved. However, wicked as my companions were, and fond as I was of play, I never imbibed their vices. When between thirteen and fourteen years of age, the Lord graciously visited my soul again. I then found myself more inclined to obey; and carefully attended preaching in West-Bromwick; so that I heard Stillingfleet, Bagnel, Ryland, Anderson, Mansfield, and Talbott, men who preached the truth. I then began to watch over my inward and outward conduct; and having a desire to hear the Methodists, I went to Wednesbury, and heard Mr. F. and Mr. I., but did not understand them, though one of their subjects is fresh in my memory to this day. This was the first of my hearing the Methodists. After that, another person went with me to hear them again: the text was, "The time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine." My companion was cut to the heart, but I was unmoved. The next year Mr. M——r came into those parts. I was then

about fifteen; and, young as I was, the word of God soon made deep impressions on my heart, which brought me to Jesus Christ, who graciously justified my guilty soul through faith in his precious blood; and soon showed me the excellency and necessity of holiness. About sixteen I experienced a marvellous display of the grace of God, which some might think was full sanctification, and was indeed very happy, though in an ungodly family. At about seventeen I began to hold some public meetings; and between seventeen and eighteen began to exhort and preach. When about twenty-one I went through Staffordshire and Gloucestershire, in the place of a travelling preacher; and the next year through Bedfordshire, Sussex, &c. In 1769 I was appointed assistant in Northamptonshire; and the next year travelled in Wiltshire. September 3, 1771, I embarked for America, and for my own private satisfaction, began to keep an imperfect journal.

To-day Dr. O. preached a pertinent discourse on the shortness of time. The Lord favoured me with great liberty in the evening, while preaching to a large congregation from Gen. xix, 17. And I was enabled to speak plainly and closely in meeting the society at night.

Tuesday, 26. My soul is in peace. But I long to be more spiritual—to be wholly devoted to God. Some circumstances make me fear that we have a few bad characters in the society here. These are the people that injure the cause of God. Like Judas, they betray the Lord with a kiss. It is not easy to conceive how such characters counteract the most faithful preaching. If their conduct is not fully known to the preachers, it is so known to many of their acquaintances, that Satan takes the offered advantage, and hardens the hearts of many against all the power of religion. Of all characters, that of a designing sinner under the fair appearance of religion, is the most odious. O that the Lord may strip all such unsound professors, in every place, of their covering, and show them to his servants in their own proper colours; that Israel may be able to put away the accursed thing

from among them; and so increase both in strength and number!

Wednesday, 27. I rose early this morning to see my Christian brethren, the soldiers, go off; but was much affected at parting with those worthy men, I. S. and I. B. May the Lord go with them!

Thursday, 28. The Lord shows me the snares of Satan, and enables me to avoid them. He favours me with the light of his countenance, and fills me with holy love. Surely we stand in jeopardy every hour! This day the thunder and lightning struck four people dead on the spot. Awful scene! And will man still venture to be careless and wicked? I made some improvement on the subject in the evening.

Friday, 29. I rose unwell this morning, and received a melancholy account, that the daughter of I. S. was beat overboard. Poor man! He has lost both his children by going to sea. I was much blessed at intercession to-day, but shut up in preaching at night. My soul is determined to live more to God.

Lord's day, 31. We had a feeling time this morning while I preached from Psalm 1, 13. After the various duties of the day, I met the society, and showed them the utility of our economy, the advantages of union, and the fearful end of leaving our fellowship.

August 1. Some of my good friends accompanied me as far as Kingsbridge, on my way to New-Rochelle. I visited my little flock with some satisfaction. Here are some of the offspring of the French Protestants, who, on account of their religion, fled from Rochelle in France; and God has mercifully remembered them unto the third and fourth generation.

I have great discoveries of my defects and weaknesses. My soul is not so steadily and warmly devoted to the Lord as it might be. Lord, help me, and supply me with grace always! In preaching from Ephesians ii, 12, 13, I had great freedom. It seems strange, that sometimes, after much premeditation and devotion, I cannot express my thoughts with readiness and perspicuity; whereas at other times, proper sentences of Scrip-

ture and apt expressions occur without care or much thought. Surely this is of the Lord, to convince us that it is not by power or might, but by his Spirit the work must be done. Nevertheless, it is doubtless our duty to give ourselves to prayer and meditation, at the same time depending entirely on the grace of God, as if we had made no preparation. Rose early the next morning, but found myself weak both in body and mind. In this tabernacle I groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with the house which is from heaven. My soul longs to fly to God, that it may be ever with him. O happy day, that shall call a poor exile home to his Father's house! But I must check the impetuous current of desire, for it is written, "He that believeth shall not make haste." After preaching to a large auditory in the evening at P. B.'s, I rested in peace. Visited Mr. B., a partial friend, the next day, and had some serious, weighty conversation with him. I then went to Mr. D——'s very unwell, and in trouble and pain spoke from Job xxi, 15. After a very restless night, I rose the next morning much indisposed, and was obliged to go to bed again. However, on *Friday*, 5, I set off for New-York; and there met with W. W——s.

Saturday, 6. My mind is calm and comfortable, but grieved by the imprudence of some, and the loose conduct of a few others. Though much afflicted, I met the band-leaders and body-bands; and we had a singular blessing.

Lord's day, 7. We had a solemn, happy love-feast. Though very weak, I made out to preach in the evening with some enlargement of heart. Brother W. has much courage in preaching.

Tuesday, 9. My soul was assaulted by trials of a very severe kind: but the Lord was my keeper. I have been reading Newton on the Prophecies. He is pretty clear in his views, and affords a good key for many passages; but confines himself too much to the literal meaning of the Revelation.

Wednesday, 10. My frame is much afflicted. But it is worse to be afflicted in mind by the misconduct of professors. It grieves me much to see the deceit of a few persons who have crept in amongst us. It is a thousand pities that such.

whose hearts are not right with God, should ever thrust themselves in amongst the people of God. They are too apt to make all they are connected with as a rope of sand. I clearly see that professors who are rotten at heart, are a hinderance and curse to the rest. May the Lord thoroughly purge his floor!

Wednesday, 10. I was very low, but met my class, and preached in the evening. There appeared to be but little depth of religion in the class. It is a great folly to take people into society before they know what they are about. What some people take for religion and spiritual life, is nothing but the power of the natural passions. It is true, real religion cannot exist without peace, and love, and joy. But then, real religion is real holiness. And all sensations without a strong disposition for holiness, are but delusive.

Thursday, 11. My soul is in peace; and longs to be more devoted to God. My heart was enlarged and happy in exhorting the people this evening.

Friday, 12. This was a day of trouble and dejection of mind. But, committing my cause to God by faith and prayer, I have a hope that he will always stand by and deliver me. My soul was greatly straitened in public speaking. I received several letters to-day; some of which revived my spirits; but one from Mr. R. gave me pain. Satan makes use of all his cunning and tricks. But the Lord will rebuke him. My duty is clear—to bear all things patiently, and silently commit my cause to God. Even in this city there are some restless minds, who are not much disposed to spiritual union. Going into the pulpit this evening, I found an inflammatory letter without a name. My trials are multiplied and weighty: but glory to God! he strengthens and comforts me by an abundant manifestation of his love. O, how is my soul taken up with God! He is all in all to me! And if he is for me, I need not care who is against me.

Lord's day, 14. Mr. P——y visited and dined with the rector to-day, and what the event will be, I know not. Attending at church, as usual, I heard Dr. —— blow away on, "This

is the day that the Lord hath made." He makes a strange medley of his preaching; though he delivers many good things, yet, for want of some arrangement of his ideas, all appears to be incoherency and confusion. The Spirit of the Lord was with me, while declaring his counsel to a large, listening audience. O that I could bring them to the arms of Christ by thousands!

Monday, 15. I felt some conviction for sleeping too long; and my mind was troubled on account of a conversation which had past between Mr. R., Mr. S., and myself. But the great Searcher of hearts knoweth my intentions; and to him I submit all future events. Mr. L. waited on Mr. P——y, and told him he appeared to be more taken up in reading Mr. Berridge's Christian World Unmasked, than the Bible. Mr. Berridge kept his room, in a very gloomy state of mind, about five years ago; and now he is come forth with his facetious pen to dictate to the Christian world. But Mr. Fletcher, in his Fifth Check, has fully answered all his witty arguments. Mr. Berridge was a good man, no doubt; but unfortunately drank deep into the principles of Antinomianism.

Wednesday, 17. My mind is free; and my soul delighteth in God. He taketh such possession of my heart, as to keep out all desire for created objects. In due time, I humbly hope, through Jesus Christ, to enter into the full fruition. O blessed day, when my soul shall be swallowed up in God!

"In hope of that immortal crown,
I now the cross sustain;
And gladly wander up and down,
And smile at toil and pain."

Friday, 19. I was very unwell; and in much pain of body spoke to the people at night. Thus it seems, at present, weakness and pain are a part of my portion. O that my soul may be made perfect through sufferings!

Lord's day, 21. My body is afflicted, and my way is rough; nevertheless, I cheerfully submit to the will of God. And though very unwell, I met a class and preached at night.

Monday, 22. My heart panteth for God, even for the living

God. A letter came to hand to-day from E. B., giving an account of the work of the Lord in Gibraltar, and inviting me to go. But my way is not open.

Tuesday, 23. A degree of the peace and happiness of heaven possessed my soul to-day. And although it was a rainy evening, many people attended while I preached from 2 Kings v, 14, 15, 16.

Wednesday, 24. My mind is much exercised about going to Gibraltar. May the Lord direct my steps! On *Friday*, at intercession, my heart was greatly moved by the power of God.

Lord's day, 28. My soul was expanded and filled with love, while preaching from Isaiah lv, 1. Mr. P——y attended at the church to-day, but was not invited to preach.

Monday, 29. I visited Second River, where a number of Low-Dutch people attended the word, which was delivered with a blessing. J. K., one of our local preachers, has been made useful to the inhabitants of this neighbourhood.

Thursday, Sept. 1. My system gathers strength; and though variously and sorely exercised, the Lord is graciously with me, blessing both my soul and my labours. I clearly see that I must be cut off from every creature, to do the will of God with an undivided heart. May the Lord sanctify me wholly for himself, and every moment keep me from all appearance of evil!

Saturday, 3. Calm serenity sat on my mind, and all my soul was fixed on God, and sweetly inclined to do his will in all things. In the afternoon I felt unwell, but met the leaders and bands. The next day, though my body was very feeble, I went through my public duties.

Monday, 5. I visited Mrs. D., who hardly escaped falling into ruin, both of body and soul. She opened the matter to me, and found deliverance. A solemn report was brought to the city to-day, that the men-of-war had fired on Boston. A fear rose in my mind of what might be the event of this. But it was soon banished by considering—I must go on and mind my own business, which is enough for me; and leave all those things to the providence of God.

Tuesday, 6. I rose very early this morning in great peace, and determined not to let an hour of the day slip without earnest prayer to God. Went the next day to hear Mr. P——y preach at Flatbush. He spoke pretty well, though very tenderly, on the fall and recovery of man. And the report of his great abilities exceeds the reality. We returned just time enough for preaching: I spoke with great liberty from 2 Kings v, 17, 18, 19; but afterward found myself very unwell.

Thursday, 8. Am both grieved and ashamed that my soul is not more steadily and fervently devoted to God

> "And shall I ever live
> At this poor, dying rate—
> My love so faint, so cold to thee,
> And thine to me so great?"

No: I will both labour and strive to be more swallowed up in the holy will of God. My determination is strong; may Divine grace make it stronger and stronger every day!

Friday, 9. My soul was happy in God: yet I felt some grief on account of the weakness and deceit of a few who profess religion.

Saturday, 10. God is still my principal object. Tidings came to-day, of some dissatisfaction between Mr. —— and the people in Philadelphia. But my duty is before me; I have my own business to mind.

Lord's day, 11. Dr. —— went on with his trumpery in his old strain; and the great Mr. P——y had crowds to hear him in the French church. We also had a crowded audience and solemn time in the evening. A young woman of our society, who was seated in the congregation last Lord's day, is now a corpse How short, how precarious is life! and yet what awful and weighty things depend upon it! On *Monday* evening I spoke on the occasion, from Job xix, 25, 26. We have lost a promising disciple of twenty-two years of age: but her flesh resteth in hope. When will the Saviour extend the arms of his mercy to make me perfectly and eternally free? I heard the celebrated Mr. P——y again to-day.

He insisted on eternal election; the gift of the Father to the Son; the renewal of the little flock by grace; and the Father's good pleasure; from Luke xii, 32. He detained us two hours; and had many devoted admirers. He spoke to the sinners with great words, but to little purpose.

Wednesday, 14. My mind is in great peace, and my body in better health. And though my heart cleaveth to the Lord, yet I long—O! I greatly long to be more swallowed up in the will of God.

Thursday, 15. All my desire is unto the Lord, and to the remembrance of his name. To please him is my chief delight; but there is more in view for which I pant:—

> "A heart in every thought renew'd,
> And full of love divine;
> Perfect, and right, and pure, and good,
> A copy, Lord, of thine."

Friday, 16. I rose this morning dejected in mind. But my purposes to be wholly given up to God, are stronger than ever. And I hope to live to him in a more devoted manner than heretofore. Peace, and power, and love filled my soul, while speaking at night from Hosea xii. Glory be given to God!

Saturday, 17. My affections are raised from earth and all its objects. My treasure is above, and there also is my heart. In meeting the bands, I showed them the impropriety and danger of keeping their thoughts or fears of each other to themselves: this frustrates the design of bands; produces coolness and jealousies towards each other; and is undoubtedly the policy of Satan.

Lord's day, 18. Losing some of my ideas in preaching, I was ashamed of myself, and pained to see the people waiting to hear what the blunderer had to say. May these things humble me, and show me where my great strength lieth! In meeting the society I urged the necessity of more private devotion, and of properly digesting what they hear. Set off the next morning for New-Rochelle, and found E. D. in distress

of soul. This is an agreeable family, and the children are both affectionate and obedient to their parents. I hope she and the rest of them will become true Christians, and be finally bound up in the bundle of life. I preached from 2 Tim. iv, 2; and many strangers were present. Satan is frequently assaulting me with his temptations; but the Lord enables me to discover and resist his first attacks.

Tuesday, 20. Christ was precious. At P. B.'s I spoke too plainly for some who were present. The next evening, at F. D.'s., we had a heart-affecting time; and I trust it will not be forgotten by all.

Thursday, 22. The Lord has graciously visited E. D., and turned all her mourning into joy. Her soul is happy in the love of God. May the Lord carry on his work of grace through this family and neighbourhood; turning all their hearts unto himself! The power of God was present in the congregation to-night, while I took my leave for a season from Isa. lxvi, 2.

Friday, 23. I set off for New-York, and met some of my good friends at Kingsbridge. They brought me a letter from T. R., who thought himself injured; but I am determined to drop all disputes as far as possible. Mr. P——y is going on in York with his Antinomianism unmasked. How prone is man to do what is wrong! And what watchfulness and diligence are necessary for a man to be right both in sentiment and practice!

Lord's day, 25. According to the particular request of sister G., I preached her funeral sermon, from Isaiah xlix, 10. She had been brought up a Calvinist; but when she found peace with God, she renounced all her Calvinistic principles, which she said had been a check to her industry in seeking the Lord. In the time of her last illness, she manifested a great degree of patience, and expressed a strong desire for entire purity of heart. A little before her death, she was filled with perfect love; and seemed to want more strength and language to praise God. However, she did it to the uttermost of her power.

Monday, 26. My soul is sweetly drawn out after God, and satisfied with him as a sufficient portion. But O! how I long to be more spiritual!

"Come, and possess me whole,
Nor hence again remove;
Settle and fix my wav'ring soul
With ALL thy weight of love."

Thursday, 29. W. L. gave me an account of the manner of Mr. R.'s treating him, because he would not go to Schenectady. But my mind is bent on loving God, and doing his will in all things. I have had frequent calls of late to visit the sick. May it prove a blessing both to them and me! My heart was warm while addressing the congregation this evening, and I hope it was not labour lost. At two o'clock in the night, we were all alarmed by a fire which burned down a house in Peck-Slip. What a resemblance of the general judgment! But, if the cry of fire alarms us, how much more shall we be alarmed by the archangel's trumpet! When all the ungodly shall have ten thousand times more cause to fear, than the loss of houses, and goods, and life, how will they endure the cutting anguish? But they are after the flesh; therefore they mind the things of the flesh, and them only.

Lord's day, October 2. Though I have lately heard several preachers of some fame, I am fully of the opinion that there is room enough for us to preach repentance, faith, and all the work of God on the soul of man. They almost leave this field entirely our own. We had a solemn love-feast to-day: though some imposed on us who will not meet in class.

Monday, 3. My soul was in peace, but assaulted by Satan. The next day Mr. P. sent for me, and requested permission to preach in our house. I told him, that as he had refused it at first, our people did not take it well.

Wednesday, 5. I rose early this morning, and found my soul devoted to God. But it troubles my mind that I am not more so. Lord, come and save me now with all thy great and glorious salvation! O, hasten the time!

"Jesus, see my panting breast;
See, I pant in thee to rest;
Gladly would I now be clean;
Cleanse me now from every sin."

Friday, 7. Mr. P——y had appointed to preach in our house, and a very large congregation attended on the occasion. He spoke on the chaff and wheat, from Matt. iii, 12; and perhaps felt himself under some obligation to come as near to our doctrine as his principles would admit of; and thereby gave tolerable satisfaction.

Saturday, 8. My heart was enlarged towards God. I saw a letter from Mr. P., filled with his usual softness. Poor man! he seems blind to his own conduct. We had a very happy time in meeting the bands this evening.

Lord's day, 9. The Lord assisted me in my public exercises both morning and night: and going to church to-day, as usual, I heard a stranger preach; but he was a workman that needed to be ashamed. Attended Mr. P——y on *Monday*, and found him very affectionate. The elders of the French church wept over him with much tenderness. Several friends, with myself, conducted him across the river; then, after singing a parting hymn, he prayed very feelingly, and we took our leave of each other. I afterward went to preach in the Swamp, where we had many people and a good time.

Tuesday, 11. Last night my soul was greatly troubled for want of a closer walk with God. Lord, how long shall I mourn and pray, and not experience all that my soul longeth for? And this day, my mind is in nearly the same frame.

Wednesday, 12. The Lord blessed me with great peace. I. M. brought a letter from New-Rochelle, containing an agreeable account of the work of God there. With much enlargement of heart, I preached to-night from 1 Kings xix, 11; and hope it was made a blessing to many present.

Thursday, 13. My soul is not so intensely stayed on God as it might be. O that he would bring me nearer to himself; and so transform me into his divine likeness, that there may be no diversity of will; but that it may be my meat and

drink to promote his glory from moment to moment in all I do! I had much company in the course of this day.

Friday, 14. My heart was much devoted to God. But having been here now four months, preaching or exhorting every day, and twice on the Lord's day, besides society meetings; it seems to be too much for both the people and the preacher. We have now more unity in the society here than we have had for some time past. But we want more of the life and power of religion amongst us.

Lord's day, 16. Yesterday Satan assaulted me powerfully; but the Lord was my keeper; so that I may with great propriety adopt the language of the poet,—

> "In all my temptations he keeps me, to prove
> His utmost salvation, his fulness of love."

This day the Spirit of grace assisted me in my public exercises. Mr. S. T., once a silversmith of this city, preached a good sermon at church, though his voice was so low that he could scarce be heard.

Monday, 17. Many people attended preaching in the Swamp; and my soul was greatly blessed in the discharge of my duty. But O, my heart is bowed down within me; and I feel strongly determined to be more watchful and diligent in pleasing God.

Tuesday, 18. My heart was much taken up with God. I drank tea this afternoon with an old Moravian, who belonged to their fraternity in Fetter-Lane, at the time when Mr. Wesley was so intimate with them.

Wednesday, 19. Capt. W. informed me by letter, the house in Baltimore was so far finished that he had preached in it. With great liberty and satisfaction, I both met class and preached in the evening; and feel more encouragement to hope for the people here.

Thursday, 20. Notwithstanding all my grievous temptations, God is still the object of my faith, my hope, my love, my joy. O that he may fill me always with filial fear, and give me grace to die to all but him! My soul abounds

with sweet peace; and an exhortation which I gave this evening, was made a blessing, I trust, to several that heard it.

Friday, 21. A solemn, comfortable sense of God rested on my mind, and he has kept me from what I hate. And though Satan made some attempts upon my soul, yet the Lord gave me power to withstand him. The next day we had a refreshing time in band-meeting.

Lord's day, 23. Dr. M., from D., preached to-day at church, on fellowship with God. He spoke well on the subject, as far as it relates to the fruits and effects of the Spirit; but was deficient in respect to the witness, supposing that some may be in favour with God and not know it. Our carnal hearts are too prone to draw destructive conclusions from such a doctrine as his. Dr. O., as usual, made a mighty clutter in the pulpit about Noah's ark. Our congregation was large, and we were not left without a blessing.

Monday, 24. I still look to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of my faith, and trust in him for supplies of strength and consolation. But O, when shall my attention be so fixed, that nothing may divert it a single moment from its beloved object! We are informed that three of our preachers are coming over from England, and that we may look for them every day.

Tuesday, 25. This morning my spirit wrestled with principalities and powers; but in the duty of prayer the Lord delivered me. After preaching at night from Matt. xxiv, 12, a man from Morristown came to me to inquire into my principles; and told me the Lord was bringing souls to himself in his neighbourhood, and that more than one hundred were converted there.

Wednesday, 26. My soul is in peace, but longs to be more spiritual. After meeting a class and preaching in the evening, I found myself indisposed with a cold and fever. The next day my disorder continued, attended with a sore throat, so that it was with difficulty and pain I spoke to the people.

Friday, 28. I do not sufficiently love God, nor live by

faith in the suburbs of heaven. This gives me more concern than the want of health.

> "'Tis worse than death my God to love,
> And not my God alone."

I was not able to preach, and was obliged to go to bed early; but could not sleep. On *Saturday*, as my disorder continued, I felt a strong desire for more patience. Mr. J., his wife, and daughter, are all very ill; brought on chiefly through fatigue.

Lord's day, 30. I kept close house till evening. And O! what happiness did my soul enjoy with God! So open and delightful was the intercourse between God and my soul, that it gave me grief if any person came into my room, to disturb my sweet communion with the blessed Father and the Son. When my work is done, may I enter into that fulness of joy which shall never be interrupted, in the blissful realms above! In the evening I ventured to preach from 1 Cor. i, 21; and spoke with great freedom and plainness; and felt better afterward than could have been expected. Found myself something better on *Monday*, and met two classes.

Tuesday, November 1. My soul was in a lively frame, and sweetly inclined to live to God, and to do all his holy will. Many people appeared to feel the word, while I preached in the evening from Luke viii, 18.

Wednesday, 2. My friends in this city concluded to write to Mr. R., requesting that I might continue some time longer in New-York and the country adjacent, supposing it would endanger my life to go into the low countries. But to stay or go, I submit to Providence. As my legs, hands, and feet were swollen, it was thought proper to consult a physician, who sent me a certain mixture of bitters.

Thursday, 3. My mind was much taken up with God; but I must lament that I am not perfectly crucified with Christ. I visited Mr. J., who appeared to be near death; and am ready to say, Art thou he? O, how changed! The next morning about eight o'clock he died, being about forty-

two years of age, leaving a wife and six children behind him. At present a spirit of harmony subsisteth amongst our leaders; but I want to see them also deeply engaged to take the kingdom of heaven by violence.

Lord's day, 6. Both my body and mind were afflicted today. In the morning I showed the congregation the danger of settling on their lees; as all do who rest in dead formality, or trust in any past experience. In the evening, I addressed the people on the heartfelt inquiry of the trembling jailor, "What must I do to be saved?"

Monday, 7. My body was weak, and my mind was much tempted. Lord, support and comfort me under every trial! I met the class of Mr. J., deceased: found much love amongst them; and by general consent, appointed R. S. to act as their leader. I found much satisfaction in preaching the next evening; but had sore conflicts with Satan in the course of the day.

Wednesday, 9. My soul is strengthened with might, and filled with peace. But I see the propriety and great necessity of living every moment more and more to God. We are informed from Philadelphia, that it is eight weeks since the preachers sailed from England; though they are not yet arrived.

Friday, 11. My heart is grieved, and groaneth for want of more holiness. A letter from E. D., at New-Rochelle, informs me of a gay young woman, and one or two more, who are turning to God through Christ Jesus. They call aloud for preachers to come amongst them. On *Saturday* we had a blessed time in band-meeting; though my mind had been somewhat depressed by finding one or two of my best friends drawn into a measure of party spirit.

Lord's day, 13. Dr. E., at St. Paul's, was on his old tedious subject of the Lord's supper. He cannot be at any great loss in saying the same thing over and over again so frequently. Many people attended at our church in the morning; and in the evening there were about a thousand who seriously listened, while I preached from Psalm i, 12.

Monday, 14. I set off for New-Rochelle; but by the disagreeable gait of the horse, was exceedingly wearied on my arrival: nevertheless, I gave an exhortation to some serious people who were collected there. The next day my mind was troubled by turning on political subjects, which are out of my province. Alas! what a small matter may interrupt our communion with God; and even draw away our affections from him. Though we had a profitable time, while I preached from Psalm i, 2.

Wednesday, 16. I went to P. B.'s, where we had many people and some power. There is a very perceivable alteration in the people of these parts: they both hear and understand, in some measure, the things of God; and can feel his awful truths. I had some conversation with a certain Mr. B., a sensible man, though he is tainted with the indolent spirit of Quakerism.

Thursday, 17. All my desire was after God, and him alone: though my spirit was grieved by some involuntary thoughts which crowded in upon me. But in the midst of all, there was a calm and settled peace.

Friday, 18. Unguarded and trifling conversation has brought on a degree of spiritual deadness. But, by the grace of God, I will rouse myself, and endeavour to be more watchful and spiritual in all my ways; and in all things please him whom my soul loveth far above every other object.

Saturday, 19. I set off with an intention to go to York, but at the bridge was informed that Mr. D——r had come to the city. Therefore I returned to Mr. B.'s; and preached twice there the next day, as also once at Mr. D.'s: and am persuaded that the power of God attended the word at both places. We have here a small class of about thirteen persons, most of whom enjoy peace and consolation in Christ Jesus. I met them on Monday, and we were greatly comforted together.

Thursday, 24. My heart is weaned from visible objects; and, by grace, raised to its Best-beloved above. But, O! I

greatly long for more solid, lasting union—to be inwardly adorned with all the virtues and graces of evangelical religion. We were this day informed of the death of Mr. O. May the Lord help me to be faithful, lest I should not live out half my days! I set off the next day for New-York, and met brother S. at Kingsbridge. When we got within about ten miles of York, we found that about fifteen minutes before a man had been robbed of his money and his coat from off his back. One of the rogues pursued us, but we were too far before him. We reached our church just as Mr. D. began to preach.

Monday, 28. After taking my leave of my good friends in New-York the last evening, from Phil. i, 27, Captain W. and myself set off this morning for Amboy. We met with a person who came a passenger with us from England in the character of a gentleman, by the name of Wilson, but now he calls himself Clarkson; and since then he has called himself Lavingston. He has been apprehended for passing a counterfeit bill, for which he was both imprisoned and whipped. When he saw me, he knew me and I knew him: but he was in such perplexity that he could eat no breakfast, and went off in the first wagon he could meet with. To what fears and anxiety are poor sinners exposed! And if the presence of a mortal man can strike such terror into the minds of guilty sinners, what must they feel when they stand without a covering before a heart-searching and righteous God? On *Tuesday*, we arrived at Burlington, very weary; and were saluted with the melancholy news, that two unhappy men were to be hung on the Monday following; one for bestiality, and the other for abusing several young girls in the most brutish and shocking manner. Alas for the dignity of human nature! The next day I visited them; and found one of them, who was a Papist, a little attentive; but he wanted to know if he might not trust for pardon after death. The other was a young man who appeared to be quite stupid. Both Captain W. and I spoke freely and largely to them; though there was very little room to hope that we should do them any good. Here Mrs. H. gave

an account of the triumphant death of her sister, whose heart the Lord touched about two years ago under my preaching. In preaching this evening, I showed the people the emptiness of mere externals in religion, and the absolute necessity of the inward power and graces thereof.

Friday, December 2. My soul enjoys great peace; but longs for more of God. We visited the prisoners again; and Captain W. enforced some very alarming truths upon them, though very little fruit of his labour could be seen. Mr. R. came to Burlington to-day, and desired me to go to Philadelphia. So, after preaching in the evening from Prov. xxviii, 13, I set off the next morning for the city; and found the society in the spirit of love.

Lord's day, 4. I preached twice with some freedom; and went to hear Mr. S.,—but it was the same thing over again. The next day my mind was in a sweet, calm frame, and I felt a strong determination to devote myself wholly to God and his service. I spoke my mind to Mr. R., but we did not agree in judgment. And it appeared to me, that to make any attempt to go to Baltimore would be all in vain.

Tuesday, 6. Visited some of my friends in the city; and wrote a letter to Mr. Wesley, which I read to Mr. R., that he might see I intended no guile or secret dealings. It is somewhat grievous that he should prevent my going to Baltimore, after being acquainted with my engagements, and the importunities of my friends there. However, all things shall work together for good to them that love God. The next day Mr. R. appeared to be very kind; so I hope all things will give place to love.

Lord's day, 11. Mr. R. preached a close sermon, on the neglect of public worship. At church Mr. S. had the same thing over again: but the power of the Lord attended our preaching in the evening, from 2 Thess. i, 7, 8.

Tuesday, 13. Yesterday my heart was fervently engaged in acts of devotion; and with some enlargement of heart, I gave an exhortation at a private house near my lodging. But to-day, my cry is, O for more spirituality!—more purity of

heart! Lord, form me by the power of divine grace, according to all thy righteous will, that my soul may enjoy thee in glory forever! Though concurring circumstances required me to speak this evening, in a manner unprepared, yet we were blessed with a comfortable season.

Wednesday, 14. Mr. R. was sick, and Captain W. was busy, so I spent my time in study and devotion; and enjoyed a blessed sense of the divine presence. But what need can there be for two preachers here to preach three times a week to about sixty people? On Thursday night about sixty persons attended to hear Captain W. preach. This is indeed a very gloomy prospect. But my heart delighteth in God. He is the object of my hope; and I trust he will be my portion forever.

Lord's day, 18. My soul was happy while preaching in the morning. Mr. S. gave us an old piece at church; and Mr. R. was very furious in the evening.

Monday, 19. My body was indisposed, but my soul enjoyed health. The Lord gives me patience, and fills me with his goodness. In meeting sister T.'s class we had a mutual blessing.

"O that I could all invite,
His saving truth to prove!
Show the length, and breadth, and height,
And depth of Jesus' love."

Wednesday, 21. I began to read Neal's History of the Puritans. The Lord keeps me from all impure desire, and makes me to abound with divine peace. In prayer-meeting this evening all present were greatly blest.

Friday, 23. Mr. Neal, in his history, is tolerably impartial; though he seems rather inclined to favour the Non-conformists. But how strange! that the reformation should be carried on in such a reign as that of Henry VIII., and in the time of Edward VI., while he was but a child. The good bishops, no doubt, carried the matter as far as they could; but it was not in their power to disentangle themselves and the nation from all the superstition of Popery. But queen Elizabeth and

her friends bore hard for the supremacy. It seems the dispute began at Frankfort; and Calvin was in the consultation. In the evening I preached from these words, "Neither give place to the devil:" and believe it was good for some that they were present. Took my lodging the next day at Mr. W.'s.

The next day, as the snow was near two feet deep, I did not go out, but had a comfortable time at home.

Thursday, 29. My soul is happy in the love of God. He gives me grace to die daily to the world, and all the desires of the flesh. Dr. S. delivered a good discourse from Isaiah xxvi, 20, 21, on the solemn occasion of a fast and preparation for the Lord's supper. I spoke at night from John i, 12, 13.

Monday, January 2, 1775. I see the great necessity of always beginning to glorify God, with fresh vigour of soul. So prone is man to grow languid in devout exercises, that without fresh and powerful exertions he will soon sink into dead formality. At Mr. B.'s, where we dined to-day, I was much grieved at the manner of Mr. R.'s conversation: but let it be a caution to me to be prudent and watchful. The next day my soul was greatly alive to God. And the people here are so kind to me that it fills me with astonishment and gratitude.

Thursday, 5. For several days my throat has been much disordered, but it is now something better. Glory to God! he sweetly draws my heart into close and comfortable communion with himself. In reading the history of the Puritans, I am surprised at the conduct of archbishop Laud. A monster of a man indeed!

Friday, 6. Find myself free, through grace, from all impure affections; but I am troubled on account of my disposition to trifle in conversation. Yet it is the will of God to save me from this also. May the happy hour speedily arrive when I shall be altogether such as my Lord would have me to be!

Saturday, 7. I had some conversation with that pious, good woman, the widow of G. T——t. She greatly lamented the condition of her son, who was in the Jersey college; a youth

of about seventeen years of age, but under no deep impressions for the salvation of his soul. How grievous must this be to a pious parent! While carnal parents regard only the worldly prosperity of their children, truly religious parents are chiefly concerned about the eternal salvation of their souls. I was informed to-day that poor A. W. is living with his wife, and appears to be industriously inclined.

Lord's day, 8. The Lord was pleased to bless my soul with that peace which passes understanding. A letter from my friend, W. L., informed me that three of my friends were coming to conduct me, if possible, to Baltimore. But it is a doubt with me if I shall, with consent, be permitted to go. May the Lord give me wisdom, patience, and faith, that in all cases I may know how to act or suffer, according to his will and my duty!

Thursday, 12. The conduct of Mr. —— is such as calls for patience. He has reported that I was the cause of A. W.'s becoming a preacher. Whereas when he was appointed it was by the conference. And the time when I wanted him to travel was a year before his appointment, when his heart was right with God. Moreover, at the last conference I was doubtful of him, and so expressed myself both by word and letter.

Friday, 13. As my throat was worse, I stayed at home and took physic. Part of my time was spent in reading the history of the Puritans: and I found my affections pure, and fixed on their proper object; though Satan did not fail to assault me with many temptations.

Lord's day, 15. I visited the Quaker meeting; but wondered to see so many sensible men sit to hear two or three old women talk. In the latter part of the day I was much indisposed and kept at home. But the next morning I found myself something better; and earnestly longed for purity of heart, and perfect resignation to all the will of God.

Wednesday, 18. In the night my throat was bad, attended with a smart fever. My mind is variously exercised at different times. Sometimes thinking that my affliction is judicial; other times thinking that natural causes produce natural effects.

But, blessed Jesus, I must be still and know that thou art God. From this time till *Lord's day*, 23d, I had a putrid sore throat, and two persons sat up with me every night; but I found relief from purges, and a mixture of nitre and fever powder. Mr. —— keeps driving away at the people, telling them how bad they are, with the wonders which he has done and intends to do. It is surprising that the people are not out of patience with him. If they did not like his friends better than him, we should soon be welcome to take a final leave of them.

From the twenty-third of *January* till the first of *February*, my affliction was so severe that I was not able to write. There were several small ulcers on the inside of my throat; and the pain of the gatherings was so severe that for two weeks I could not rest of nights. My friends were very kind, and, expecting my death, they affectionately lamented over me. But on the 29th of *January* I was happily relieved by the discharge of near a pint of white matter. For a while my mind was in great heaviness; but after some severe conflicts with the powers of darkness, I was calmly resigned to the will of a wise and gracious God. O Lord, how wonderful are thy works! It is my desire to know the cause of this affliction, that, if it is in my power, I may remove it. Is it that I may know more of myself, and lie in the dust? Or, for my past unfaithfulness? But whatever may be the cause, I humbly hope that all those painful dispensations will work together for my good. In the course of this affliction I found that when my spirit was broken, and brought to submit with cheerfulness to the will of God, then the disorder abated, and I began to recover; though Satan was very busy, and, like Job's impious wife, suggested to my mind that I should curse God and die; nevertheless, through grace, I am more than conqueror, and can give glory to God. The gargle which I used first, to scatter, if possible, the inflammation, was sage tea, honey, vinegar, and mustard; then that which was used to accelerate the gathering, was mallows with a fig cut in pieces: and lastly, to strengthen the part, we used a gargle

of sage tea, alum, rose leaves, and loaf sugar. On *Monday* the 30th, some letters came from Baltimore, earnestly pressing me to go. And Mr. R. was so kind as to visit me; when all was sweetness and love.

Wednesday, February 1. I am once more able to write, and feel a solemn, grateful sense of God's goodness resting on my soul. My all of body, soul, and time, are his due; and should be devoted, without the least reserve, to his service and glory. O that he may give me grace sufficient!

Thursday, 2. I am still getting better, but not able to speak in public; though the word of the Lord is like fire within me, and I am almost weary of forbearing. The next day my mind was much taken up with God, and several of my friends, who were so kind as to visit me, were melted in conversation and prayer.

Saturday, 4. My mind was filled with pure, evangelical peace. I had some conversation with Capt. W., an Israelite indeed, and we both concluded that it was my duty to go to Baltimore. And I feel willing to go, if it is even to die there; but, at present, am not permitted. I was confined to the house all the next day; but O! how painful are these dumb Sabbaths to me! However, it is my duty to submit to the providence of a wise God.

Monday, 6. My body is but weak, and my mind is somewhat distressed, lest I should be too much concerned about the ark of the Lord, and wish to take the cause out of his hand. How frail a creature is man! How little can he penetrate into the design and works of God!

Tuesday, 7. Mr. T——r took me in a chaise to dine with Mr. R——n and Mr. R——a. My mind is somewhat troubled with temptations, but still I have peace. I am weak in body; and want more patience and resignation to submit to the will of God, till he is pleased to restore me. What is life? Lord, help me to be always ready to end it here!

Wednesday, 8. From the state of my body to-day, I feel great expectation of being restored to health. But O! how

my soul longeth for more spiritual health! This day I wrote to Mr. R., at Baltimore, to come for me.

Thursday, 9. My body continues to recover. But I discover many weaknesses and failures in my inner man. When shall my soul be adorned as a bride for her bridegroom? When shall all within and all without be holiness to the Lord? Notwithstanding my illness, I have read Neal's History of the Puritans, consisting of four volumes, in about two months.

Friday, 10. How great a blessing is health! Though of late it is but seldom enjoyed by me. But, through mercy, my body now feels like being restored; and I am afraid of being thereby too much elated. The Lord shows me the excellency of affliction, and enables me to exercise resignation in all conditions of life. I am now reading Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History; but as a writer he is too dry and speculative.

Tuesday, 14. My heart pants to labour for God; to be once more employed in building up his spiritual house. O that he may strengthen me, set me to work, and greatly bless my poor endeavours! Preaching the glorious Gospel seems to be my proper employment; and when I am long detained from it, I appear to be out of my element. But hope, a blessed hope revives, that before long I shall be of some service in the Church of Christ.

Thursday, 16. My mind has been kept in great peace: but I am somewhat troubled on account of my defects in usefulness and spirituality. May the Lord make me more serious and more spiritual in all my internal and external actions! And though my mind was much taken up with God on *Friday*, yet I was too free in conversation. My earnest desire is, to have full power over every thought, word, and action. I now ventured to preach from Psalm cxxvi, 3: "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad." R. S. wrote me a letter with his usuall kindness; and informed me that Mr. D. concurred in sentiment relative to my going to Baltimore. And it is thought by many, that there will be an alteration in the affairs of our Church-government.

Lord's day, 19. Mr. R. preached his farewell sermon, from Deut. xxx, 19. He has now been here ten months.

Monday, 20. Most of this day was spent in private devotion and reading. I am full of humble expectation that the Lord will restore me to better health and greater usefulness. May my eye be single, aiming at nothing but the glory of God, that my whole body may be full of light!

Wednesday, 22. I received a letter from Miss G. at Antigua; in which she informed me, that Mr. G. was going away; and as there are about three hundred members in society, she entreats me to go and labour amongst them. And as Mr. Wesley has given his consent, I feel inclined to go, and take one of the young men with me. But there is one obstacle in my way—the administration of the ordinances. It is possible to get the ordination of a presbytery; but this would be incompatible with Methodism: which would be an effectual bar in my way. It appears very strange, that after so much affliction, my heart should be so languid and dull. This day Mr. R——n set off for New-York.

Thursday, 23. Mr. R——f and Mr. R——a came to town. I preached in the evening from Rom. i, 16: "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ," &c. And showed, First, Of what he was not ashamed: the experience, precepts, and blessings, of the Gospel; to preach it in its purity; to suffer for it. Secondly, Why he was not ashamed of this: Because it is the power of God to salvation from the guilt, power, and remains of sin; the power of God is displayed in preaching the simple truths of the Gospel. Thirdly, To whom it became so: to them that believe, first, the threatenings, precepts, and invitations; and then in Jesus Christ for this present salvation.

Saturday, 25. I packed up my clothes in order to depart on *Monday* morning for Baltimore. And while giving a few words of exhortation in the evening, we found it a solemn, feeling time. We also had a very powerful season the next evening, while I preached to a full house on the awful subject of the rich man and Lazarus.

Monday, 27. My dear children in the Lord, P. R. and S. O., with several other kind friends, accompanied me out of town. We stopped at Chester, where I preached from these piercing words of our Lord, "Thou knowest not the day of thy visitation." There are but little hopes of this place at present. Though, if they do not fill up the measure of their iniquity, the time to favour them may come. The Lord hasten it, before the present generation drops into eternity! As it is some time since I have been accustomed to labour and fatigue, my body was exceedingly weak and weary at night.

Tuesday, 28. Stopping at Wilmington to preach in the evening, a barber came to shave me, who once professed religion, and had been a soldier in the twenty-third regiment; but now he is a deserter both from God and man. On our way to Susquehanna the next day, we accidentally called on Mr. I. H., whose heart was much affected while we prayed with him and his family. When we came to the ferry, we had an agreeable time, several joining us while we called on the Lord by prayer in our room.

Thursday, March 2. We called at the house of Mr. J. D., and rested about an hour. Sister D. has treated me with all the tenderness of a mother towards a son: and may He that will not forget a cup of water given in his name, abundantly reward her! We then pursued our journey to Baltimore; and my heart was greatly refreshed at the sight of my spiritual children and kind friends there, for whose welfare my soul had travailed both present and absent. The next day I had the pleasure of seeing our new house, and my old friends, with some new ones added to their number. Here are all my own with increase.

Lord's day, 5. Both in town and at the Point, large numbers attended to hear the word. The power of God was present; and I had an inward witness that it was the will of God I should, at that time, be amongst those people. N. I. is come home to God, and R. M. is on his way.

Monday, 6. My mind was peaceful and calm. The next

day I set out in a carriage for Mr. T.'s, about nine miles from town, and found a large congregation, many of whom came from Elk-Ridge. On *Wednesday*, I returned to town, and was powerfully assaulted by Satan. But, glory to God! He is my sun and my shield; he discovers to my mind the temptations, and keeps me from their power. May I ever feel my obligations, and delight in giving all my strength and time to his service!

Thursday, 9. My spirit was grieved within me to see the wickedness of mankind in this town—to see how they oppose the truth of God. The power of Satan is only checked in a small degree: but when shall he be quite cast out? Before he will suffer his kingdom to be entirely overthrown, he will, no doubt, do all he can in stimulating his trusty servants to defend his cause. Preaching on Friday at W. L.'s, the wealthy Mr. C. R. was present. And who can tell but the Lord may reach his heart!

Saturday, 11. My body is somewhat unwell; but my soul is in health and peace. Though I have some cause of lamentation, for being too free in conversation with my friends.

Lord's day, 12. Much of the power of God was felt at the Point; and a divine energy went forth amongst the people that night in town, while I discoursed from that awakening scripture, Romans ii, 8, 9, 10: "But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil," &c. Christ was precious to my soul, which was filled with divine peace. I saw brother S., and entered into a free conversation with him. His sentiments relative to Mr. R. corresponded with mine. But all these matters I can silently commit to God, who overrules both in earth and heaven.

Monday, 13. After preaching at O. C.'s, about five miles from town, in a comfortable frame of mind, I returned. The next day I parted with brother S., and felt my mind depressed by temptations. But a holy flame glowed in my

heart, while discoursing at night on the "cloud of witnesses." Believing that some souls were benefitted, I commended myself to the divine protection, and slept in peace. Though it rained on Thursday evening, yet many attended whilst I enforced the apostolic injunction: "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us." It is to be feared that many Christians do not "lay aside every weight" which impedes their spiritual progress. If they did, they would not halt, and go on as if they were weary; but be enabled to *run*, and that *with patience*, the race that is set before them.

Friday, 17. The glory of God and the salvation of men were my principal objects. I went to preach at the Point, but they were training the militia, so that the town seemed all in confusion.

Saturday, 18. Peace and pure desires filled my soul; and Christ was the object of my love. Glory be to thee, O Lord! The next day the Spirit of the Lord God was with me in preaching at the Point; and with great pathos I was enabled to deliver the truth at night in town. Many of the audience felt the weight of God's word. May they yield to the sacred touch, and be saved! On *Monday* and *Tuesday*, I made a small excursion into the country, and laboured to bring souls to Christ at Mr. R.'s and Mr. T.'s. It seems C. D. has not lost all the concern he felt some time ago. I afterward returned safe to town in the evening; and spent a part of the next day in reading Taylor's Treatise on Holy Living. This book was made a blessing to me above seven years ago. I preached in the evening from 1 Samuel x, 6: "The Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man." Here I took occasion to show,

I. The operations of the Spirit on the heart of man—to convince, convict, convert, and sanctify.

II. The effects of these operations.

1. A strong inclination to speak for God. This is the duty of every Christian.

2. A great change—in judgment, desire, spirit, temper, and practice.

I found myself much indisposed when I returned to my lodgings, and the disorder of my body depressed my spirits.

Friday, 24. I ventured to Patapsco Neck, and had a full house at Captain R.'s, whose wife is brought by grace to the knowledge of God in Christ Jesus.

Lord's day, 26. My heart was delightfully taken up with God. In the time of preaching at the Point this morning, my spirit was tender, and many of the audience were much melted. I also found myself greatly drawn out in preaching at night in town.

Tuesday, 28. Mr. O., the Dutch minister, accompanied me to I. O.'s, where we had a blessed and refreshing season. The next day, at town, I met with brother W. from Virginia; who gave me a great account of the work of God in those parts—five or six hundred souls justified by faith, and five or six circuits formed: so that we have now fourteen circuits in America; and about twenty-two preachers are required to supply them. Thus we see how Divine Providence makes way for the word of truth, and the Holy Spirit attends it. May it spread in power, and cover these lands! Brother W. is a very singular man, but honest in his intentions, and sincerely engaged for the prosperity of the work. I dined with Mr. O., the minister mentioned above, and spent the afternoon with him and Mr. S., another minister of the same profession. They both appear to be sincerely religious, and intend to make proposals to the German synod this year, to lay a plan for the reformation of the Dutch congregations.

Friday, 31. This was a day of joy and great consolation to my soul. I clearly saw the propriety and necessity of devoting every faculty and every hour to God.

Lord's day, April 2. Many people attended to hear the word, and there appeared to be much feeling amongst them. I had a desire to hear for myself, Mr. ——, the

Presbyterian minister. His discourse was quite systematical and amusing, but if he had studied to pass by the consciences of his hearers, he could not have done it more effectually. *Monday* and *Tuesday* I spent comfortably, in labouring on a short tour in the country: and was graciously assisted on Tuesday night at town.

Wednesday, 5. I experienced the benefit of visiting the sick, and found much satisfaction in my own soul, while speaking plainly to a carnal young man. The next day Satan assaulted me with great violence, but he found my heart fixed on God.

Friday, 7. After visiting two sick persons, I went to brother L.'s, and was enabled to speak freely and feelingly to a large number of rich and poor assembled there. On *Saturday* I returned, and found that a young man who had turned his back on the gospel, and devoted himself to sin, had been suddenly snatched away by death. How awful! Does not this appear like the judicial hand of God? Does it not seem as a powerful warning to surviving sinners, especially such as answer his character? And yet it is to be feared, many will not bear the rod, nor regard him that appointed it.

Lord's day, 9. Though my body was weak, and my mind grieved by the wickedness of the wicked, yet I was enabled to speak powerfully both at the Point and town. The blessing of the Lord attended us, both at Mr. E.'s on Monday, and at O. C.'s on *Tuesday*. Here I met with brother S., and found we were of one heart and of one mind. Lord, grant that all the preachers may be thus united in sentiment and affection!

Thursday, 13. Had some conversation with Mrs. J., from Philadelphia. She appeared to be in distress about her soul, and said she was convinced of her lost estate the last Lord's day.

Saturday, 15. God is my portion, and my all-sufficient good. He fills me with pure, spiritual life. My heart is melted into holy love, and altogether devoted to my Lord.

Many came to hear the word of life in the evening, and my soul was supplied with strength.

Lord's day, 16. The Spirit of God attended our endeavours both in town and Point. My heart was greatly enlarged in town especially. There is a very apparent alteration in this place. There is not so much drunkenness and neglect of the ordinances, as in former times; and the people are much more inclined to attend the places of public worship. So that, on the whole, I entertain a lively hope that the Lord will yet raise up for himself a large society in the town of Baltimore. On Monday my frame was weak and weary: nevertheless I had to preach once in town, and once in the country, about seven miles off.

Wednesday, 19. Having preached at several places in the country, I returned to town; and find that the Lord assisteth me from time to time. He frequently revives both body and soul, when I am almost ready to give over.

Thursday, 20. Just before preaching at the Point, six men were accidentally shot in the militia exercise. I will not venture to assert, the captain collected them for exercise because it was preaching night. However, I visited one of the wounded, and prayed with him.

Saturday, 22. I dined with Captain R., who appeared to be under some small awakenings. Afterward came to town, when brother R. and I met, like Jacob and Esau; and all was love and peace. In the evening Mr. R. preached a good sermon on John xii, 36: "While ye have the light believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light."

Lord's day, 23. Our congregations were large; amongst whom were Mr. G., Mr. C., and others. In the evening Mr. R. preached an alarming sermon. On Monday I visited a sick woman, who soon after went into eternity; and then I went to Mr. E.'s, where many found it beneficial to them that they were present to hear the word of the Lord. By particular invitation, I lodged on Tuesday night at Captain R.'s; and in the course of a free conversation, he told me

that he was brought under his first conviction at Mr. T.'s, from Prov. xxviii, 13.

Saturday, 29. I have not been unassisted in the public exercises of this week, and now find my soul in a peaceful frame, though not without a serious concern for the cause of the country. Lord, turn aside thy displeasure, and mercifully interpose!

Lord's day, 30. I preached three times, and the cup of my blessing was full. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits? But we have alarming military accounts from Boston, New-York, and Philadelphia. Surely the Lord will overrule, and make all these things subservient to the spiritual welfare of his Church. On *Monday* I visited the country, and, having preached at a few places, returned on *Tuesday* night to town; and found the people all inflamed with a martial spirit.

Thursday, May 4. My soul longs for a perfect conformity to the image and will of God in all things. I desire nothing but him, and he causeth my heart to overflow with peaceful joy. I preached at the Point this evening, but have more hope for the inhabitants of the town than for those of the Point. O that I could learn the holy art of doing more good for precious souls! It troubles me to think of being so unprofitable.

Friday, 5. At the appointed time for preaching we had an awful storm of thunder and lightning, which killed three horses. However, I began in the midst of it, and spoke with liberty of spirit, and confidence in God.

Saturday, 6. I was grieved to-day that I did not feel myself more steadily devoted to God. In the evening I. K. preached a good and profitable sermon, but long and loud enough.

Lord's day, 7. I preached twice and held a love-feast; but heaviness is brought upon my mind by some that would once (comparatively speaking) have plucked out their eyes, and have given them to me; but now they slight me! "Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh

his arm; whose heart departeth from the Lord!" May my heart trust in the Lord!

Monday, 8. Several friends set out in company with me to the quarterly meeting. When we came to J. G.'s, he did not appear to be so open and free as he was about a year ago. Prayer is almost neglected, and both his children and servants are almost like wild, untaught Indians. Ah! what is all the substance of this world, without the love and fear of God? I proceeded the next morning to meet the preachers and stewards. At ten o'clock we held our love-feast; though my mind was under some exercises, so that I spoke but little. However, at four o'clock I preached from Isaiah xli, 13, with great enlargement, and to a large concourse of people. But was confined in the evening to the company of men who were destitute of religion, and full of sin and politics. My brethren and myself were glad to have prayer in the morning and leave them. If there were no other hell than the company of wicked men, I would say, From such a hell, good Lord, deliver me!

Thursday, 11, was appointed as a general fast: I preached on the occasion, and the Lord made it a solemn, heart-affecting time, so that we did not conclude till about three o'clock. The next day I reached Bohemia; but as it was late, some of the congregation had departed: I therefore exhorted those that were left; and then proceeded to Newcastle.

Lord's day, 14. Both last night and this day, I hope my skirts were clear of the blood of the people in this little town, whether they reject or accept of an offered salvation. After stopping to preach at Chester the next day, I then went on to Philadelphia.

Tuesday, 16. I had some friendly and close conversation with the preachers, in which we spoke plainly of our experience and doctrines. Mr. R——a preached in the evening. From *Wednesday* till *Friday* we spent in conference, with great harmony and sweetness of temper. If the Lord spares me, I am now about bending my course towards Norfolk, to preach the glad tidings of salvation to perishing sinners there.

Monday, 22. Having preached the last evening with some sweet enlargement, I left Philadelphia this morning, and set off for Norfolk. Preached at night to a few people in Chester, and was conducted the next morning in a friend's chaise to Cecil court-house, where I embarked for Norfolk.

Monday, 29. With a thankful heart I landed at Norfolk, after having been much tossed about by contrary winds in the bay. My accommodations on board the vessel were also very indifferent, so that it was a disagreeable and fatiguing passage; but

> "In hope of that immortal crown
> I now the cross sustain;
> And gladly wander up and down,
> And smile at toil and pain."

Here I found about thirty persons in society after their manner; but they had no regular class-meetings. However, here are a few who are willing to observe all the rules of our society. Their present preaching-house is an old, shattered building, which has formerly been a play-house. Surely the Lord will not always suffer his honour to be trampled in the dust. No; I entertain a hope that we shall have a house and a people in this town. My heart is filled with holy thoughts, and deeply engaged in the work of God. On *Tuesday* evening about one hundred and fifty souls attended to hear the word, and about fifty at five o'clock on *Wednesday* morning, which, by the presence of the Lord, was found to be a good time. I then went over to Portsmouth, and found my spirit at liberty in preaching to a number of souls there.

Friday, June 2. The Lord is pleased to show me the danger which a preacher is in of being lifted up by pride, and falling into the condemnation of the devil. How great is the danger of this! A considerable degree of ballast is highly necessary to bear frequent and sudden puffs of applause. Lord, fill me with genuine humility, that the strongest gusts from Satan or the world may never move me!

Saturday, 3. My body is weak, but my soul is in a sweet,

pacific frame. I see the need of constant watchfulness and entire devotion to God. My heart was stayed on God while preaching in the evening from Psalm lxviii, 18.

Lord's day, 4. Many seemed willing to hear, both morning and evening, at Norfolk; but in the afternoon, at Portsmouth, the congregation, though large, seemed to have very little sensibility. On *Monday* I found myself better than could be expected, after preaching three times, and meeting the society the day before. May the Lord brace up my feeble frame, and by his grace I am determined to use it for his glory and the service of his Church. The congregation were attentive in the evening while I enlarged on the fruits of the Spirit.

Tuesday, 6. I went to the farthermost part of Portsmouth parish, through such a swamp as I never saw before, and partook of a blessing with the people, some of whom are of a simple heart. After having preached at Mr. F.'s, in St. Bride's parish, then at Mr. M.'s and Mr. R.'s, I returned to Portsmouth on *Thursday* evening, and found my soul in peace. I have lately read Mason on Self-Knowledge. This book, with Franks on the Fear of Man, and Thomas à Kempis, are most excellent books for a Christian.

Wednesday, 14. I have continued labouring, with different degrees of encouragement, between Norfolk and Portsmouth; but have not met with that success which my soul longs for. Our friends set a subscription on foot to-day, for building a house of worship, and have raised only about £34. Had they the same spirit of liberality which they have in Baltimore, they might easily accomplish it.

Thursday 15. I found thirteen serious souls in society about six miles from town, on the Suffolk road; but poor brother O. is subject to great heaviness through manifold temptations. The congregation here was small; however, some of them were much affected. I gave a close and pointed exhortation in the evening at Portsmouth; and there was a melting of heart amongst the people. I preached again the next day, and met both the classes, and felt my hopes for Portsmouth begin to revive.

Monday, 19. Yesterday's labour of preaching three times, &c., was not too much for me. And this day my soul enjoyed delightful communion with God. Satan assaults; but He at is for me is stronger than he that is against me.

> "Be thou my strength, be thou my way,
> Protect me through my life's short day;
> In all my acts may wisdom guide,
> And keep me, Saviour, near thy side."

Tuesday 20. I preached at New-Mill Creek, and joined two persons to the small society there. Went thence to Northwest Woods, and preached at the house of Mr. A.; and after preaching at two or three more places, I returned on *Thursday* to Portsmouth.

Monday, 26. The God of hope fills me with joy and peace in believing. About seventy souls sat under the word this evening, and some of them were very deeply affected. But too often it is as the morning cloud, and as the early dew. How irrational it is, that rational beings should employ their thoughts with readiness on every trifling subject, when they can hardly be brought to think seriously on the things of eternity, although the Holy Spirit awakens their sensibility, and alarms their fears! O, the strange perverseness, the deadly depravity of man!

Tuesday 27. Preached at five in the morning, but am depressed in spirit, to see such an insensibility to the things of God amongst the people. Surely, I am now in a dry and barren land, but hope it will not be so long.

Thursday, 29. I preached at Mr. B.'s, a new place, and a large company was collected. The Lord stirred the hearts of the people under the preaching of the word at H.'s, and on *Friday* I returned and preached at night in Portsmouth. After I had met the classes and put them into bands the next day, I then set off for Crany Island; but found the weather excessively hot, such as I had never known in England. On my return some of the members appeared a little refractory in submitting to discipline. But without discipline

we should soon be as a rope of sand; so that it must be enforced, let who will be displeased.

Lord's day, July 2. Our congregations consisted of many people from the country as well as the towns; and I knew by experience that "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."

Monday, 3, was spent in writing to the preachers, and reading; and I was much contracted in my ideas while preaching at night. But all my soul is taken up with God; so that my desire is unto the Lord, and the remembrance of his name.

"Give me thyself; from every boast,
From every wish set free;
Let all I am in thee be lost,
But give thyself to me."

Friday, 7. The last three days I have laboured at different places in the country, and preached this evening in Portsmouth. Though I feel some concern for the souls of my fellow men, yet not enough. If we could but see by faith the danger to which poor unpardoned sinners are continually exposed, if we could but have a realizing view of that unquenchable fire into which they must be plunged, dying in their present state, how could we rest day or night from using all possible endeavours to prevent their eternal damnation? O unbelief! thou most destructive sin! how dost thou destroy the vigour of Christians' endeavours, as well as the souls of the unregenerate!

Tuesday, 11. After preaching at five o'clock in Norfolk, I went to Portsmouth, met the classes, and read and explained the rules; telling them that every civil society has its proper rules, and persons appointed to see them kept, and that every member forfeited his right to membership if he wilfully transgressed them. If men see the necessity of being thus subject to order for the sake of temporary advantages, how much more cheerfully should we be subject for the eternal advantages which attend the salvation of our souls!

Friday 14. I returned to town after a short tour, and preaching several times in the country. In this tour I lodged at the

house of brother O., mentioned some time ago, a man of a gloomy spirit but solid piety. In his house there is a true spiritual Church—three souls all of one mind, and sincerely intent on seeking and serving the Lord. I met the classes in town, and found my soul sweetly stayed on the Lord, though my animal spirits flagged by reason of the extreme heat. Friend L. is opposed to our rules; but no man can expect to abide with us, unless he is so satisfied with our rules as to manifest a proper respect and conformity. He may be, as I hope he is, a well-meaning man, but he is deficient in religious judgment.

Thursday, 20. I have now been a few days doing my Master's business in the country; but have taken cold, and am afflicted with a severe headache, so that I am almost ready to lie by. However, the next day I found myself something better, and came to Portsmouth, met the classes, and preached. My heart and my flesh cry out for God.

"Fulfil, fulfil my large desires,
Large as infinity!
Give, give me all my soul requires—
All, all that is in thee."

Lord's day, 23. There appeared to be many wild people in the congregation, though the grace of God is sufficient to make them tame. But the Almighty dealeth with man as with a rational creature: therefore we may go on in our folly, like the wild ass's colt, till we drop into endless perdition, unless we yield to the sacred touch of grace, and become workers together with God.

Wednesday, 26. I preached to a small company at brother W.'s; and before the congregation was dismissed, an honest Christian who had been justified about twelve months before, rose up and spoke a few broken words, which affected the people more than all that had been said. What an excellent thing is simplicity of heart! How ready is God to own and bless it! It would be well for professors of some standing, to inquire impartially if they have not lost their first simplicity. Old professors are very apt to become wise in their own es-

teem, and fools in God's esteem. I have constant inward fevers, and drag a cumbersome body with me; but my soul is united to Jesus; though I ardently wish to feel more fervent love to my God and Saviour. Calling at brother O.'s, in this little excursion, I found his wife exceedingly happy in the love of God, and I know not but she is sanctified wholly.

Friday, 28. At my return to town, I found the people in some commotion; their trading to the West-Indies was prohibited. However, the little society seemed determined to cleave to the Lord. The next day I went down the river to Mr. E.'s, and preached, (perhaps to but little purpose,) to a company of ignorant, careless people.

Lord's day, 30. I was greatly assisted in my public exercises both in Norfolk and Portsmouth. If it were in my power, and consistent with the will of God, every soul of them should be brought to Christ. But alas! these are vain thoughts; for the Almighty has an infinitely greater desire for their eternal welfare. But the whole of the matter is this: they "will not come to Christ," in the way he has appointed, "that they might have life;" and thus many will eternally perish in their sins.

Friday, August 4. I spent the preceding part of this week preaching in the country as usual, and with various prospects of success; but came back to-day, met the classes, which appeared to be much more engaged for heaven; and preached in the evening.

Saturday, 5. My spirit was a little dejected, but blessed with the peace of God. I had some conversation with Mr. S., who said the people should be kept in society, if they did not meet in class; and intimated, that, instead of preaching the Gospel, I had been exposing their faults. So this is part of what I have gained by my labour. But I let him know that our rules were intended for use.

Monday, 7. I received a letter from Mr. T. R., in which he informed me that himself, Mr. R., and Mr. D. had consulted, and deliberately concluded it would be best to return to England. But I can by no means agree to leave such a field for

gathering souls to Christ, as we have in America. It would be an eternal dishonour to the Methodists, that we should all leave three thousand souls, who desire to commit themselves to our care; neither is it the part of a good shepherd to leave his flock in time of danger: therefore, I am determined, by the grace of God, not to leave them, let the consequence be what it may. Our friends here appeared to be distressed above measure, at the thoughts of being forsaken by the preachers. So I wrote my sentiments both to Mr. T. R. and Mr. G. S.

Tuesday, 8. I set out on my little country tour, and after preaching at Mr. B.'s, brother W.'s, and a few other places, returned on Friday to Portsmouth and preached in the evening, though much indisposed. This week we have had such thunder and lightning as I never knew before. Thus, by going from one climate to another, we may meet with things of which we had very little idea. Then how will it be when we change worlds, instead of climates! And how surprised will impenitent sinners be, when they go from earth to hell! That God whose power produces the thunder and lightning, of which the inhabitants of some parts of the earth have very little conception, is undoubtedly able to produce the unquenchable fire, of which many impenitent sinners have very little belief.

Lord's day, 13. My own soul was enlarged in preaching, but the people were too little affected. On *Monday*, I spoke both morning and evening; but we were interrupted by the clamour of arms, and preparations of war. My business is, to be more intensely devoted to God. Then,

"The rougher the way,
The shorter our stay;
The tempests that rise
Shall gloriously hurry our souls to the skies."

Wednesday, 16. Preaching at Mr. H.'s, about sixteen miles from town, I met with Mr. P. from North Carolina, who invited me to go and form a circuit in Currituck county, where they have very little preaching but what they pay for at the rate of three pounds per sermon. I accepted the invitation, and appointed the 10th of September for the time to visit

them. A letter from brother G. S., which came to hand on Friday, gave an account of about two hundred souls brought to Christ within the space of two months. Glory to God for the salvation of sinners! Surely I am in a dry and barren place! And there is but little prospect of doing good; though the Spirit of holiness possesses my own heart. But O! how it pants for more faith and love! How it longs to be more useful in the Church of Christ!

Saturday, 19. My body is weak; but this does not concern me like the want of more grace. My heart is too cool towards God: I want to feel it like a holy flame. I am also sometimes afraid that I shall never do any more good.

Lord's day, 20. I preached three times as usual; and heard a sermon on *the dignity of human nature.* Vain philosophy! "Every imagination of the thoughts of the heart (in an unrenewed man) is only evil continually." Then what is the dignity of depraved human nature? Received a letter from Mr. T. R., expressing a change in his intention of returning to England. Rode to Mr. B.'s, on *Tuesday*, where many of the people were much affected under preaching. Lord, water the seed sown, that sooner or later it may bring forth fruit to thy glory! The weather is now so hot, that my body is greatly enfeebled, and my mind almost unfit for every exercise. But I desire in patience to possess my soul. I went to Mr. E.'s on Saturday, but there was so little prospect of doing them any good, I took my leave of them. My body was fatigued, my soul was tempted and cast down; but in meeting the people at night in town my spirit was refreshed.

Lord's day, 27. The Spirit of the Lord wrought powerfully in our congregations, and some were deeply affected. On *Monday*, I set off for Mill-Creek, to hold our quarterly meeting. We found it a peaceful, comfortable time. Mr. S. discovered his independent principles, in objecting to our discipline. He appears to want no preachers: he can do as well or better than they. But it is likely self-sufficiency is the spring of all this. After preaching at a few other places on the way, I returned to Portsmouth on Friday; and on Satur-

day we had a most remarkable storm—the wind at north-east, and blew several vessels on shore; and among others the Mercury man-of-war. Houses were blown down; docks torn up; bridges carried away; abundance of trees broken and torn up by the roots; and several tracts of land overflowed with water. What a peculiar blessing is true religion!

"Who in the Lord confide,
And feel his sprinkled blood.
In storms and hurricanes abide,
Firm as the mount of God."

A more awful scene than this will be unfolded, when God shall judge the world by the man Christ Jesus. How then will poor sinners quake and tremble, when "the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat! O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!"

Monday, September 4. I was taken very ill with the fall fever, and being able to take but little nourishment, was much reduced. However, I put my trust in the Lord, and committed all my concerns to him; but was not able to keep any journal till the 25th instant, and then felt myself but very little better.

Tuesday, 26. Brother W. died. The Lord does all things well: perhaps brother W. was in danger of being entangled in worldly business, and might thereby have injured the cause of God. So he was taken away from the evil to come.

Wednesday, 27. My body is still very weak, and there is too much weakness in my soul, which passionately longs for more spirituality, and more of God in Christ Jesus.

"Come, O my God, thyself reveal;
Fill all this mighty void:
Thou only canst my spirit fill:
Come, O my God, my God!"

Thursday, 28. I ventured to preach a funeral sermon at the burial of brother W. He has been a very useful, laborious man, and the Lord gave him many seals to his min-

istry. Perhaps no one in America has been an instrument of awakening so many souls, as God has awakened by him.

Friday, 29. My body recovers a little health and strength. Lord, help me so to use my strength for thee, as never to provoke thee, in thy displeasure, to deprive me of either my life or my strength! Wrote to Mr. T. R., informing him of brother W.'s death.

Lord's day, October 1. Preached in Portsmouth, for the first time since my illness, and the hearts of many were touched.

Tuesday, 3. My heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord. I sincerely desire to be entirely his—to spend the remnant of my days and strength altogether for God. A company of marines have been ashore at Norfolk, ransacked the printing-office, and taken the printers and press with them. The inhabitants soon after embodied and got under arms. The people are also repairing the fort, which, if put in order, may sink all the ships that shall attempt to come into the harbour. But if it is thought expedient to watch and fight in defence of our bodies and property, how much more expedient is it to watch and fight against sin and Satan, in defence of our souls, which are in danger of eternal damnation! But small dangers at hand have a greater effect on fallen man, than the greatest dangers which are thought to be at a distance. But, alas! the one may be as near as the other!

Saturday, 7. I ventured, though weak, on a small excursion into the country this week, and preached several times.

Lord's day, 8. Was greatly enlarged in preaching both at Norfolk and Portsmouth, and I venture to hope some good was done. But martial clamours confuse the land. However, my soul shall rest in God during this dark and cloudy day. He has his way in the whirlwind, and will not fail to defend his own ark.

Wednesday, 11. Satan assaults me, but cannot break my peace. My soul is stayed on the Lord, and I find great sweetness in reading the Bible, and comparing spiritual things with spiritual. Other books have too great a tendency to

draw us from this, the best of books; I therefore intend to read more in this, and less in all others.

Friday, 13. Preached at Mr. F.'s, where I always find consolation in my soul: then I returned to Portsmouth, and found my spirit at liberty in preaching at night. Well may the kingdom of heaven be compared to a net, which is cast into the sea, and gathereth all, both good and bad; we had collected twenty-seven persons in our little society here, when I first came; but I have been obliged to reduce them to fourteen; and this day I put out a woman for excessive drinking. Here we see the necessity and advantage of discipline. No doubt but Satan will use all his endeavours to thrust in some who are unsound and insincere, so that they, by their ungodly conduct, may help him to bring reproach on the spiritual Church of Christ. And unless the discipline of the Church is enforced, what sincere person would ever join a society, amongst whom they saw ungodliness connived at?

Friday, 20. Having spent several days preaching in different parts of the country, I returned to Portsmouth, and was comforted. We have a few as faithful and happy souls in this place, as perhaps in any part of Virginia; and unless Divine justice has determined destruction on these two towns, I hope the Lord will undertake for them, and increase their number.

Lord's day, 22. A painful swelling in my face prevented my preaching this morning; but it broke and gave me ease before night; so I exhorted in the evening.

Monday, 23. As I expect to go to Brunswick shortly, my heart rejoices in hopes of seeing good days, and many souls brought to God, in those parts. True Gospel preachers may say with the poet,—

> "The love of Christ our hearts constrains,
> And strengthens our unwearied hands,
> We spend our sweat, and time, and pains,
> To cultivate Immanuel's lands."

Preaching at Mr. B.'s to-day, some who had treated me

with unkindness, were now affected and wept much at the thoughts of parting. The word went with power to the hearts of many at Mr. H.'s on *Tuesday;* as it did also the next day at the widow I.'s; where they prevailed on me to tarry all night and preach again for them on the *Thursday,* which I did. Here is a prospect of doing good, and a preacher is acceptable; for they have no minister in the county, except one who is occasionally hired at the extravagant rate before-mentioned. I explained something of our discipline and method of support to Mr. P., and he seemed desirous that we should go amongst them. I then went to the Northwest Woods, and preached at the funeral of a certain Mr. M., who had desired that we should perform this last office for him. Many people were present, who seemed serious, and some of them were much affected. On *Friday* I returned to Portsmouth.

Saturday, 28. I feel determined, by the grace of God, to use more private prayer. And may the Lord make me more serious, more watchful, and more holy!

Lord's day, 29. There was great tenderness of heart amongst the people at Norfolk, while I enlarged on these words of our Lord, "I will not leave you comfortless; I will come unto you." It was also an affecting time at Portsmouth while preaching from Deut. xxx, 19.

Monday, 30. I am now bound for Brunswick. Some that had been displeased with my strictness in discipline, were now unwilling to let me go; but I fear they will not soon see me again, if they should even say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!" I am deficient in many things; but my conscience beareth me witness that I have been faithful to these souls, both in preaching and discipline. After taking leave of my friends, I set out for Brunswick; and having preached at Mr. B.'s in the way, lodged at Mrs. W.'s.

Wednesday, November 1. After we had passed Southampton court-house, we were stopped by one who had an order from the committee to examine strangers. When we had given him an account of ourselves, he treated us with great

kindness, and invited us to dine with him, which we did. My body is a little fatigued, but my soul is blessed with health and vigour. Hitherto hath the Lord helped!

Thursday, 2. By the good providence of God I entered Brunswick circuit at the house of Mr. M., and am now within a few miles of dear brother G. S. God is at work in this part of the country; and my soul catches the holy fire already.

Friday, 3. God is my rest and my portion; my soul delighteth in him. My heart is elevated in flames of sacred fire, both in private and public prayer.

> "Let others stretch their arms like seas,
> And grasp in all the shore:
> Grant me the visits of thy face,
> And I desire no more."

Lord's day, 5. Rode about ten miles to S. Y.'s chapel, and met brother G. S. My spirit was much united to him, and our meeting was like that of Jonathan and David. We had a large congregation, and I was much comforted amongst them.

Monday, 6. I moved on towards our quarterly meeting; but in fording Meherring river, the water was so deep as almost to swim my horse and carriage. On *Tuesday* our quarterly meeting began, at which there might be seven hundred people. What great things hath the Lord wrought for the inhabitants of Virginia! Great numbers of them manifest a desire to seek salvation for their souls. At this meeting we admitted F. P., T. F., and J. H——y, as travelling preachers. I had great satisfaction in preaching both *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*, and was much pleased with the manner and matter of the Christians' testimony in the love-feast; having a correspondent witness of the same in my own breast.

Thursday, 9. Spent this day profitably and comfortably with brother G. S. Happy are they who can open their minds freely to each other, as we have done!

Friday, 10. I preached at B. J.'s, and the power of the Lord was present, melting the hearts of the audience; and in

class-meeting both believers and penitents were all in tears. I have now a blooming prospect of usefulness, and hope both to do good and get good. My heart goes out in grateful thanksgiving and praises to God.

Lord's day, 12. Was much shackled in my ideas, and tempted against the place and people, while preaching at I. M.'s. But on *Monday* I found an attentive, feeling people at I. J.'s. The preaching appeared to be very seasonable, as the Baptists are creeping in amongst our societies in these parts. My soul possesses more and more of the Divine life and love, and is strongly bound to Jesus Christ my Lord. But still I hunger and thirst for more of the grace of God.

Tuesday, 14. Preached at Mr. C.'s and Mr. B.'s, and met with a few inquisitive people. It is a just observation, that those matters which are the least disputed in religion are the most essential, and those who are the most fond of controverted trifles have the least real religion. Satan will help us to the shell, if we will be satisfied without the kernel.

Wednesday, 15. The congregation at Mr. H.'s was but small; though I hope it was not labour in vain. The next day there was a good prospect at Mr. F.'s, and a class of about fifty simple, faithful souls. The word was blessed on *Friday* at friend S.'s, and on *Saturday* I came to S. Y.'s, a serious, sensible man.

Lord's day, 19. I began and ended the day with God. I had much liberty at the chapel in discoursing on the subject-matter, manner, and end of the apostles' preaching.

Monday, 20. My soul is pure and peaceful; and blest with a more solid sense of God than heretofore. At. V. W.'s we had a blessing both in preaching and class-meeting.

Wednesday, 22. After preaching I met with brother I. L. and Mr. K. who were on their way to Portsmouth, but could not pass the guards. Lord, help thy people to redeem their time, for the days are evil! I see the necessity of living to God, and improving our present privileges.

Thursday, 23. My soul was blessed with a delightful sense of the goodness of God this morning; and after I had preached at W.'s, brother R. L. gave an exhortation. Then rode to F. S.'s, and went to bed with a fever on me; and in the morning felt so much pain that I thought of not going to the Court-house. However, I went and found a large congrgeation, and believe it was a profitable season. Thus we see the propriety of dragging a feeble body to duty, as far as it can bear; and if there be a willing and sincere mind, God will either give us strength for a profitable performance of duty, or accept of what we are able to do. At this time the Lord rewarded my weak endeavours with liberty, power, and consolation. So I kept on my way, and preached the next day at B. S.'s, and on the *Lord's day* at I. M.'s, to about four hundred souls; where one person was struck with convulsive shakings. After preaching at L.'s, on *Monday*, I met the class, but had not a satisfactory confidence in the testimony of some of the members. My own soul was in a comfortable frame, and felt a strong desire to glorify God more than ever. My mind was also strongly impressed with a desire to warn and stir up the people to work out their salvation, in these dangerous and difficult times.

Tuesday, 28. The rain detained me in the house, to hold close and sweet communion with my God. But the next day I found many collected at Mr. B.'s. Here Mrs. J——t met me, and entreated me to go into their parish. Pursued my way on *Thursday* to Mr. P——m's, and found an unsettled society. And on *Friday* preached to a dry congregation at Mr. P.'s, and the next day went on to Petersburg. Here I was unexpectedly pleased with the sight of some of my friends from Norfolk. I preached twice in Petersburg, on the *Lord's day*, and though many of the people seemed, like Gallio, to care for none of those things, yet I hope there will be some faithful souls found here.

Monday, December 4. I am frequently checking myself for the want of more solemnity in my conversation; but still my heart is with the Lord.

"In the heavenly Lamb
Thrice happy I am,
And my heart doth rejoice at the sound of his name."

Preached at I. R.'s, on *Tuesday*, and rode in company with a few friends to G. B.'s, and preached in the evening. We had a melting time in preaching the next day, but especially in the class-meeting. Satan still assaults me with his temptations, but the Lord is on my right hand, that I may not be moved, if I trust in him. We must expect to be tempted, as our Lord was, while we are within the reach of the fallen spirits; but it is our duty to keep ourselves that the wicked one touch us not. And if we yield in the least degree, even in desire or temper, we must expect to suffer for it.

Thursday, 7. I saw brother I. K., whose heart seems to be yet in the work of God. We had a good time to-day at T. A.'s, both in preaching and class-meeting. My soul resteth in the love of God; and all my powers are engaged to do his will. I also found my soul devoted to God in faith and prayer, the next day. And after preaching at F. A.'s, met the society, which consisted chiefly of penitents.

Saturday, 9. Found a few simple souls at Mr. E.'s, and we were comforted together. A man came to the house at night, asked for me, gave a curse, and went away.

Lord's day, 10. Rode to friend L.'s, and preached twice in their new house, thirty feet by twenty-four. My own heart was enlarged, and many of the people were moved and melted under the word. We have about sixty persons in society here. Friend L., who had been ill for some time, departed from this vale of woe, full of faith, and love, and joy, about one o'clock on *Monday* morning. What a noble and delightful employment is ours, to be nursing immortal souls for the realms of eternal glory! And now and then we have the inexpressible comfort of seeing a soul depart in peace, triumphing over the power of death! Is there joy among the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth; and is there not joy among them over one soul that has finally escaped the snare of the devil? Doubtless there is; and we will participate of

their joy. Lord, help me, in all humility and love, in all purity and faithful obedience, to devote all my days to thee; that I may finally join all the glorious company of heaven, and praise thee eternally there!

Wednesday, 13. I left my circuit, and came back to preach at friend L.'s funeral. There were many people, and a great melting among them. But I found myself very unwell at night, through much exercise, and went to bed in a high fever. My mind was also dejected and tempted, so that I have not had such a day these six weeks. Lord, give me patience, that in the midst of all I may possess my soul!

Friday, 15. Was able to preach at N. M.'s, and met with brother I. K. and his wife, who were married yesterday. Found a happy people at Mr. T.'s, on *Monday;* and was greatly blessed with the people, on *Tuesday*, at Mr. B.'s.

Wednesday, 20. I have now been twelve years a preacher, three years in a local capacity, and nine years in the travelling connexion; about four years and eight months in England, and about four years and four months in America.

Thursday, 21. By a mistake of brother G.'s I rode twelve miles to R. J.'s, and then had to ride thirteen miles more to O.'s, and met the people at night.

Monday, 25. Being Christmas-day, I preached from 1 Tim. i, 15: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." My spirit was at liberty, and we were much blessed both in preaching and class-meeting. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me both in soul and body, beyond my expectation. May I cheerfully do and suffer all his will, endure to the end, and be eternally saved!

Wednesday, 27. We have awful reports of slaughter at Norfolk and the Great-Bridge; but I am at a happy distance from them, and my soul keeps close to Jesus Christ. And as we know not what a day may bring forth, I can say with St. Paul, "For me to live is Christ, but to die is gain." Found a warm and lively society of about fifty souls at W. F.'s, on *Thursday*; but the company was small at friend S.'s, on *Friday*.

Lord's day, 31. Being the last day of the year, we held a watch-night at S. Y.'s chapel, beginning at six and ending at twelve o'clock. It was a profitable time, and we had much of the power of God.

Monday, January 1, 1776. I am now entering on a new year, and am of late constantly happy, feeling my heart much taken up with God, and hope thus to live and thus to die. Or, if there should be any alteration, may it be for the better, and not for the worse! This is my earnest desire and prayer to God.

"My residue of days or hours,
Thine, wholly thine, shall be;
And all my consecrated powers
A sacrifice to thee;
Till Jesus in the clouds appear
To saints on earth forgiven,
And bring the grand sabbatic year,
The jubilee of heaven."

On *Wednesday* my soul was in a sweet and humble frame, and my heart was expanded both in preaching and meeting the class. I returned to O. M.'s for lodging, and the next day after preaching spoke to about thirty lively souls at W.'s.

Wednesday, 10. Mr. and Mrs. J. met me at friend B.'s, and gave me a long narrative of a great work under Brother G. S. We held a watch-night, and Mr. J. and I stood about two hours each. There appeared to be a great degree of Divine power amongst the people. Mr. J. accompanied me to W. P.'s, where I preached, and then pursued my way to Mr. P.'s, in Chesterfield, a good old saint of God. The Lord was with us there; and I afterward went on to Petersburg; and was glad to see my friends, though they were in some trouble about the times. To the great loss of many individuals, we are informed that Norfolk was burnt by the governor.

Lord's day, 14. I found myself at liberty in preaching in the morning, and then went to hear parson H., who preached a good sermon. He came in the evening and heard me

preach on the Jubilee, Lev. xxiv, 9, 10. Brother G. S. then met the class with great animation.

Monday, 15. We had many people at friend L.'s: I have been reading Prideaux's Connexions, and my soul possesses peace and purity in Christ my Redeemer.

Wednesday, 17. The Lord is graciously working on the hearts of the people at F. A.'s; but the Baptists endeavour to persuade the people that they have never been baptized. Like ghosts they haunt us from place to place. O, the policy of Satan! Some he urges to neglect the ordinances altogether; others he urges to misunderstand them, or make additions to them. Christ, speaking of children, says: "Of such is the kingdom of heaven." But the practice of the Baptists says, They may be of the kingdom of glory, but they cannot be of the kingdom of grace. But, knowing that they who seduce souls must answer for them, I shall not break my peace about it, but leave them to God. I look on them as objects of pity, rather than objects of envy or contempt. The people also appeared to be much alive, on *Thursday*, at the widow A.'s. Had a blessing in class-meeting, and find my heart quite given up to God.

Friday, 19. Thanks be to God for his unspeakable love; my soul enjoys it in a greater and greater degree. Many people attended to hear the word to-day at the widow L.'s. The society consisted of about sixty souls, who appeared to be very lively and spiritual.

Lord's day, 21. It was a powerful time while I preached from Isaiah lxiii, 4: "The day of vengeance is in my heart, and the year of my Redeemed is come." Brother J., who was obliged to fly from Portsmouth, distressed by the late fire, met me here. On Monday we were all deeply affected with a sense of our unworthiness, at friend P.'s, while I discoursed on the barren fig-tree.

Tuesday, 23. My soul was happy in God, and sweetly engaged in prayer and reading. Several people were affected under the word at Mr. L.'s.

Wednesday, 24. I received a letter from Mr T. R., in-

forming me that he had administered on brother W.'s will, and desiring me to pay attention to his affairs in these parts, and then return to Philadelphia by the first of March. Virginia pleases me in preference to all other places where I have been; but I am willing to leave it at the call of Providence. We were much comforted together at R. J.'s on Thursday; but the thought of having my mind taken up with brother W.'s affairs gives me some concern. I want no temporal business of any kind.

Tuesday, 30. The weather has been very cold, though I have attended every place in course; and both the people and myself have been frequently blessed. I have been reading Burnet's History of his Own Times, and am amazed at the intrigues of courts, and the treachery of men. There is reason to fear, the same cause produces the same effects at this time. For there is no probability of peace, and a great army is expected from England in the spring. May the Lord look upon us and help us!

Monday, February 5. Having attended the several appointments in the way, I came to S. Y.'s, and met the preachers collected for the quarterly meeting. With mutual affection and brotherly freedom we discoursed on the things of God, and were well agreed. After Mr. J. had preached, he and Mr. C. administered the Lord's Supper. There was much holy warmth of spirit in our love-feast. On *Thursday* I intended to have set off for Philadelphia, but my horse is lame; so I must patiently submit to the providence of God.

Saturday, 10. Went to O. M.'s, and had the pleasure of seeing and encouraging some of my friends from Portsmouth.

Monday, 12. Rode about forty miles to Mr. J.'s. I found him a man of an agreeable spirit, and had some satisfaction in conversing with him. He has agreed, if convenient, to attend our next conference. The people were much affected at White-Oak chapel on Friday; and after preaching I returned very weary to Mr. J.'s. All my desire is for the

Lord, and more of his divine nature impressed on my soul. I long to be lost and swallowed up in God.

"My soul and all its powers,
Thine, wholly thine, shall be;
All, all my happy hours
I consecrate to thee:
Me to thine image now restore,
And I shall praise thee evermore."

Saturday, 17. Mr. J. went with me to Captain B.'s, and opened their new chapel with a discourse from these words, "In all places where I record my name, I will come and bless thee." I spoke at night, and we found the Lord with us.

Lord's day, 18. I preached twice at Petersburg. The last subject was the rich man and Lazarus, which struck the people with great solemnity; and many seemed to feel the power of God. On *Monday* there were two Baptist preachers amongst the congregation. After the sermon was ended, they desired to speak with me. So we conversed about three hours on experimental, practical, and controversial divinity; but ended where we began. I thank the Lord, my mind was kept in peace and coolness. No doubt but Satan is very active in promoting religious controversies. Many take a controversial spirit for the spirit of religion; while others dispute away what little religion they have. "Only by pride cometh contention. The wisdom that cometh from above is pure and peaceable."

Wednesday, 21. Deep seriousness sat on the minds of the people under the preaching at friend L.'s. And my preaching, for five times together, has been attended with blessed effects. But let all the glory be given to God! I am only as a pen in the hand of a writer. My soul longs for more spirituality, and to be totally dedicated to God.

Friday, 23. I set off for Philadelphia; and after meeting with various occurrences, heavy rains, and much fatigue, reached Leesburg on *Thursday*, 29. On *Friday, March* 1, my soul seemed to fix again on its centre, from which it had

been measurably removed by a variety of difficulties, and found sweet peace with God. A company of lively people attended the word at T. A.'s, where I met with brother W. W. The attention of the audience was also much engaged on the Lord's day at the court-house, while I discoursed with great affection and clearness of ideas. I afterward visited a poor unhappy man imprisoned for murder, but found him very ignorant; though he was brought under some concern before we parted. Left Leesburg on *Monday*, 4, and by the good providence of God, arrived safe at Baltimore on *Thursday*; but found the people greatly alarmed by the report of a man-of-war being near. Many of the inhabitants were moving out of town. Brother W. preached in the evening.

Thursday, 7. My heart mounts heavenward on wings of strong desire for more of God; and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keepeth my spirit in his knowledge and love. Here I met with brother R., and found him under some exercises of mind towards Mr. T. R. However, the temptation was removed before we parted. On *Friday* the town was all in commotion. It was reported that the man-of-war was in the river, which excited the serious attention of all the inhabitants; so that some were moving off, while others were getting under arms. Alas, for fallen man! He fears his fellow creatures, whose breath is in their nostrils, but fears not Him who is able to destroy body and soul in hell. If fire and sword at a small distance can so alarm us, how will poor impenitent sinners be alarmed when they find, by woful experience, that they must drink the wine of the wrath of God, poured out without mixture?

Lord's day, 10. The congregations were but small, so great has the consternation been. But I know the Lord governeth the world; therefore these things shall not trouble me. I will endeavour to be ready for life or death; so that, if death should come, my soul may joyfully quit this land of sorrow, and go to rest in the embraces of the blessed

Jesus. O delightful felicity! There is no din of war; no unfriendly persecutors of piety; no enchanting world with concealed destruction; no malevolent spirit to disturb our peace: but all is purity, peace, and joy. Adapting my discourse to the occasion, I preached this evening from Isaiah i, 19, 20: "If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

Monday, 11. Pursued my way as far as Mr. H. Gough's, and was treated with great kindness. May this family evince that all things are possible with God; though their salvation should be attended with as much apparent difficulty as the passage of a camel through the eye of a needle! If they prove faithful stewards they will. I preached here the next day to a large congregation, amongst whom were some of my old friends from the Forks; and the Lord gave us a blessing together.

Wednesday, 13. Came to J. D.'s, and found his pious wife under hysterical complaints, and full of doubts about the state of her soul. Preached the next day, at a place by the way, with holy warmth of affection, to a considerable number of people.

Tuesday, 19. Under the divine protection I came safe to Philadelphia, having rode about 3,000 miles since I left it last. But heaven is my object, not earth. This springs my mind, and makes my burden light.

> "The things eternal I pursue,
> A happiness beyond the view
> Of those that basely pant
> For things by nature felt and seen:
> Their honours, wealth, and pleasure mean,
> I neither have nor want."

Here I met with Mr. T. R. in the spirit of love; and received a full account of what related to the unhappy Mr. D. I also received an affectionate letter from Mr. Wesley, and am truly sorry that the venerable man ever dipped into

the politics of America. My desire is to live in love and peace with all men; to do them no harm, but all the good I can. However, it discovers Mr. Wesley's conscientious attachment to the government under which he lived. Had he been a subject of America, no doubt but he would have been as zealous an advocate of the American cause. But some inconsiderate persons have taken occasion to censure the Methodists in America, on account of Mr. Wesley's political sentiments.

Wednesday, 20. By the power of God my soul is kept, in the midst of all company, sweetly reposed on Jesus Christ. My desire is, with the most fervent love, to devote myself to Him that died for me.

Thursday, 21. A perfect calm pervaded my soul; and I found myself at full liberty in preaching from 2 Cor. vi, 2.

Friday, 22. How changeable are all things here, and especially in these precarious times! but my determination is, to cast all my care on the Lord, and bear with patience whatsoever may occur. May the Lord make me more indifferent both towards persons and things, and only intent on doing his will! On *Saturday* I visited Mrs. M., above eighty years of age, and very infirm; she is a friend to all Gospel preachers, and opens her house to make them welcome. If she should at last receive the Lord into her heart, it will be well.

Lord's day, 24. Brother W. preached in the morning. Mr. S. at the Episcopal church was very severe upon the Quakers, but to little purpose. Two of their leading men, G. D. and A. B., came very kindly to see Mr. T. R.

Monday, 25. I had an opportunity of speaking to J. W. relative to his leaving the work; and he manifested some inclination to return. My soul was greatly blessed in meeting sister W.'s class, and all present seemed to partake of the same blessing.

"The opening heavens around me shine
With beams of sacred bliss,
If Jesus shows his mercy mine,
And whispers I am his."

Tuesday, 26. My soul was blessed with divine serenity and consolation. May I ever be able to conduct myself with evangelical prudence, and so keep under my body, that I may always be the temple of God, by his Spirit that dwelleth in me! The next day also, my soul enjoyed the same delightful sense of the divine favour, and was fixed on God as on its centre, though in the midst of tumult. Glory to God! I can leave all the little affairs of this confused world to those men to whose province they pertain; and can comfortably go on in my proper business of instrumentally saving my own soul and those that hear me.

Friday, 29. Have been graciously assisted every time I have attempted to preach this week; and found a particular blessing to-day in speaking at the funeral of sister L., an old follower of Christ.

Saturday, 30. I persuaded J. W. to decline his thoughts of studying and settling, and return to his circuit. We had a powerful time in prayer-meeting this evening.

Monday, April 1. My soul panted after God. We had a sudden and dreadful alarm of fire, which threatened a store-house, malt-house, and brew-house. It was not extinguished without great difficulty, and until much damage had been done. Man can neither defend his person nor his property in many cases, and yet how unwilling to commit himself and his property, in a proper manner, to God!

Tuesday, April 2. My mind felt some dejection, but my peace was not interrupted. Amongst others in the congregation this evening, there was a woman of ninety years of age. The next day I was much employed in reading, and severely tempted by Satan, but was kept from all injury by the power of God.

Friday, 5. I heard a Moravian preach; but it was only a historical faith. And this being Good Friday, I preached from these pathetic words of Christ, "Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." What mortal can form any idea of the blessed Saviour's feelings at that time, when his agony was so great as to ex-

press from his sinless body great drops of blood and water! Was it ever heard before, that any man sweat blood? If Jesus found the punishment due to sin to be so severe, how will poor sinners themselves bear the eternal damnation of hell?

Lord's day, 7. The Lord graciously assisted me in my public exerciess both morning and evening. And on *Monday* my soul was in a pure and spiritual state.

Tuesday, 9. We had a large congregation, and my heart was greatly expanded, while I discoursed on "the cloud of witnesses," from Heb. xii, 1. The power of God was eminently displayed on the minds of several; and one in particular was struck with deep conviction.

Thursday, 11. My soul was all on stretch for God both yesterday and to-day. I. B. came to see me, and appeared to be in some distress. I prayed with him more than once, and he roared out for very anguish of spirit. Instead of being surprised that an awakened sinner should weep and cry aloud for mercy, we ought to be infinitely more surprised, that an unforgiven sinner should manifest but little or no concern. If a man expected to lose all his property, and be put to bodily torture, could he be unconcerned? But what is all this to the loss of God and heaven, and the torture of unquenchable fire? Truly, if it were not for unbelief, we should see sinners on every side weeping and roaring aloud both day and night.

Saturday, 13. Was desired to visit a prisoner under sentence of death. I found he was an Englishman, had been an old soldier, and had experienced the pardoning love of God in Ireland about twenty years ago, under Mr. B. Thus we see that, although a soul has been blest with the favour of God, yet unfaithfulness may provoke the Almighty to give up such a person to work all kinds of sin with greediness. Then "let him that standeth, take heed lest he fall." On the *Lord's day*, my mind was shut up in preaching, and I felt the want of more faith for Philadelphia.

Monday, 15. I am not without a comfortable sense of the favour and presence of God, but labour under a lassitude of both body and mind. I went to the jail to visit the prisoners

again, but could not obtain admittance. Mrs. C., formerly the wife of G. T——t, attended our class-meeting to-day, and my soul was much blessed amongst them.

Tuesday, 16. My heart was sweetly enlarged towards God, both in my private exercises and my public preaching. A friend from New-York informed us, that troops were raised and entrenchments made in that city. O Lord, we are oppressed; undertake for us. I received a letter from friend E. at Trenton, complaining that the societies in that circuit had been neglected by the preachers.

Wednesday, 17. My soul loves God and all mankind, but I cannot please all men. However, my conscience is void of offence both towards God and towards man. On *Thursday* we heard of a skirmish between the Philadelphia fleet and the Glasgow man-of-war. What will be the end of these things? Lord, think upon us for good, and show us mercy! Preaching this evening, the powers of my soul were at full liberty, and I trust it was made a blessing to many.

Friday, 19. Satan has been thrusting at me, but by grace I am still kept; and my soul is employed in holy and heavenly exercises, with constant and delightful communion with God. O! how I long to find every power of soul and body one continual sacrifice to God!

"If so poor a worm as I
May to thy great glory live,
All my actions sanctify,
All my words and thoughts receive:
Claim me for thy service; claim
All I have and all I am."

With great warmth of affection I went through the public exercises of the evening. On the *Lord's day*, my soul was given up to God; and it appeared to be a searching time in the public congregation.

Monday, 22. I found Christ in me the hope of glory: but felt a pleasing, painful sensation of spiritual hunger and thirst for more of God. On *Tuesday* I rode to Burlington, and on the way my soul was filled with holy peace, and employed in

heavenly contemplations: but found, to my grief, that many had so imbibed a martial spirit that they had lost the spirit of pure and undefiled religion. I preached from Rom. xiii, 11, but found it was a dry and barren time. And some who once ran well now walk disorderly. On *Wednesday* I rode to Trenton; and found very little there but spiritual coldness and deadness. Had very little liberty in preaching among them; thus has the Lord humbled me amongst my people. But I hope, through grace, to save myself, and, at least, some that hear me.

Thursday, 25. I rode about eleven miles, and preached to a people who were but very little moved: but at I. B.'s the next day there was more sensibility amongst the congregation; and, though very unwell, I found my heart warm and expanded in preaching to them. It is my present determination to be more faithful in speaking to all that fall in my way, about spiritual and eternal matters. The people were very tender at friend F.'s on Saturday. And on the Lord's day I spoke feelingly and pointedly to about three hundred souls at the meeting-house. Afterward I returned, through the rain, to Trenton, and was well rewarded in my own soul, while preaching to the congregation at night. I felt every word, which seemed to cut like a two-edged sword, and put me in mind of some of my former visits. May the Lord revive his work amongst them again; and make the time to come better than the former time!

Monday, 29. Satan beset me with powerful suggestions, striving to persuade me that I should never conquer all my spiritual enemies, but be overcome at last. However, the Lord was near, and filled my soul with peace. Blessed Lord, be ever with me, and suffer me not to yield to the tempter; no, not for a moment!

Tuesday, 30. Went about nine miles to our quarterly meeting at Hopewell; and we had much of the power of God in our love-feast, in which many declared their experience. I lectured in the evening at I. B.'s, though very weary: but my heart was with God; and I know we cannot tire or wear

out in a better cause. On *Wednesday* rode back to Trenton, where I preached to about a hundred souls, and then went about thirty miles more to W. B.'s.

Thursday, May 2. Some melted under the word at Mount-Holly, though at first they seemed inattentive and careless. The grace of God kept my spirit this day in sweet seriousness, without any mixture of sourness.

Saturday, 4. At New-Mills I found brother W. very busy about his chapel, which is thirty-six feet by twenty-eight, with a gallery fifteen feet deep. I preached in it from Matt. vii, 7, with fervour, but not with freedom, and returned to W. B.'s the same night.

Lord's day, 5. I preached at New-Mills again, and it was a heart-affecting season: then returned to Philadelphia, but went under a heavy gloom of mind, and found my spirit much dejected and shut up.

Monday, 6. My mind was in a dissipated frame to-day: and we were alarmed with a report that ships-of-war were then in the river. However, I was blessed in meeting a class at night. My mind was more composed and comfortable the next day, but not so spiritual and heavenly as I desire it should be.

"Come, Lord, from above,
The mountains remove,
Overturn all that hinders the course of thy love:
My bosom inspire,
Enkindle the fire,
And wrap my whole soul in the flames of desire."

Preached at night from a text which corresponded with my own feelings: "These are they which came out of great tribulation," &c.

Wednesday, 8. My spirit is much assaulted by Satan, but the Lord is my keeper. About ten o'clock to-day tidings arrived that there had been a skirmish off Christiana, between thirteen row-galleys and the Roebuck man-of-war; that, after an encounter of three or four hours, the man-of-war withdrew, as it was thought, much shattered. At this news the

inhabitants of the city were all in commotion; and the women especially were greatly shocked. Lord, what a world is this! Give me wisdom and patience, that I may stand still and see the salvation of God.

Thursday, 9. My mind was free: and in meeting two classes we had much of the solemn power of God. At night I preached from these words, which are so applicable to the circumstances of the people: "We have no continuing city here." Many people seemed to feel the weight of this Divine truth, so suitable to their present condition.

Friday, 10. My soul is in sweet peace; and I only want to feel my heart continually flaming with pure love to God, carrying every desire and every thought towards heaven. Brother B——l arrived here to-day; and we are now informed that some men were killed in the galleys, and the man-of-war was much damaged.

Lord's day, 12. Divine grace assisted and comforted me in all the exercises of the day. And although I spoke in strong and plain terms at night, yet the very soldiers bore it well. But the next day I was seized with a severe chill, and was carried to my lodging very sick. I was in a heavy sweat till four o'clock the next morning, but nevertheless set out the next day, if possible to reach the conference: and came to Chester that night.

Wednesday, 15. I am still afflicted, but not forsaken; the Lord fills me with peace and consolation. Attempted to reach a quarterly meeting, but when I got to the place was obliged to go to bed. Though the next day, weak as I was, I went and held a love-feast, and afterward preached; and the Lord gave me strength in my inward man.

Saturday, 18. My poor frame is much afflicted and shattered; but my mind is full of Divine tranquillity, ardently desirous to submit to the providence of God with inflexible patience. How amazing is the goodness of God! He raiseth up the best of friends—such as love, for Christ's sake, to show the kindest care for me in my affliction. Inasmuch as they have done it unto me, one of the least of his servants, they

have done it unto Christ. And may he crown their kindness with an eternal reward! Was very unwell all the Lord's day, but my great desire to be at conference induced me to make an attempt, on Monday, to travel. But by the time I had rode three miles, I found, if I travelled, it would be at the hazard of my life: and was therefore obliged to decline it, though the disappointment was very great. Let it be, Lord, not as I will, but as thou wilt! Brother W. went to a Quaker meeting, and began to speak; but some of the Friends desired him to sit down.

Tuesday, 21. My disorder seemed to be broken; but I was taken with a bleeding at the nose. The devil still bends his bow, and makes ready his arrows on the string; but the Lord suffers him not to wound me.

Thursday, 23. Visited Mrs. G., an old disciple of Mr. Whitefield's; but now she entertains the Methodists. And on the *Lord's day* I ventured to preach to a small company of people.

Monday, 27. Expecting the preachers were on their return from the conference, I appointed preaching at my lodgings, but had to preach myself, to a small, attentive, tender company, and felt much quickened in my own soul. At night brother R. arrived, and informed me that I was appointed for Baltimore: to which I cheerfully submit, though it seems to be against my bodily health.

Wednesday, 29. My whole soul is devoted to God, and desires nothing but more of him. Brother R. and I both spoke to the congregation collected at night, and the power of God was eminently present. On *Thursday* I wrote a letter to Mrs. W., who has departed from God, and feel great hopes it may be the means of restoring her.

Friday, 31. Though far from being in a good state of health, I set off for my appointment, and reached I. Dallam's at night.

Lord's day, *June* 2. Went to the chapel, and preached after brother S. S., and the people appeared to be deeply affected; but brother S. does not seem to enter into the

Methodist plan of preaching. He uses a few pompous, swelling words, which pass for something great with short-sighted people! but are not calculated to do them much spiritual good. On *Monday* my soul enjoyed the peace of God; but I am frequently ashamed before the Lord, for indulging too great a flow of spirits in the company of my friends. Though I purpose, through grace, to begin anew. Lord, succour me by thy mighty power! We had a melting time amongst the people on *Monday*, at I. D.'s.

Tuesday, 4. Went to the widow P.'s; and after I had done preaching, met a small class of about thirteen souls, who appeared to be sincere. My body is still very weak; but it is my determination to spend all the little remains of my strength for God, and the salvation of precious souls.

Wednesday, 5. Some felt the word of truth at the widow B.'s, while I was showing what it is to walk after the flesh. But there appears to be a general flatness amongst the members of the class: they are neither so attentive nor so tender as they were two years ago. What a pity! that the nearer souls approach to eternity, the more unfit they should be to enter into that unchangeable place!

"Help me to watch and pray,
And on thyself rely;
Assured if I my trust betray,
I shall forever die."

Satan hunts my soul continually, and attacks me at times with the most powerful temptations: but he does not get any advantage, nor break my peace; but, on the contrary, drives me nearer to my Almighty Protector, and I feel all my powers more abundantly given up to God, to serve him with all sincerity, fervency, and diligence.

Thursday, 6. Was greatly blessed in meditation and prayer, on my way to Mr. Harry Gough's; and there met with my good friend, Mr. Philip Rogers, and his wife. The next day my spirit was in heaviness through manifold temptations. I see the need of always standing sword in hand, against my adversary the devil. Our Lord displayed both great wisdom

and great mercy, when he commanded us to watch and pray ALWAYS. May I show mercy on my own soul by always attending to this command!

Lord's day, 9. Yesterday I preached with some satisfaction at Mr. Giles's; and rode to-day about twelve miles to the Forks, where I preached from Col. i, 28, and then met part of several classes. My feeble body was much fatigued with the exercises of the day, but my soul was delightfully taken up with God. On *Monday*, the congregation at A. G.'s appeared as if they both understood and felt the two-edged sword of the word. I see the need of having my thoughts constantly employed on the things of God, that no vacant moment may be left for Satan to fill up.

Tuesday, 11. Rose with a deep sense of God resting on my mind, and set off for Mr. L.'s, which is about twenty miles from the house where I lodged; but by losing our way, we made it about thirty miles, and did not reach the place till about two o'clock. The Lord then rewarded me for my toil, while I was preaching to a serious, tender people; and I afterward endeavoured to unite the society, which Satan, by his diabolical wiles, had divided. On *Wednesday* the congregation at I. O.'s were so impenetrable that neither promises nor threats could move them. Nor did the people at Mr. W.'s seem to have much more sensibility, though I was greatly affected myself while preaching to them from 2 Corinthians vi, 2. The Lord has blessed me of late with much assistance in preaching, and with purity of heart.

Thursday, 13. Both the people and myself were moved by the word at J. C.'s. My feeble frame is much fatigued with preaching twice a day; but it must drag on as long as it can; for it is my meat and drink, yea, it is the life of my soul, to be labouring for the salvation of mankind. I desire nothing but God, and to spend the remainder of my strength in suffering and labouring for him. Who that knows God, would be weary of such a master! And who that knows the worth of souls would be weary of striving to save them!

Saturday 15. After preaching in the Dutch church, and

meeting the class, I rode about five miles, through a heavy rain, and the wind was so powerful that it blew down trees, barns, and houses; so that it was with difficulty I could urge my way through the woods; but at length came safe to the widow M.'s, and enjoyed a comfortable hour in preaching from Luke xiv, 18, 19. On my coming to Baltimore, I met Mr. T. R., and heard him preach. On *Monday* I rode to W. R.'s, where we had a large company of people, and amongst the rest were two Baptist preachers. All this day my soul was happy in God.

Tuesday, 18. Though temptations hung upon my spirit, yet I found myself greatly enlarged at Mr. E.'s, while enforcing these striking words: "The end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, watching unto prayer." Returned on *Wednesday* to Baltimore, and spent some time with Mr. Otterbine. There are very few with whom I can find so much unity and freedom in conversation as with him. At night the words were a blessing to myself, and no doubt to others, while I expatiated on 2 Cor. iv, 5. I can rejoice in God, and cast all my care upon him.

Thursday, 20. Went to Nathan Perrig's, and was fined five pounds for preaching the Gospel. But found my soul at liberty both in preaching and class-meeting. We then went to W. L.'s, and found N. L. under uncommon exercises of mind.

Saturday, 22. Returned to Baltimore; and although my peace is not broken, neither is any wrong temper or desire indulged, yet I lament the want of more spirituality. My soul, like the rising flame, would continually ascend to God.

Lord's day, 23. After preaching at the Point, I met the class, and then met the black people, some of whose unhappy masters forbid their coming for religious instruction. How will the sons of oppression answer for their conduct, when the great Proprietor of all shall call them to an account! We had a serious audience in the evening at town.

Monday, 24. Spoke plainly on the nature of our society, and the necessity of discipline; which perhaps was not very

pleasing to some who do not choose to join. I told them we could not, would not, and durst not allow any the privileges of members, who would not come under the discipline of the society. I desire to know no man after the flesh. My soul is in peace.

Tuesday, 25. I. F., who has lately come from Virginia, gave me an agreeable account of the glorious spreading of the work of God in Virginia and North Carolina. The Lord is fulfilling his promises, and pouring out his Holy Spirit on the people. Satan is still busy in his attempts to disturb, if he cannot destroy me: but my soul stays, and waits, and hangs on God, who makes me more than conqueror over all the assaults of the enemy. I preached to-day at the house of ——, a man who has much talk, and but little religion. The whole congregation appeared to be very stupid. Rode thence to K.'s, and found a simple-hearted people. Here I met with poor M., who is keeping a school, which may perhaps be his last and best shift.

Wednesday, 26. This was a general fast-day; and my heart was fixed on God. I preached at three o'clock at Mr. S.'s, and the power of God was displayed among the poorer part of the congregation. I. F. then met the class, like another G. S.

Thursday, 27. This was a day of trials. Satan drew my thoughts into a train of reasoning on subjects which were out of my reach; for secret things belong to God, but things which are revealed belong to us and our children. Thus, while I was soaring out of the region of my duty, I became inattentive to what immediataly concerned me, and oversetting my chaise, broke it very much. Though, blessed be God, my body was preserved. May the Lord keep my soul united to himself, as its proper centre! However, I was greatly blessed in speaking to the people; and the power of God rested on the congregation.

Friday, 28. Going to my appointment, it rained much, and I got wet, which brought on a sore throat, and laid me up till *July* 9. For the greatest part of the time I could

neither eat, drink, nor sleep, till the tumour broke. But glory to God! I possessed my soul in patience under the whole of the affliction; though my heart complains of its own ingratitude to my gracious Lord, who not only supported both soul and body under all my trouble, but provided tender friends, who treated me with the greatest affection. As a kind father dealeth with an afflicted son, so the Lord dealeth with me. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits? I will render thanksgiving and praise, and devote both body and soul to the Most High. During this affliction my abode was at Mr. G.'s.

I have now come to a determination, God willing, to go to the warm springs, and make a trial of them for the recovery of my health; perhaps my strength may be thereby so restored for future services, that upon the whole there may be no loss of time. R. W., W. L., and I. F. will supply the circuit in the mean time.

Thursday, July 11. My body is in some small measure restored, and God himself is the portion of my soul. May he ever keep me from every desire which does not directly or indirectly lead to himself!

Saturday, 13. My heart has been humbled and melted under a sense of the goodness of God. This day I set out for Baltimore on my way to the springs; but by the time I reached the town I felt a great disposition to weariness in my shattered frame, and my soul, which seemed to sympathize with the body, had not such a lively and steady sense of God as at some other times, though there was no desire after anything else. I ventured to preach both this evening and the next day; and humbly hope the word was made a blessing to many.

Monday, 15. We set off for the springs. Mr. D. overtook us in the evening; and that no opportunity might be lost, I lectured at night in the tavern where we lodged. And both the tavern-keeper and his wife appeared to have some thoughts about their souls. On *Tuesday,* we reached Frederick, and collecting as many people as we could by a short notice, I

preached from 2 Corinthians vi, 2, and found my spirit at liberty. My body complains of so much travelling, for which it is almost incompetent; but the Spirit of the Lord is the support and comfort of my soul. I was thrown out of my chaise the next day, but was providentially kept from being much hurt. When we came to Hagerstown, it seemed as if Satan was the chief ruler there. The people were very busy in drinking, swearing, drumming, &c. My mind was disburdened and much comforted after I had delivered myself from Mark i, 16, though it seemed to answer but little purpose to the people. It is one thing for the preacher to do his duty, and another thing for the audience to do theirs.

Thursday, 18. After riding forty miles to-day, we reached the springs: and at first we found it difficult to obtain lodgings. But after a while I procured a good lodging with Mr. M. Here was work enough for a preacher, if he desired to be faithful. My soul was happy; and I felt myself totally delivered from the fear of man—determined, by the grace of God, to discharge my duty.

Friday, 19. My soul was in peace; but the burden of the Lord rested upon me. I could not be satisfied till I declared to the people their danger and duty: which I did from Isaiah lv, 6, 7. They all behaved with decency, though it is more than probable that some of them had enough of my preaching.

Saturday, 20. We had a meeting in the evening (which we intend to have every evening at Mr. Gough's and Mr. Merryman's alternately) for prayer and exhortation; at which about twenty people attended. My spirit was grieved within me at the conduct of poor sinners; but in Jesus my Lord I had peace.

Lord's day, 21. A Church minister attended the public exhortation in the morning; and in the afternoon a dissenting minister preached from these excellent words, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." His discourse was very methodical—but dry, and full of academical stiffness.

It was very unlikely to bring souls either to faith or repentance. I preached in the evening from Acts xiii, 26. But my spirit was so stirred up within me, by a desire that the people who were in their houses might hear, that by speaking too loud I hurt myself. We afterward had a good time in our prayer-meeting.

Monday, 22. My soul enjoys sweet communion with God; but I am obliged to exercise patience in bearing with the manners of poor, blinded, hardened sinners.

> "O might they at last with sorrow return,
> The pleasure to taste for which they were born;
> Our Jesus receiving, our happiness prove—
> The joy of believing, the heaven of love!"

Tuesday, 23. The peace of God abideth constantly with me. I preached again by the side of a hill, near the bath; and the word had a melting influence on some of the congregation. The dissenting minister attended our prayer-meeting in the evening, and prayed with us. By the blessing of God, my body began to feel the benefit of the waters. May the Lord bless these means for the entire restoration of my health; and in all my ways may I acknowledge him, and ever study to serve him with all I have, and all I am! Reading the lives of Halleburton, Walsh, and De Renty, has had a great tendency to quicken my soul. Our not growing in grace is seldom for the want of knowledge concerning our duty; but generally for want of using proper means to bring the knowledge we have into spiritual use. Our dull spirits must have line upon line, and precept upon precept.

Wednesday, 24. The congregation was rather increased; many were affected, and one man fell down. It clearly appears that I am in the line of my duty, in attending the springs: there is a manifest check to the overflowing tide of immorality, and the prejudices of many people are in a great degree removed. So that I hope my visit to this place will be for the benefit of the souls of some, as well as for the benefit of my own body; though preaching in the open air,

to a people who are almost strangers to a praying spirit, is more disagreeable to my feelings, and a much greater cross than travelling and preaching in a circuit.

Friday, 26. My confidence was strong in the Lord, and accompanied with sweet consolation. My company and myself were quickened in our own souls, by a diligent use of the means; and the hearts of several others were under some religious impressions. But the zealous conversation and prayers of Mr. Gough seem to move and melt the hearts of the people more than my preaching does. Lord, send by whom thou wilt: only send to the conviction and salvation of immortal souls. I have found both reproof and instruction in reading the life of Mr. Walsh. At this time Christ is all in all to me. My heart is sweetly occupied by his gracious Spirit. But alas! I am not watchful enough to keep up the spirit of prayer.

"The praying spirit breathe,
The watching power impart:
From all entanglements beneath
Call off my peaceful heart."

Saturday, 27. There were many to hear the word at three o'clock; and the Lord was with us in the evening, when we were assembled for prayer and exhortation.

Lord's day, 28. My soul is kept in the love of God, but longs for an increase of the Divine gift. The workers of iniquity are not so bold as they were: some of them have had convictions, but lost them. Others seem stiffly to oppose the influences of Divine grace. Mr. H., who is commonly called the high-priest, on account of his height, preached to-day, and I stood clerk for him; but he seemed much dashed, and it was with difficulty he proceeded in his discourse, which was very dry. While I was preaching, my heart was drawn out in compassion to the people, and as the word was pointedly applied to their consciences, I believe some good was done So much public speaking is almost more than my frame can at present bear, but the Spirit within me constraineth me. I

feel indeed the want of retirement in this place, yet I make a substitute of family exercises, and find communion with God. My soul has lately been much drawn out towards God in reading the life of Mr. Brainard, and longs to be like him and every other faithful follower of Jesus Christ.

Monday, 29. My present mode of conduct is as follows—to read about a hundred pages a day; usually to pray in public five times a day; to preach in the open air every other day; and to lecture in prayer-meeting every evening. And if it were in my power, I would do a thousand times as much for such a gracious and blessed Master. But in the midst of all my little employments, I feel myself as nothing, and Christ to me is all in all.

Tuesday, 30. My spirit was grieved to see so little of the fear of God, and such a contempt of sacred things as appeared in many of the people in this place. An enmity against God and his ways reigns in the hearts of all the unawakened, from the highest to the lowest. The Rev. Mr. W. attended in the congregation to hear the word preached to-day.

Wednesday, 31. Spent some time in the woods alone with God, and found it a peculiar time of love and joy. O delightful employment! All my soul was centred in God! The next day I unexpectedly met with brother W.; and while preaching at three o'clock to an increased company, the word produced great seriousness and attention. And we had a happy, powerful meeting in the evening at Mr. G.'s. But my mind is in some degree disturbed by the reports of battles and slaughters. It seems the Cherokee Indians have also begun to break out, and the English ships have been coasting to and fro, watching for some advantages: but what can they expect to accomplish without an army of two or three hundred thousand men? And even then, there would be but little prospect of their success. O that this dispensation might answer its proper end! that the people would fear the Lord, and sincerely devote themselves to his service! Then, no doubt, wars and bloodshed would cease.

Friday, August 2. My soul was in a serious, solemn frame, but earnestly desired to be more universally devoted to God. Brother W. preached to-day, and seemed a little abashed; but the Lord was with us in our evening exercises. How difficult it is to be much amongst men of the world, and not imbibe their spirit in a greater or less degree! I am afraid my friends begin to grow somewhat languid in their spirits. How watchful, devout, and heavenly should we be, to keep up the power of inward religion, in the midst of such a company of sinners of diverse principles and manners! For my own part, I have had cause to lament the want of more watchfulness. Lord, help us to be faithful in all things, to all persons, and in all places!

Lord's day, 4. My heart was fixed, trusting in the Lord. Brother W. preached much to the purpose, though there were some little inaccuracies in his language. I preached in the afternoon, and brother W. again at night; and it appeared to be a time of power.

Monday, 5. Having withdrawn to the woods for the purpose of self-examination, and pouring out my heart in prayer to God, I found myself much melted. Glory to God for a comfortable sense of the Divine favour! But alas! how serious, how solemn should I be, when so many immortal souls on every side are posting down to everlasting fire!

On *Tuesday* but few of the gentlemen attended to hear; but I was enabled to deliver my message faithfully and freely; and the common people heard me gladly. The next day also many attended, and I hope my labour will not be altogether in vain.

Thursday, 8. My heart was sweetly resigned to the will of my Lord. I was willing to do or suffer whatsoever he might see proper to require of me. Met with a man to-day who came from a place about eighteen miles from the springs. He never heard a Methodist before, nor saw one; yet he appeared to be a Methodist in principle, experience, and practice. He was brought to the knowledge of himself and of God by the means of sore afflictions of body, prayer,

and reading. Thus we see the Lord works where, and in what manner he pleases. My spirit has been much united to the faithful people of God of every denomination; and at this time I felt a spirit of unity with Mr. H., a German minister,—though the Germans in general, who dwell in these parts, seem very insensible to the things of God. On Thursday night we had a mixed company of Germans and English; Mr. H. preached in German and I in English. Our exercises in the evening were as usual. Many have been much affected lately, under the word which I have delivered from time to time for God.

Lord's day, 11. A fine, sensible, polite gentleman delivered a discourse on the new birth; he described it by its effects, but appeared to be at a total loss in respect to the manner in which it is wrought. I had spoken in the morning, and in the evening preached again, pressing religion on the young people especially, and showing the superior advantages and satisfaction arising from it even in this life.

Monday, 12. I rode seventeen miles to see a saint indeed; a woman confined to her bed for fifteen years, and quite happy in the love of God, though she had never seen a Methodist, or any other truly religious people. Where are the free-thinkers? Is this priestcraft? How can that be priestcraft, which no priest ever had a hand in? No! this is the effect of Divine power and goodness: and so is all real, heart-felt religion. But if poor impenitent sinners will not give all diligence to know the comfort of enjoying religion, they will, they must, though much against their will, know, in due time, the misery of rejecting it. After I had preached, with some Divine assistance, to about one hundred people collected from the country parts around, we returned and had a comfortable time in our evening meeting. The house in which we live, at the springs, is not the most agreeable: the size of it is twenty feet by sixteen; and there are seven beds and sixteen persons therein, and some noisy children. So I dwell amongst briars and thorns; but my soul is in peace.

Tuesday, 13. I found the parson had been encouraging the

gentlemen to oppose me, and intimating that it was very improper to permit me to preach. My soul is amongst lions, but the God of Daniel is with me. I attempted to preach in the day, but my mind was shut up; though my spirit was revived in the evening lecture. Is it strange to see a priest conducting a persecution against the people of God? When did a persecution take place in which men of that character had no hand? But although Satan may be permitted to transform himself into an angel of light for a season, yet he will not always have his own way in this matter.

Thursday, 15. My throat grew worse, and it was a rainy day, so I was obliged to be dumb; but having faithfully declared to them, from time to time, the whole counsel of God, both in his promises and threatenings, I felt myself contented as having delivered my own soul.

Friday, 16. My throat growing worse, they put a blister behind my ear; but my conscience was pure, and I quietly submitted to the will of Heaven. May the Lord keep me pure in heart, and humble at his feet, till he shall make up his jewels, and bring them into his glorious presence, where sorrow and sighing shall be done away! Glory to God, nothing has lately broken the peace of my tranquil breast!

Lord's day, 18. Found myself better, and felt a desire to preach, which I did; after having heard parson W., and found myself at liberty while showing, 1. The natural state of the Gentile world: 2. Their spiritual state: 3. The means and manner of their change: and lastly, I applied it to the Christian world, so called,—heathens in their hearts and practices; and showed how vain it is to substitute heathen morality, or religious forms and ceremonies, for true religion. My friend Mr. B. and his wife, from Portsmouth, arrived here to-day.

Thursday, 22. My soul has been daily grieved by the practices of poor blinded sinners; but the Lord has supported and comforted me. I have not spared, but preached plainly and pointedly every day this week; and to-day Mr. S., a German minister, went with me about nine miles to a German settlement, where we both preached in our proper tongues.

Friday, 23. I had some serious conversation with a Quaker, on the subject of the Holy Scriptures as the grand criterion of all inward and outward religion. But to deny this, is to oppose the present dictates of the Holy Ghost to its former dictates; which would be a most dangerous absurdity. How strange, how presumptuous, to exalt the dignity of modern speakers beyond that of the prophets and apostles, who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, and have given us a sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well that we take heed! (2 Pet. i, 19.) But we must come to the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. (Isaiah viii, 20.) We are sure that the Sacred Scriptures are of God; and we are as sure, if any man speak contrary to them, he is not of God.

Lord's day, 25. I have had strong confidence towards God, but my heart has not been so constantly and fervently employed in the spirit of prayer as it might have been. After preaching to-day, I fell in with one of the wildest Antinomians I had ever met with. He undertook to prove that love is not love; and said, "they that are born of God do not sin; but that they may sin in all manner of ways, and frequently do so." But what was most surprising, he said, "he valued not my God and Christ; for they could neither save nor damn him." Such language is enough to make a man shudder in repeating it.

Tuesday, 27. Having taken my leave yesterday, in discoursing on the parable of the sower, I this day turned my back on the springs, as the best and the worst place that I ever was in; good for health, but most injurious to religion. We then rode about twenty-five miles, and called to see friend R., but had to lodge on the boards. The next day a minister attended to hear the word at Dr. C.'s, and gave us a kind invitation to his lodging.

Saturday, 31. I met brother L. and brother F. at Mr. G.'s. Thus hath the Lord preserved me through various trials, and his providence hath conducted me back in safety. I enjoy

more health, and perhaps possess more grace than before I went to the springs. Now, O Lord, only make and keep me pure; and let me be wholly and only thine! My soul was enlarged in preaching to-day, and many were melted under the word. I strove to prevail with brother F. to go to Baltimore, but could not.

Lord's day, September 1. I rode to Gunpowder-Neck, and preached twice. My soul was exceedingly happy in God, both in preaching and meeting the class; as it also was the next day at I. D.'s. But alas! we hear of bloodshed and slaughter. Many immortal souls are driven to eternity by the bloody sword. This is a grief to my soul! Lord, scatter them that delight in war, and thirst for human blood! It is well for the righteous that this is not their home. No: they are blessed with a pacific spirit, and are bound for a kingdom of peace, where

> "No horrid alarum of war
> Shall break our eternal repose;
> No sound of the trumpet is there
> Where Jesus's Spirit o'erflows:
> Appeased by the charms of thy grace,
> We all shall in amity join,
> And kindly each other embrace,
> And love with a passion like thine."

Friday, 6. Having been much fatigued by long rides, and preaching and meeting classes every day, though for the most part both the people and myself were much quickened, I came to-day to my old and faithful friend's, H. W., and the people felt the two-edged sword of the word. Glory to God! I find a constant sense of his divine love, though still blame myself for being too free in conversation when amongst my friends.

Lord's day, 8. The congregation at Bush-Forest preaching-house, appeared to be very insensible; and it seemed as if they had opposed the truth so long, that they could feel it no more. But at Deer-Creek, my heart was warm, and the people were moved. On *Monday* I also preached twice; but on *Tuesday*

it seemed as if my labour was too much for my strength. I have scarce had time to enter a few lines in my journal, but have been almost constantly employed in riding from place to place, and speaking to the people.

Wednesday, 11. The people were serious at W. B.'s. Here I saw the son of the famous Dr. F; but how unlike his father both in respect to grace and good sense! My soul now hangs on the Lord, and dwells in the element of purity; desirous of nothing but to enjoy more of God, and to be entirely dedicated to his service. On *Thursday* I found a loving, simple people at T. B.'s, and was comforted in meeting the class; though I had been undesignedly led to reach beyond their capacity in my preaching. *Friday*, 13. I came to Mr. G.'s, and met with brother I. M. from New-York, who brought painful accounts of bloodshed and slaughter. On *Saturday*, I felt unwell, and was apprehensive that my return to Baltimore might bring on my old complaints. We had a large company and a refreshing season at Mr. G.'s, where brother F. exhorted after I had preached.

Monday, 16. This was an abasing season. My soul was cast down and deeply humbled, under a consciousness of my spiritual wants. I did not enjoy such a cheerful sense of the divine goodness as at other times, but ardently panted for more of the Spirit of Christ.

Tuesday, 17. Both rich and poor came out to hear the word at Elk-Ridge, and some of the young and gay were made to weep. It will be well for them, if they prefer Jesus Christ and his cross to all the wealth and vanity of this world. I went home with Caleb Dorsey, who was once convinced of sin, but has now grown worse than ever. He had about forty souls in his family, untaught as the Indians in the forest. They seem to roll in plenty: but "there is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked." At Mr. R.'s on *Wednesday*, we had but few to hear. But many or few, it makes no difference with me. The Lord filled me with divine consolation while I was dispensing the word of life to them.

Friday, 20. Returned to Baltimore, and found that a work

which had cost some thousands of pounds, was burnt down. How easily can divine Providence strip us of all our earthly objects! Are not such occurrences loud calls from a gracious God? "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven." I have been much enlarged in preaching, and favoured with peculiar nearness to God at certain times, for this week past; but have been also sorely tempted by the enemy, and found it required great exertions of faith and prayer, to conquer every motion. Glory to God for his grace bestowed on me through Jesus Christ! We have now several exhorters raised up in different parts of the country. This evening Mr. R——a came to town.

Lord's day, 22. My labour was great. I preached twice, and met the white people and the black people separately at the Point; and after preaching in town, met a class. All this I could submit to with cheerfulness; but my spirit was grieved for the want of more holiness, and more of God.

"O grant that nothing in my soul
May dwell, but thy pure love alone:
O may thy love possess me whole,—
My joy, my treasure, and my crown:
Strange flames far from my heart remove;
My every act, word, thought, be love."

Monday, 23. My soul has been much harassed by Satan; though I found great freedom in preaching to a number of souls at the Point. On *Tuesday* also my spiritual exercises were great and painful. Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me. Rode to Mr. E.'s, and found the accuser of the brethren had taken advantage of the society, by tempting them one against another. But most of them and the congregation seemed to feel the power of the word preached.

Wednesday, 25. Though unwell, I returned to town, preached to a large and serious congregation, and endeavoured to secure, in a proper manner, our little building at the Point. Having preached at N. P.'s on *Thursday*, I found W. L. very sick on *Friday;* but the small company which was collected for worship, were deeply affected under the word. And,

blessed be my all-sufficient Deliverer! my soul was in a great measure disburdened of its temptations, and restored to delightful access to God, especially in the exercise of prayer. O my God! keep me always near to thee; always humble and watchful!

Saturday, 28. At Mr. G.'s, I met the preachers, I. M. and T. F., and we had a great melting in public worship: my own soul also partook of the blessing.

Lord's day, 29. There were five or six hundred people at the Forks, to whom I discoursed on the judgments of God; and showed who are the provoking cause—not religious people, as the ignorant say, but those who transgress the laws of God in defiance of his justice. Thus it was with the antediluvians, with the Egyptians, with the apostate Israelites in the wilderness, with the inhabitants of Jerusalem after the coming of Christ, and thus it is with us. After preaching we held a love-feast, and the power of God was present with us. Then went to Mr. G——y's and preached to a large company there. After which I went home with Mr. C., but found that my labour was too much for my strength, and had brought on a fever.

Monday, 30. Rode nine miles and preached at Mr. M.'s, then six miles farther, and preached and met the society at Mr. G——r's; and the Lord was with us. I now find myself better both in body and mind, and know the truth of our Lord's words, "My grace is sufficient for thee."

Friday, October 4. Having travelled through the Barrens, and preached at several places, I came to brother C.'s, and met with W. L. And after preaching in a cold, open house, I rode to Mr. R.'s, and was happy in the company of my good friends. On *Saturday* I lodged at the house of N. J., a happy, simple soul, the glory of this family.

Lord's day, 6. We had a great meeting at the widow M.'s. I preached at eleven o'clock to six or seven hundred souls; and then we held a love-feast, in which many spoke of the goodness of God. We had five or six preachers and exhorters; so we also held a watch-night from six o'clock till ten. And

I felt as if it would have been no burden to have tarried in religious exercises all the night. The next evening likewise we had a very solemn watch-night at W. R.'s.

Wednesday, 9. Having received a letter from Mrs. M. of Middle-River Neck, requesting me to go and preach a funeral sermon at the burial of her sister, I set out this morning in compliance with her request. We found it a serious, awful season: and after all was over, she offered me some money; but being in a place where I could receive my six pounds per quarter, which was sufficient for keeping me in clothes and a horse, I thankfully refused to take it. She was capable of making an excellent, useful Christian, and appeared to be under religious impressions.

Thursday, 10. At the head of the river, I found a few poor, cold-hearted, contentious people: but in the time of my preaching from Galatians v, 24, 25, most of them seemed much affected.

Saturday, 12. At Mr. G.'s I met brother R——n, who was just recovering from a late illness; and the next day we rode in company to the Point, where he preached a very profitable sermon: and the Lord applied the word to the hearts of the people, while I preached at night in town.

Monday, 14. My soul enjoyed the peace of God which passeth all understanding. Mr. R. went with me to T. W.'s, and as he was unwell it fell on me to preach. I was greatly drawn out in my affections and ideas; and it was a tender, melting time. On *Tuesday* I preached with holy warmth at Mr. S.'s, though I had caught cold, and found myself much indisposed.

Wednesday, 16. Met with brother W——e, and as I found myself unwell, I requested him to take my place for a day, but could not prevail; so I patiently submitted to go on, and think hard of nothing that may occur. If Jesus Christ suffered so much in purchasing salvation for men, we may be willing to suffer a little in carrying the glad tidings amongst them.

Friday, 18. My body continued unwell, and my labour

has been tiresome to the flesh, but my soul has been much blessed with an uninterrupted peace, and sweet communion with God. This is the time for suffering and toil, but a *rest* remaineth for the people of God.

> "And what are all my suff'rings here,
> If, Lord, thou count'st me meet
> With thy enraptured host to appear,
> And worship at thy feet?"

I went to the Point, and delivered my message to the congregation with much freedom. But the next day my spirit was grieved to find that the love of some was waxing cold. When Christ cometh, will he find faith on the earth? What an ungrateful creature is man! to taste and see that the Lord is good, and then turn again to folly!

Lord's day, 20. My spirit was much refreshed in preaching and meeting the little flock at the Point; and while I was preaching with peculiar sympathy in town, a poor sinner was so affected that he groaned as in an agony. If sinners could know as much of hell as the damned do, they would both groan and roar aloud: it is the blindness of their minds that keeps them so easy. On *Monday*, W. L., I. F., brother S., and myself, held a watch-night at the Point; and my soul was much quickened, though many of the people appeared to be dull.

Thursday, 24. At the funeral of Mr. T.'s son, I preached to about a thousand souls, and gave him such a character as I thought he deserved. Some were affected; but the funeral parade engaged the attention of too many. I spent about three hours in the different exercises suitable to the occasion, found myself pure from the blood of the people, and took nothing for my services.

Friday, 25. Being a day of rest from public exercises, I spent it in prayer, meditation, and reading; partly in Whitby's Notes, and partly in the Life of Solon, the Athenian philosopher.

Saturday, 26. Meeting with two of the preachers, we took sweet counsel together. And after I had preached the next

day at Gunpowder-Neck, we held a love-feast. There was a great melting among the people, which I hope will be the first-fruits of a gracious harvest.

Monday, 28. The people were too destitute of spiritual life at Mr. D.'s. But I found some faithful, lively souls, the next day, at Susquehanna.

Saturday, November 2. For a few days past I have been variously exercised in preaching at different places. Some congregations were warm and earnest in religion; others were dull, and seemed to have but little relish for Divine things. To-day I came home to H. W.'s, and, except the time employed in public and private exercises, I was taken up in reading Whitby's Comments. He is steady to his purpose in confuting Socinianism and Calvinism.

Lord's day, 3. "Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation." I know they that wait upon him shall renew their strength. He hath drawn me by the cords of his love, and blessed me with sweet communion. In preaching and meeting class at Deer-Creek, I felt so much of the worth of immortal souls more than usual, that I seemed as one awaking out of sleep.

Tuesday, 5. My spiritual trials have been heavy, but the Lord supported and gave me peace. Lord, sanctify me wholly, and keep me in the dust!

Thursday, 7. Have read Whitby's first volume as far as the end of the Acts. I preached and met class to-day at T. B.'s. And the next day at the Forks, I found a people that walk closely with God. Leaving them for the present, I went to meet Mr. R——n, who was then recovered from his illness. On the *Lord's day* we were employed in public exercises at the widow B.'s. On *Monday* we had a heart-affecting time in prayer-meeting at Deer-Creek: and *Tuesday*, 12, we held our quarterly meeting. We had a very solemn time at the love-feast, in which many spoke freely and feelingly of what God had done for their souls. After the preaching was ended and the temporal business all settled, we then laid a plan for regulating the public exercises of the

local preachers; and concluded the whole in much love and good order. But these public times interrupt my private devotions and communion with God. It would be very disagreeable to live so always. One of the preachers brought an account of an apparition that appeared to a lad, and gave a particular account of being murdered by his fellow-soldier, requesting that the lad's father might lodge an information against the murderer: which was done. I was informed that the American and English armies were cannonading within a mile of each other, near New-Rochelle. How much better would it be for mankind, to "seek peace and pursue it!"

Wednesday, 13. Was spent comfortably in company with the preachers. We had a public meeting, in which we all prayed and exhorted: and the Lord gave us his blessing. Brother K. and I spent *Thursday* at Mr. G.'s; and on *Friday* I went to Baltimore.

Saturday, 16. The Spirit of the Lord applied the word to the hearts of the people, while I preached in town with much animation.

Lord's day, 17. It was difficult to reach the hearts of the congregation at the Point: but we had great satisfaction in the class-meeting. Though my body was weak, and there were symptoms of a fever, yet I was enabled to preach with spiritual life and power at night in town.

Monday, 18. My body was disordered, and my spirit sensibly felt the burden of the flesh; but under all my weakness and pains, my soul was exceedingly happy in God. On *Tuesday* I was still unwell, and took a vomit. By *Thursday* I had got clear of my fevers, and on *Friday* met the preachers W. W., W. L., and C. P. But my throat was now sore, and my mind a little uneasy on account of the disappointment in the circuit.

Lord's day, 24. I felt unwell, but went to the Point in the morning, where my mind was interrupted by the frequent coming of the people, almost to the very end of the sermon. After the preaching was over, I told them that I had rather

they would stay at home, than come in such an irregular manner. The congregation were very serious in the evening at town. But I felt much exhausted.

Monday, 25. My soul was calm and comfortable. I have applied myself much to reading Whitby: but he has so much to say about different men's opinions, that it makes the labour of reading him too dry and tedious. Now I began to read the Christian Library. On *Tuesday* intended to go to Mr. T.'s, but as there was a heavy rain, I thought it unsafe to venture so soon after my recovery. My soul has had complete victory over all sin, and been blessed with peaceable and calm fellowship with the Father and the Son. Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gifts!

Wednesday, 27. I went to Mr. R.'s, where we held a watch-night. My ideas were much contracted in preaching; but we had several exhorters present, and they all spoke. A great part of what they said was very simple, though well intended, no doubt. The society were greatly melted at Mr. P.'s on *Thursday;* and on *Friday* I went to a place of W. M.'s cultivation, and I found a society of about thirty serious, steady people.

Saturday, 30. Returning to Baltimore, I preached from Rom. viii, 38, 39. The congregation was small, but there was power in the word. It was now reported that the British troops were on their march to Philadelphia. Troubles may be at hand. But my design is, through grace, so to improve my time as to be always prepared for the worst. Poor sinners have cause to tremble at the approach of death; but even in that dreaded hour, the righteous can rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Lord's day, December 1. Preached as usual both at town and Point; but some of the people seemed destitute of spiritual feelings. There is no small danger of their being given up to hardness of heart. If the word preached does not prove the savour of life unto life, it will prove the savour of death unto death. So that people may hear the word of God, and resist the operations of his Spirit, till they and their seats have

an equal degree of spiritual sensibility when the word of God is preached.

Monday, 2. In reading Whitby on 1 Cor. iv, 4, I observed these words: "Here also note in St. Paul another sense of justification; as it relates to our absolution from condemnation, and our approbation as righteous at the last day, which will be, saith he, according to our works, (2 Cor. v, 10,) and our fidelity in execution of the trusts committed to us, verse 2." We are commanded to follow Jesus Christ. And he, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame. So it is our duty to follow the example of Moses, who had respect unto the recompense of reward. Hence it appears, we are justified by the merits of Christ, through faith, in the day of conversion; and by the evidence of works in the day of judgment. Happy is the Christian who abounds with them!

Tuesday, 3. I was informed that proposals were in agitation for settling Mr. S——e, and allowing him a maintenance. But none of these things shall give me much distress. My soul quietly resteth in the Lord. I have some desire to know the issue of what relates to Philadelphia at this critical juncture. But there is a God who overruleth all these matters.

Thursday, 5. My soul was much enlarged to-day in preaching at N. P.'s. I afterward went in company with Mr. O. to brother L.'s. And on *Friday*, N. P., W. M., and myself, held a watch-night. *Saturday*, I returned to Baltimore, in a spiritual frame of mind, and preached from John viii, 12: "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness."

Lord's day, 8. My present practice is, to set apart about three hours out of every twenty-four for private prayer; but Satan labours much to interrupt me; nevertheless, my soul enjoys a sweet and peaceful nearness to God, for the most part, in these duties. I found some at the Point mourning for an interest in Jesus Christ. May the Lord, whom they seek, come suddenly into the temple of their disconsolate hearts!

Monday, 9. My ideas were clear and my heart was warm,

while I was treating on the regal dignity of Christ, the nature of his government, and the privileges of his subjects.

Tuesday, 10. With the snow full in my face, I set out for Mr. T.'s. The flesh was reluctant for a while, but was brought to submit. When the mind is reconciled to duties and difficulties, then that which was hard becomes easy.

Thursday, 12. I was greatly assisted and blessed in my own soul, while preaching about two hours at a watch-night at Mr. P.'s. We have many alarming accounts of martial preparations. But I leave the troubles of to-morrow till to-morrow comes. My desire is to live more to God to-day than yesterday, and to be more holy this hour than the last.

Lord's day, 15. The troubles of the times seemed so to engross the attention of the people, that the congregation were very dull while I preached at night in Baltimore, from Micah vi, 9: "The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name; hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it." It seems Mr. R——n is going to New-York.

Thursday, 19. Received a narrative of the work of God in Virginia, written by Mr. J. to be sent to Mr. Wesley. The Lord has been displaying the power of his grace in a marvellous manner, through many parts of Virginia. An extract of the narrative is here subjoined.

A BRIEF NARRATIVE OF THE REVIVAL OF RELIGION IN VIRGINIA. IN A LETTER TO A FRIEND.

DEAR SIR,—YOU were pleased, when in Virginia, to desire a narrative of the work of God in these parts. I shall give you matter of fact, in a plain, artless dress; relating only what I have myself seen and heard, and what I have received from men on whose judgment and veracity I can fully depend.

That you may have a full view of the whole, I shall go back as far as my first settlement in this parish. August 29,

1763, I was chosen rector of B., in the county of D., in Virginia. Ignorance of the things of God, profaneness, and irreligion, then prevailed among all ranks and degrees. So that I doubt if even the form of godliness was to be found in any one family of this large and populous parish. I was a stranger to the people: my doctrines were quite new to them; and were neither preached nor believed by any other clergyman, so far as I could learn, throughout the province.

My first work was, to explain the depravity of our nature; our fall in Adam, and all the evils consequent thereon; the impossibility of being delivered from them by anything which we could do, and the necessity of a living faith, in order to our obtaining help from God. While I continued to insist upon these truths, and on the absolute necessity of being born again, no small outcry was raised against this way, as well as against him that taught it. But by the help of God, I continued to witness the same both to small and great

The common people, however, frequented the church more constantly, and in larger numbers than usual. Some were affected at times, so as to drop a tear. But still, for a year or more, I perceived no lasting effect, only a few were not altogether so profane as before. I could discover no heart-felt convictions of sin, no deep or lasting impression of their lost estate. Indeed I have reason to believe that some have been a good deal alarmed at times. But they were shy of speaking to me (thinking it would be presumption) till their convictions wore off.

But in the year 1765, the power of God was more sensibly felt by a few. These were constrained to apply to me, and inquire, "What they must do to be saved?" And now I began to preach abroad, as well as in private houses; and to meet little companies in the evenings, and converse freely on divine things. I believe some were this year converted to God, and thenceforth the work of God slowly went on.

The next year I became acquainted with Mr. M'R., rector of a neighbouring parish; and we joined hand in hand in the great work. He laboured much therein; and not in vain. A

remarkable power attended his preaching, and many were truly converted to God, not only in his parish, but in other parts where he was called to labour.

In the years 1770 and 1771, we had a more considerable outpouring of the Spirit, at a place in my parish called White-Oak. It was here first I formed the people into a society, that they might assist and strengthen each other. The good effects of this were soon apparent. Convictions were deep and lasting: and not only knowledge, but faith, and love, and holiness continually increased.

In the year 1772, the revival was more considerable, and extended itself in some places, for fifty or sixty miles round. It increased still more in the following year, and several sinners were truly converted to God. In spring, 1774, it was more remarkable than ever. The word preached was attended with such energy, that many were pierced to the heart. Tears fell plentifully from the eyes of the hearers, and some were constrained to cry out. A goodly number were gathered in this year, both in my parish and in many of the neighbouring counties. I formed several societies out of those which were convinced or converted; and I found it a happy means of building up those that had believed, and preventing the rest from losing their convictions.

In the counties of Sussex and Brunswick, the work, from the year 1773, was chiefly carried on by the labours of the people called Methodists. The first of them who appeared in these parts was Mr. R. W., who, you know, was a plain, artless, indefatigable preacher of the gospel: he was greatly blessed in detecting the hypocrite, razing false foundations, and stirring believers up to press after a present salvation from the remains of sin. He came to my house in the month of March, in the year 1773. The next year others of his brethren came, who gathered many societies both in this neighbourhood, and in other places, as far as North Carolina. They now began to ride the circuit, and to take care of the societies already formed, which was rendered a happy means, both of deepening and spreading the work of God.

I earnestly recommended it to my societies, to pray much for the prosperity of Sion, and for a larger outpouring of the Spirit of God. They did so; and not in vain. We have had a time of refreshing indeed: a revival of religion, as great as perhaps ever was known, in country places, in so short a time. It began in the latter end of the year 1775: but was more considerable in January, 1776, the beginning of the present year. It broke out nearly at the same time, at three places, not far from each other. Two of these places are in my parish; the other in Amelia county—which had for many years been notorious for carelessness, profaneness, and immoralities of all kinds. Gaming, swearing, drunkenness, and the like, were their delight, while things sacred were their scorn and contempt. However, some time last year one of my parish (now a local preacher) appointed some meetings among them, and after a while induced a small number to join in society. And though few, if any of them were then believers, yet this was a means of preparing the way of the Lord.

As there were few converts in my parish the last year, I was sensible a change of preachers was wanting. This has often revived the work of God: and so it did at the present time. Last December one of the Methodist preachers, Mr. S., preached several times at the three places abovementioned. He confirmed the doctrine I had long preached; and to many of them not in vain. And while their ears were opened by novelty, God set his word home upon their hearts. Many sinners were powerfully convinced, and mercy! mercy! was their cry. In January, the news of convictions and conversions was common; and the people of God were inspired with new life and vigour by the happiness of others. But in a little time they were made thoroughly sensible that they themselves stood in need of a deeper work in their hearts than they had yet experienced. And while those were panting and groaning for pardon, these were entreating God, with strong cries and tears, to save them from the remains of inbred sin, to "sanctify

them throughout, in spirit, soul, and body;" so to "circumcise their hearts," that they might "love God with all their hearts," and serve him with all their strength.

During this whole winter, the Spirit of the Lord was poured out in a manner we had not seen before. In almost every assembly might be seen signal instances of divine power, more especially in the meetings of the classes. Here many old stout-hearted sinners felt the force of truth, and their eyes were open to discover their guilt and danger. The shaking among the dry bones was increased from week to week: nay, sometimes ten or twelve have been deeply convinced of sin in one day. Some of these were in great distress, and when they were questioned concerning the state of their souls, were scarce able to make any reply but by weeping and falling on their knees, before all the class, and earnestly soliciting the prayers of God's people. And from time to time he has answered these petitions, set the captives at liberty, and enabled them to praise a pardoning God in the midst of his people. Numbers of old and gray-headed, of middle-aged persons, of youth, yea, of little children, were the subjects of this work. Several of the latter we have seen painfully concerned for the wickedness of their lives, and the corruption of their nature. We have instances of this sort from eight or nine years old. Some of these children are exceeding happy in the love of God—and they speak of the whole process of the work of God, of their convictions, the time when, and the manner how, they obtained deliverance—with such clearness as might convince an atheist that this is nothing else but the great power of God.

Many in these parts who had long neglected the means of grace now flocked to hear, not only me and the travelling preachers, but also the exhorters and leaders. And the Lord showed he is not confined to man; for whether there was preaching or not, his power was still sensible among the people. And at their meetings for prayer, some have been in such distress that they have continued therein for five or six

hours. And it has been found that these prayer meetings were singularly useful in promoting the work of God.

The outpouring of the Spirit which began here, soon extended itself, more or less, through most of the circuit, which is regularly attended by the travelling preachers, and which takes in a circumference of between four and five hundred miles. And the work went on, with a pleasing progress, till the beginning of May, when they held a quarterly meeting at B.'s chapel, in my parish. This stands at the lower line of the parish, thirty miles from W.'s chapel, at the upper line of it, where the work began. At this meeting, one might truly say, the windows of heaven were opened, and the rain of Divine influence poured down for more than forty days. The work now became more deep than ever, extended wider, and was swifter in its operations. Many were savingly converted to God, and in a very short time, not only in my parish, but through several parts of Brunswick, Sussex, Prince George, Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, and Amelia counties.

The second day of the quarterly meeting a love-feast was held. As soon as it began the power of the Lord came down on the assembly like a rushing mighty wind; and it seemed as if the whole house was filled with the presence of God. A flame kindled and ran from heart to heart. Many were deeply convinced of sin; many mourners were filled with consolation; and many believers were so overwhelmed with love, that they could not doubt but God had enabled them to love him with *all* their heart.

When the love-feast was ended, the doors were opened. Many who had stayed without then came in; and beholding the anguish of some, and the rejoicing of others, were filled with astonishment, and not long after with trembling apprehensions of their own danger. Several of them prostrating themselves before God, cried aloud for mercy. And the convictions which then began in many, have terminated in a happy and lasting change.

The multitudes that attended on this occasion, returning home all alive to God, spread the flame through their respec-

tive neighbourhoods, which ran from family to family: so that within four weeks, several hundreds found the peace of God. And scarce any conversation was to be heard throughout the circuit, but concerning the things of God: either the complaining of the prisoners, groaning under the spirit of bondage unto fear; or the rejoicing of those whom the Spirit of adoption taught to cry, "Abba, Father." The unhappy disputes between England and her colonies, which just before had engrossed all our conversation, seemed now in most companies to be forgot, while things of far greater importance lay so near the heart. I have gone into many, and not small companies, wherein there did not appear to be one careless soul; and the far greater part seemed perfectly happy in a clear sense of the love of God.

One of the doctrines, as you know, which we particularly insist upon, is that of a present salvation; a salvation not only from the guilt and power, but also from the root of sin; a cleansing from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, that we may perfect holiness in the fear of God; a going on to perfection, which we sometimes define by loving God with all our hearts. Several who had believed were deeply sensible of their want of this. I have seen both men and women, who had long been happy in a sense of God's pardoning love, as much convicted on account of the remains of sin in their hearts, and as much distressed for a total deliverance from them, as ever I saw any for justification. Their whole cry was:—

> "O that I now the rest might know—
> Believe, and enter in;
> Now, Saviour, now the power bestow,
> And let me cease from sin!"

And I have been present when they believed that God answered this prayer, and bestowed this blessing upon them. I have conversed with them several times since, and have found them thoroughly devoted to God. They all testify, that they have received the gift instantaneously, and by simple faith. We have sundry witnesses of this perfect love who are above

all suspicion. I have known the men and their communication for many years, and have ever found them zealous for the cause of God—men of sense and integrity, patterns of piety and humility; whose testimony therefore may be depended on.

It has been frequently observed, that there never was any remarkable revival of religion, but some degree of enthusiasm was mingled with it—some wildfire mixed with the sacred flame. It may be doubted whether this is not unavoidable in the nature of things. And notwithstanding all the care we have taken, this work has not been quite free from it; but it never rose to any considerable height, neither was of long continuance. In some meetings there has not been that decency and order observed which I could have wished. Some of our assemblies resembled the congregation of the Jews at laying the foundation of the second temple in the days of Ezra—some wept for grief; others shouted for joy; so that it was hard to distinguish one from the other. So it was here: the mourning and distress were so blended with the voice of joy and gladness, that it was hard to distinguish the one from the other, till the voice of joy prevailed—the people shouting with a great shout, so that it might be heard afar off.

To give you a fuller insight into this great work of God, I subjoin an extract from two or three of my letters.

TO THE REV. MR. M'R.

May 2, 1776.

REV. AND DEAR BROTHER,—YESTERDAY I preached at B.'s chapel, to a crowded and attentive audience. Afterward the Methodists held their love-feast: during which, as many as pleased rose, one after another, and spoke, in few words, of the goodness of God to their souls. Before three had done speaking (although they spoke but few words) you might see a solemn sense of the presence of God visible on every countenance, while tears of sorrow or joy were flowing from many eyes. Several testified to the consolation they had received:

some believed they were perfected in love. When the passions of the people were rising too high, and breaking through all restraint, the preacher gently checked them by giving out a few verses of a hymn. When most of the congregation went away, some were so distressed with a sense of their sins, that they could not be persuaded to leave the place. Some lively Christians stayed with them, and continued in prayer for the space of two hours, till fifteen mourners were enabled to rejoice in God their Saviour; and some careless creatures of the politer sort, who would needs go in to see what this strange thing meant, felt an unusual power, so that, like Saul among the prophets, they fell down on their knees, and cried for mercy among the rest. O may they still continue to pray till God has given them another heart!

May 3, 1776.

Last night three or four score of my neighbours met together to keep a watch-night: at which it is the custom to spend three or four hours in religious exercises, and to break up at twelve. Such was the distress of those that were convinced of sin, that they continued in prayer all night, and till two hours after sunrise. Here also fourteen or fifteen received a sense of pardon: so that in two days thirty of my own parish have been justified, besides others of other parishes.

Indeed I do not take it for granted that all are justified who think they are so. Some I fear are mistaken. But I shall judge better of this when I see the fruits.

May 7, 1776.

The work of God still increases among us: I believe, within these eight days, more than forty here have been filled with joy and peace in believing. Of these I have had an account; but there may be many more. And several, who have been justified some time, believe God has blessed them with perfect love.

I have no doubt but the work now carrying on is genuine: yet there were some circumstances attending it which I dis-

liked—such as loud outcries, tremblings, fallings, convulsions. But I am better reconciled, since I read President Edwards on that head, who observes, "That wherever these most appear there is always the greatest and the deepest work."

There is another thing which has given me much pain—the praying of several at one and the same time. Sometimes five or six, or more, have been praying all at once, in several parts of the room, for distressed persons. Others were speaking by way of exhortation: so that the assembly appeared to be all in confusion, and must seem to one at a little distance, more like a drunken rabble than the worshippers of God. I was afraid, this was not doing all things in decency and order. Indeed Dr. Edwards defends this also. But yet I am not satisfied concerning it. I had heard of it, but never saw it till *Sunday* evening. But this is a delicate point. It requires much wisdom to allay the wild, and not damp the sacred fire.

The first appearance of anything of the kind at my chapel, was last *Saturday* night. I was not there, but a young man who studies at my house was. He is grave, prudent, and solidly religious, without the least tincture of enthusiasm. He met the society there in the afternoon, and would have returned home, but that many who were in great distress begged him and some others to stay and pray with them. They continued in prayer the whole night, during which about twelve were set at liberty. But notwithstanding all they could do, there were often two, three, or more, speaking at one time.

I heard of this the next day, when I was at church, and hastened thence to the chapel. Some hundreds were assembled there, and were in much confusion when I went in. I went into the pulpit, and began to sing, adding short exhortations and prayers. The confusion ceased: several spirits were revived, and some mourners comforted.

Since that evening, this kind of confusion has never been known in my neighbourhood. It continued longer in other places; but for some time has been totally gone. But as thi

abated, the work of conviction and conversion usually abated too. Yet, blessed be God, it still goes on, though not with such rapidity. I have heard but of two or three that found peace for three weeks; whereas sometime ago, seldom a week passed, but I could hear of eight or nine—sometimes between twenty and thirty, at one meeting.

I have chiefly spoken of what was done in my parish. But that you may know a little of what was done elsewhere, I subjoin an extract from the letters of two local Preachers, in the county of Sussex.

July 29, 1776.

Rev. Sir,—With unspeakable pleasure I acquaint you of the glorious revival of religion in our parts. It broke out at our last quarterly meeting, and has since wonderfully spread throughout the circuit. The time seems to be coming, when we shall not need to teach every man his neighbour to know the Lord; for they daily know him, from the least to the greatest, from little children to men of fourscore. Above seven years have I been exhorting my neighbours; but very few would hear. Now, blessed be God, there are few that will not hear. It is no strange thing for two or three to find the Lord at a class-meeting: and at a Sunday meeting, although there was no preacher, ten, fifteen, yea, near twenty have been converted. At a place near me, thirty have found the Lord, within eight days. It is common with us for men and women to fall down as dead under an exhortation; but many more under prayer—perhaps twenty at a time. And some that have not fallen to the earth, have shown the same distress, wringing their hands, smiting their breasts, and begging all to pray for them. With these the work is generally quick; some getting through in less than a week, some in two or three days, some in one, two, or three hours. Nay, we have an instance of one that was so indifferent, as to leave her brethren at prayers, and go to bed. But all at once she screamed out, under a sense of her lost estate, and in less than fifteen minutes rejoiced in God her Saviour. And, blessed be God, many of these retain a sense of his favour. Many, who

a few weeks ago were despisers and scoffers, are now happy in the Lord. Many old Christians, who were always full of doubts and fears, now walk in the light of his countenance. Some have a clear witness in themselves, that they have given their whole hearts to God. O may God carry on his work among us, until we are all swallowed up in love!

T. S.

Mr. S. lives twenty-two miles from me: the writer of the following letter, about thirty.

July 29, 1776.

REV. SIR,—ON *June* the 9th, we had a large congregation. I spoke on, "No man can serve two masters." Several appeared to be much distressed—two women in particular. We spent above an hour in prayer for them, and they arose in peace. When we met the class, we suffered all that desired it, to stay. The leader only put a question or two to each member. This was scarce ended, when the fire of God's love was kindled. Praises hung on the lips of many; and several cried out, "What must we do to be saved?" Thus it swiftly went on; every now and then one rising with faith in Jesus. Surely this was one of the days of heaven! Such a day I never expected to see in time. While we were met, one I. W. was observed to be looking through the crack of the door; which being opened, he came with it, and, being unable to stand, fell on the floor quite helpless. But in two or three hours he rose and praised a pardoning God: while one of the class who had been justified some time, received a blessing greatly superior to anything he had known before. We have reason to believe, that on this day fifteen were enabled to believe in Jesus.

Saturday, June 15. I was speaking to the class, and one found peace to her soul. *Sunday,* 16, I spoke from, "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith," to four or five hundred people. This was also a day of Pentecost. Convictions seized on numbers, who wrestled with God till their souls were set at liberty. A young woman told me, "She heard that many people fell down, and she would come

to help them up." This she said in scorn. She came accordingly. The power of God soon seized her, and she wanted helping up herself. But it was not long before the Spirit of grace helped her, by giving her faith in Christ. We believe twenty souls found peace this day. O may we see many such days!

July 7. I spoke to a large congregation. Afterward I was going to give out a hymn, when one was so powerfully struck, that he could not hold a joint still, and roared aloud for mercy. I immediately went to prayer; the cries of the people all the time greatly increasing. After prayer, B. T., lately a great opposer, jumped up and began to praise God, with a countenance so altered, that those who beheld him were filled with astonishment. Our meeting continued from twelve at noon, till twelve at night; during which God raised up about fifteen more witnesses.

The *Thursday* following, six of those who were convinced on *Sunday*, found peace in believing. We hear of many others converted in the neighbourhood, several of whom were strong opposers; and some hoary-headed ones, who had been strict pharisees from their youth up.

Sunday, 21. We had a large and attentive auditory, and the power of the Lord prevailed. The next day I was much tempted to doubt, whether I was sent of God to preach or not. I prayed earnestly to the Lord that he would satisfy me, and that he would keep all false fire from among us. Afterward I preached. While I was speaking, a mother and her daughter were so struck with conviction that they trembled every joint: but before I concluded, both found peace. Glory be to God! I am, &c., J. D.

God has made examples of several opposers—examples not of justice, but of mercy. Some of them came to the assembly with hearts full of rancour against the people of God, so that, had it been in their power, they would have dragged them away to prison, if not to death. But unexpectedly their stubborn hearts were bowed down, being pierced with the arrows

of the Almighty. In a moment they were filled with distress and anguish, their laughter turned into mourning, and their cursing into prayer. And frequently in less than a week their heaviness has been turned into joy. Of this sort are several of our most zealous and circumspect walkers at this day. A goodly number of these are rich in this world; yet they are now brought so low, that they are willing to be taught by all, and to be the servants of all.

A gentleman of this parish, in particular, had much opposed and contradicted; he was fully persuaded that all outward appearances, either of distress or joy, were mere deceit. But as he was walking to his mill, about half a mile from his house, deep conviction fell upon him. The terrors of the Lord beset him round about, and distress and anguish got hold upon him. When he came to the mill and found no one there, he took that opportunity of prostrating himself before God, and of pouring out his soul in his presence. As his distress was great, his cries were loud, and his prayer importunate. The Lord heard him, and set his soul at liberty before he left the place. And the power which came upon him was so great, that it seemed as if his whole frame were dissolving.

Upon the whole, this has been a great, a deep, a swift, and an extensively glorious work. Both the nature and manner of it have been nearly the same, wherever its benign influence reached. Where the greatest work was—where the greatest number of souls have been convinced and converted to God, there have been the most outcries, tremblings, convulsions, and all sorts of external signs. I took all the pains I could that these might be kept within bounds, that our good might not be evil spoken of. This I did, not by openly inveighing against them in the public assembly, but by private advices to local preachers and others, as opportunity would permit. This method had its desired effect, without putting a sword into the hands of the wicked. Wherever the contrary method has been taken—where these things have been publicly opposed, when they have been spoken against in promiscuous congregations, the effect has always been this: the men of

the world have been highly gratified, and the children of God deeply wounded. The former have plumed themselves, as though they were the men who kept within due bounds, and those that had "made so much ado about religion," were no better than hot-brained enthusiasts. I cannot but think this has a great tendency to hinder the work of God. Indeed, if we thought that God wrought everything irresistibly, we should not fear this. But we know the contrary: we know, that as some things promote, so others hinder his work. I grant, means should be used to prevent all indecency; but they should be used with great caution and tenderness, that the cure may be effected, if possible, without damping the work of God.

With regard to the inward work, there has been a great variety as to the length, and depth, and circumstances of the convictions in different persons; but all in general have been at first alarmed with a sense of the multitude and heinousness of their sins—with an awful view of the wrath of God, and certain destruction, if they persisted therein. Hence they betook themselves to prayer, and as time permitted, to the use of all other means of grace; although deeply sensible of the vileness of their performances, and the total insufficiency of all they could do to merit the pardon of one sin, or deserve the favour of God. They were next convinced of their unbelief, and that faith in Christ is the only condition of justification. They continued thus waiting upon the Lord, till he spoke peace to their souls. This he usually did in one moment, in a clear and satisfactory manner, so that all their griefs and anxieties vanished away, and they were filled with joy and peace in believing. Some indeed have had their burdens removed, so that they felt no condemnation; and yet they could not say they were forgiven. But they could not be satisfied with this. They continued instant in prayer, till they knew the Lamb of God had taken away their sins.

Most of these had been suddenly convinced of sin: but with some it was otherwise. Without any sense of their guilt, they were brought to use the means of grace, by mere dint of

persuasion: and afterward they were brought by degrees to see themselves, and their want of a Saviour. But before they found deliverance, they have had as deep a sense of their helpless misery as others. One in my parish was a remarkable instance of this. He was both careless and profane to a great degree; and remained quite unconcerned, while many of his companions were sorrowing after God, or rejoicing in his love. One of his acquaintance advised him to seek the Lord. He said: "I see no necessity for it as yet; when I do I will seek him as well as others." His friend persuaded him to try for one week, watching against sin, and going by himself every day. He did so: and though he was quite stupid when he began, yet before the end of the week, he was thoroughly sensible of the load of sin, and is now happy in God.

If you ask, "How stands the case now with those that have been the subjects of the late work?" I have the pleasure to inform you, I have not heard of any one apostate yet. It is true, many, since their first joy abated, have given way to doubts and fears, have had their confidence in God much shaken, and have got into much heaviness. Several have passed through this, and are now confirmed in the ways of God. Others are in it still; and chiefly those over whom Satan had gained an advantage, by hurrying them into irregular warmth, or into expressions not well guarded. I have seen some of these in great distress, and just ready to cast away hope.

I have a great deal upon my hands at present, and have little time either to write or read. The difficulties and temptations of the lately converted are so many and various, that I am obliged to be in as many places as I can; for now is the critical hour. A man of zeal, though with little knowledge or experience, may be an instrument of converting souls. But after they are converted, he will have need of much knowledge, much prudence and experience, to provide proper food and physic for the several members, according to their state, habit, and constitution. This, at present, seems in a great measure to devolve upon me. And though I have been

twenty years in the Lord's service, yet I find I am quite unequal to the task. However, I will do what I can; and may the Lord bless my endeavours!

The enemy is busy night and day, in sowing the tares of division among the wheat. And in some places he has prevailed so far as to plunge some of them in the water. In other places little feuds and animosities arise, to grieve the preachers and damp the spirits of the people. On these occasions, they commonly apply to me; and all is well, at least for a season. When I consider what it is to watch over souls, and how much labour and pains it implies to discharge it in any degree, I cannot but cry out with the apostle, "Who is sufficient for these things?"

However, upon the whole, things are in as flourishing a condition as can reasonably be expected, considering what great numbers, of various capacities and stations, have been lately added to the societies.

But after all, a great part of Virginia is still in a very dark and deplorable condition. This province contains sixty-two counties; and the late work has reached only seven or eight of them. Nor has it been universal even in these, but chiefly in the circuit which is regularly visited by the preachers. In this alone very many hundreds have in a few months been added to the Lord. And some are adding still. May He continue to pour out his Spirit upon us, and increase the number of the faithful every day!

Our highest gratitude is due to our gracious God; for he hath done marvellous things! In a short time he hath wrought a great work: and let who will speak against it, it is evident beyond all contradiction, that many open and profligate sinners, of all sorts, have been effectually and lastingly changed into pious, uniform Christians. So that every thinking man must allow that God hath been with us of a truth, and that his "glory dwells in our land." I am your sincere friend, and brother in Christ,

September 10, 1776. **D. J.**

To Mr. T. R

The following letter, which relates to the same work, was written some time after.

TO THE REV. MR. WESLEY.

June 24, 1778.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,—YOU have the Narrative of the Rev. Mr. J. I send this as a supplement to it.

At our little conference, held in Philadelphia *May*, 1775, Mr. S. was appointed assistant for Brunswick circuit, in Virginia. He found there about eight hundred joined together, but in a very confused manner. Many of them did not understand the nature of meeting in class; and many of the classes had no leader. He resolved to begin in good earnest, and the preachers with him were like-minded. Their constant custom was, as soon as preaching was over, to speak to all the members of the society, one by one. If the society was large, one preacher spoke to a part, and he that came next, to the rest. By this means they learned more of our doctrine and discipline in a year, than in double the time before. The fruit soon appeared: the congregations swiftly increased, and many were pricked to the heart. Many that were a little affected, desired to see the nature of meeting in class; and while one was speaking either to those that were groaning for redemption, or those who had found peace with God, these were frequently cut to the heart, and sometimes enabled on the spot to praise a pardoning God. Nay, sometimes four, five, or six found peace with God, before the meeting was over.

The work of God thus increasing on every side, more preachers were soon wanting. And God raised up several young men, who were exceeding useful as local preachers.

After Mr. S. had been about eight months in the circuit, Mr. J. desired his parish might be included in it; that all who chose it might have the privilege of meeting in class, and being members of the society. He soon saw the salutary effects. Many that had but small desires before, began to be much alarmed, and laboured earnestly after eternal life. In

a little time numbers were deeply awakened, and many tasted of the pardoning love of God. In a few months Mr. J. saw more fruit of his labours than he had done for many years. And he went on with the preachers hand in hand, both in doctrine and discipline.

When Mr. S. took an account of the societies, before he came to the conference in 1776, they contained two thousand six hundred and sixty-four persons: to whom eighteen hundred were added in one year. Above a thousand of these had found peace with God; many of whom thirsted for all the mind that was in Christ. And divers believed God had "circumcised their heart, to love him with all their heart, and with all their soul."

This revival of religion spread through fourteen counties in Virginia; and through Bute and Halifax counties in North Carolina. At the same time we had a blessed outpouring of the Spirit in several counties bordering upon Maryland.

Our conference was at Baltimore Town, on the 22d of *May*. Here I received a letter from Mr. J., part of which I insert.

May 11, 1776.

"I PRAISE God for his goodness, in so plentifully pouring out of his Spirit on men, women, and children. I believe threescore, in and near my parish, have believed, through grace, since the quarterly meeting. Such a work I never saw with my eyes. Sometimes twelve, sometimes fifteen find the Lord at one class-meeting. I am just returned from meeting two classes. Much of the power of God was in each. My dear partner is now happy in God her Saviour. I clap my hands exulting, and praise God. Blessed be the Lord, that ever he sent you and your brethren into this part of his vineyard! Many children, from eight to twelve years old, are now under strong convictions; and some of them are savingly converted to God. I was much comforted this morning at the W. O. Chapel. The people there are of a truly teachable spirit—those particularly who profess to have obtained the pure love of God. They are as little children.

When you consider how the work is spreading on every side, you will readily excuse me from being at your conference."

Monday, June 24. I left Leesburg, in company with W. B., (a truly devout man, who now rests from his labours,) and came to Petersburg on *Saturday* the 29th, where I preached, about three in the afternoon, and then rode on to Mr. B.'s, about ten miles farther. A little company was waiting for me, and God was with us of a truth."

Sunday, 30. I was comforted by the sight of my dear brother S. But I was weak in body, through riding so far in extreme heat, and much exercised in mind; and did not know how I should be able to go through the labour of the day. We went to the chapel at ten, where I had liberty of mind, and strength of body beyond my expectation. After preaching I met the society, and was more relieved, both in body and mind. At four in the afternoon I preached again, from "I set before thee an open door, and none can shut it." I had gone through about two-thirds of my discourse, and was bringing the words home to the present—Now, when such power descended, that hundreds fell to the ground, and the house seemed to shake with the presence of God. The chapel was full of white and black, and many were without that could not get in. Look wherever we would, we saw nothing but streaming eyes, and faces bathed in tears; and heard nothing but groans and strong cries after God and the Lord Jesus Christ. My voice was drowned amidst the groans and prayers of the congregation. I then sat down in the pulpit; and both Mr. S. and I were so filled with the divine presence, that we could only say, This is none other than the house of God! This is the gate of heaven! Husbands were inviting their wives to go to heaven, wives their husbands: parents their children, and children their parents: brothers their sisters, and sisters their brothers. In short, those who were happy in God themselves, were for bringing all their friends to him in their arms. This mighty effusion of the Spirit continued for above an hour; in which time many were

awakened, some found peace with God, and others, his pure love. We attempted to speak or sing again and again: but no sooner we began than our voices were drowned. It was with much difficulty that we at last persuaded the people, as night drew on, to retire to their own homes.

Tuesday, July 2. I rode with Mr. S. to Mr. J.'s; who, with Mrs. J., received us with open arms. I preached the next day, not far from his house, to a deeply attentive congregation. Many were much affected at the preaching; but far more at the meeting of the society. Mr. J. himself was constrained to praise God aloud, for his great love to him and to his people.

Sunday, 7. I preached at W.'s chapel, about twenty miles from Mr. J.'s. I intended to preach near the house, under the shade of some large trees. But the rain made it impracticable. The house was greatly crowded, and four or five hundred stood at the doors and windows, and listened with unabated attention. I preached from Ezekiel's vision of the dry bones: "And there was a great shaking." I was obliged to stop again and again, and beg of the people to compose themselves. But they could not: some on their knees, and some on their faces, were crying mightily to God all the time I was preaching. Hundreds of negroes were among them, with the tears streaming down their faces. The same power we found in meeting the society, and many were enabled to rejoice with joy unspeakable. In the cool of the evening I preached out of doors, and many found an uncommon blessing.

Every day the ensuing week I preached to large and attentive congregations. Indeed, the weather was violently hot, and the fatigue of riding and preaching so often was great. But God made up all this to me, by his comfortable presence. *Thursday,* 11, I preached to a large congregation at the preaching-house near Mr. J.'s. After preaching at several places on *Friday* and *Saturday,* on *Sunday,* 14, I came to Mr. B.'s, where I preached and met the society. The congregation was, as before, abundantly larger than the

chapel could contain. And we had almost such a day as fourteen days ago—only attended with a more deep and solemn work. What a work is God working in this corner of Mr. J.'s parish! It seemed as if all the country, for nine or ten miles round, were ready to turn to God.

In the evening I rode to Mr. S.'s, and found a whole family fearing and loving God. Mr. S., a sensible and judicious man, had been for many years a justice of the peace. By hearing the truth as it is in Jesus, he and his wife first, and then all his children, had attained that peace that passeth all understanding. He observed, "How amazing the change was which had been lately wrought in the place where he lived! That before the Methodists came into these parts, when he was called by his office to attend the court, there was nothing but drunkenness, cursing, swearing, and fighting, most of the time the court sat: whereas now nothing is heard but prayer and praise, and conversing about God and the things of God."

Monday, 15. I rode towards North Carolina. In every place the congregations were large, and received the word with all readiness of mind. I know not that I have spent such a week since I came to America. I saw everywhere such a simplicity in the people, with such a vehement thirst after the word of God, that I frequently preached and continued in prayer till I was hardly able to stand. Indeed there was no getting away from them, while I was able to speak one sentence for God.

Sunday, 21. I preached at Roanoke chapel to more than double of what the house would contain. In general, the white people were within the chapel, and the black people without. The windows being all open, every one could hear, and hundreds felt the word of God. Many were bathed in tears, and others rejoicing with joy unspeakable. When the society met, many could not refrain from praising God aloud. I preached to a large company in the afternoon, and concluded the day with prayer and thanksgiving.

Tuesday, 23. I crossed the Roanoke river, and preached

at a chapel in North Carolina. And I preached every day to very large and deeply attentive congregations: although not without much labour and pain, through the extreme heat of the weather.

On *Tuesday*, 30, was our quarterly meeting. I scarce ever remember such a season. No chapel or preaching-house in Virginia would have contained one-third of the congregation. Our friends knowing this, had contrived to shade with boughs of trees a space that would contain two or three thousand persons. Under this, wholly screened from the rays of the sun, we held our general love-feast. It began between eight and nine on Wednesday morning, and continued till noon. Many testified that they had "redemption in the blood of Jesus, even the forgiveness of sins." And many were enabled to declare, that it had "cleansed them from all sin." So clear, so full, so strong was their testimony, that while some were speaking their experience, hundreds were in tears, and others vehemently crying to God for pardon or holiness.

About eight our watch-night began. Mr. J. preached an excellent sermon; the rest of the preachers exhorted and prayed with divine energy. Surely, for the work wrought on these two days, many will praise God to all eternity.

T. R.

Thursday, January 2, 1777. My soul has had to wrestle with principalities and powers; but by the grace of God, in obstinately resisting the tempter, I have come off more than conqueror, and am now in peace. I was enabled to speak plainly and closely at Mr. G.'s.

Lord's day, 5. After preaching and meeting the society, I think the people were left more in earnest for the salvation of their souls than they were before. On Monday the Lord was the portion and comfort of my soul; and I enjoyed a very agreeable and happy season with the little flock at W. W.'s.

Tuesday, 7. The camp fever now rages much; of which several have died.

Thursday, 9. I have met with a few faithful, happy souls, both yesterday at Susquehanna, and to-day at E. W.'s. My own soul lives constantly as in the presence of God, and enjoys much of his divine favour. His love is better than life!

"My Jesus to know,
And feel his blood flow,
'Tis life everlasting, 'tis heaven below."

Lord's day, 12. There was but little appearance of feeling while I preached in the day from John i, 14; but my soul was much blessed in the evening at W. E.'s, and it was a solemn time amongst the people.

Monday, 13. We have constant rumours about the disagreeable war which is now spreading through the country; but all these things I still commit to God. Matters of greater perpetuity call for the exertion of my mental powers. My soul is in a tranquil frame, but thirsting for more of God. After preaching at S. L.'s, I met the society, which seemed but slow in their spiritual progress. Both the audience and myself were much more engaged the next day at I. P.'s.

Thursday, 16. A certain person passed great encomiums, and sounded my praise as a preacher to my face. But this is a dangerous practice; for it is easier for a preacher to think too much of his gifts, than too little. St. Paul, describing the true Israelite, saith: "whose praise is not of men, but of God."

Saturday, 18. I have heard much of many attending on the Lord's days to hear T. C., but for my part I see but little fruit. My heart was warmly engaged to-day at Mr. F.'s; and as some preachers met me in the evening, we held a watch-night at H. W.'s. There was a great number of people, and it was a solemn, profitable time.

Lord's day, 19. In preaching at N. P.'s, from Zeph. i, 12, I was particularly led, in the close of the sermon, to address

the younger part of the congregation, in such a manner as greatly affected the parents who were present.

Monday, 20. It is now a time of great and spreading sickness—but in this very time, the Lord keeps me in health and safety; for which my heart is drawn out in grateful acknowledgments. There were more people than could have been expected, to hear the word at Mrs. P.'s.

Tuesday, 21. A messenger from Mr. G.'s met me at the widow B.'s, informing me that Mr. R——a and Mr. G. S. were there waiting to see me. After preaching I set out, and met my brethren the same night, and found them inclined to leave America, and embark for England. But I had before resolved not to depart from the work on any consideration. After some consultation it was thought best that Mr. R——a should go to Mr. R——n, and request his attendance here. On Thursday brother S. preached a very argumentative and melting sermon. I intended to have gone forward on my circuit, but was prevented by the rain.

Friday, 24. My heart has checked me for not being more watchful in company and conversation: but to-day my soul was greatly drawn out after God. How often do we grieve the Holy Spirit, and deprive ourselves of divine consolations, by not steadily attending to the duties of watching and prayer. Lord, help me to be more attentive, and more faithful!

Lord's day, 26. After lecturing in Mr. G.'s family I rode to the Forks, and preached there; then through rain, and cold, and dirt, to meet the congregation at Mr. C.'s; and afterward returned to Mr. G.'s, and lectured in the evening. And the Lord was with me, to support and comfort me through all the exercises of the day.

Monday, 27. My spirit was assaulted by Satan, and felt itself in a heavy frame; but in the Lord I have help. As brother G. S. is willing to take this circuit for the present, my intention is to move towards Annapolis and its adjacent parts. May Divine Providence direct my steps! I have had an agreeable conversation with my friend Mr. O——e.

Friday, 31. I was moved to speak in alarming terms at W. L.'s; but am not yet so steadily and spiritually devoted to God as my soul earnestly desires to be. Probably the Lord will be pleased to make me perfect through sufferings. But, "our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is not worthy to be compared with that glory which shall be revealed in us," if faithful to the grace of God.

"Who suffer with our Master here,
We shall before his face appear,
And by his side sit down;
To patient faith the prize is sure;
And all that to the end endure
The cross, shall wear the crown."

Saturday, February 1. My soul is determined to labour more for the spirit of devotion. I found myself at liberty in preaching at the Point, on "Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

Lord's day, 2. The audience at the Point were cold and unaffected. And at town, on *Monday* evening, they were dispersed by the alarm of fire in the time of preaching.

Tuesday, 4. After a season of temptations and spiritual exercises, I found my mind disburdened, and a holy, awful nearness to God. On *Thursday* I set out for Risterstown, in order to meet brother G. S., and calling in at Mr. W.'s, where brother K. was then speaking, I also spoke a few words, and found my soul refreshed. I met with brother G. S. the next day, and saw an affecting letter from Mrs. T. of Philadelphia, in which, after she had given some account of the abounding wickedness of that city, she informed us of the declension of a few religious persons, of the fidelity of others, of the camp-fever that was then prevailing there, and that many died thereof—sometimes twenty, thirty, and even forty in a day. An awful account indeed! So it seems as if the Lord intends to bring us to our proper reflections and duties by the sword, the pestilence, and famine. Alas! who can stand before the displeasure of the Almighty! How much better would it be, for men to please God, and live in love to him and one an-

other, that they might partake of his blessing, instead of his curse! Lord, grant thy people wisdom and protection in all times of danger!

Monday, 10. I went to the quarterly meeting and met with brother R——a and brother R——n. In our love-feast several people were happy, but my mind was under a cloud and some severe exercises. However, I earnestly desire an increase of patience, and communion with God. O my Lord, scatter every cloud, and cause thy face to shine with beams of divine love upon my soul!

Thursday, 13. Mr. R——n went to Baltimore; and on *Friday*, I felt a desire to be labouring for the salvation of souls. I cannot be idle, but must be occupied till my Lord shall come. O happy day, when the weary shall be at rest! Lord, hasten thy work in me, and then hasten thy coming to judgment, or by death!

Saturday, 15. I have been reading some of both Greek and Hebrew: but my soul longeth to feel more deadness to everything but God, and an increase of spiritual light, life, and love. I now parted with dear brother G. S. On the *Lord's day* I found freedom and warmth in preaching to a larger congregation than could have been expected, at the widow M.'s.

Monday, 17. Rode to Mrs. R.'s; and was grievously troubled with inward temptations. O! when shall I rest with my Jesus in eternal glory? Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me!

Tuesday, 18. It was a cold winter's day, but I rode twenty-three miles to Mr. G.'s, and found one had been brought to God since my departure the last time. Several seemed to melt while I was discoursing on the vision of the dry bones.

Thursday, 20. The weather was exceedingly severe, and I had twenty-five miles to ride; which almost benumbed both body and soul. But my mind was so exercised by the way, with various and heavy temptations, and such a deep sense of my demerit and unprofitableness, that I thought my suffering was much less than my desert. Satan frequently assaults me on every side, and with every species of temptations.

Surely it is through great tribulation we must enter into the kingdom of God. The righteous have great cause to rejoice that a rest remaineth for them.

Saturday, 22. The burden of my ardent desire was, to be more assimilated to my spiritual Head, and to be more abundantly devoted, both day and night, to the pure and uninterrupted service of my God.

"I would be thine, thou know'st I would,
And have thee all my own;
Thee, O my all-sufficient good,
I want, and thee alone."

Lord's day, 23. After riding twenty miles to I. W.'s, I spoke from these words, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" Many of the people displayed, by their looks, the carelessness of their hearts; but a few from among them have been brought to Christ, and some more are coming. On *Tuesday* we had severe weather, with a cold and dirty house; but my soul was much blessed in my little sufferings. On *Wednesday*, I was kindly entertained by old Mr. M. and his wife: though a troublesome little Irishman seemed much inclined to altercation. But as Solomon says, "A soft answer turneth away wrath;" so by coolness and meekness, the ferocity of his temper was in a great degree subdued. I have had some doubts of late, whether I am in my proper route to bring souls to God; however, the event must make it manifest.

Friday, 28. My heart was unfettered and quite happy in God, while publishing glad tidings to poor sinners at Mr. H.'s, from Acts xiii, 38, 39. I had appointed the next day to enter Annapolis, but a great snow prevented me. Meeting with brother H., who was about to enter upon the circuit, we took some sweet counsel together relative to the work of God; and I gave him a plan which comprehended the greater part of the circuit, reserving for myself Annapolis and a few places adjacent. My soul is now kept in peace and love.

Lord's day, March 2. Though the weather was very cold, several members of the convention attended to hear the word at the widow D.'s; and I afterward preached in the play-house,

now converted into a church. In the beginning of the ensuing week, I was requested to preach in the assembly-room, but some of the members opposed it; so I returned to the play-house, and found my ideas contracted while preaching to a deistical audience, from Rom. viii, 7, 8. Lord, if thou hast called me to preach to these souls, grant me divine assistance! But how difficult it is to declare the plain truth to ungodly and sensual men in such a manner as not to be dismayed at their countenance! Our sufficiency is of God.

Wednesday, 5. I had some hope for a poor, ignorant people at Broad-Neck, on the other side of the Severn. My clothes were wet through, in riding twenty miles the next day to Mr. P.'s; but I received no injury. Here I met with Mr. O. and Wm. M., and my soul was blessed with delightful communion with God.

Lord's day, 9. Preached at Mr. W.'s: and on *Monday* my heart was inflamed with divine love, and the people were much melted, while I was discoursing at Mr. R.'s from Amos v, 6, though my soul had been bowed down by the weight of temptations; and, by the grace of God, I was ashamed before him, being base, unworthy, and contemptible in my own eyes. May the grace which thus abases me, in due time exalt me, and bring me to glory!

Tuesday, 11. I met with a dull congregation at Mr. G.'s, and went home with Mr. T., who appeared to be the only thoughtful man amongst them. I was much indisposed on *Wednesday*, and on my way to Annapolis, stopped at Mr. M——r's, where a certain Mr. R. was taken sick; after I had conversed with him about his soul and the things of eternity, his conduct proved that God hath a witness for himself in every breast, for, awaking in the night, he uttered expressive groans, and called upon the name of the Lord. But alas! when men should attend to the voice of divine grace, which speaketh in silence, though frequently with great power, to every conscience, they shake off the disagreeable sensation, and plunge into business and sensual pleasures: and when death comes they plunge into hell. Thus it was with the rich

man mentioned by our Lord in the parable: and thus it is with many every day. Unhappy creatures! How rich, how honourable, how easy, how happy once, avails them nothing there! There they must dwell in eternal poverty and nakedness, exposed to the beating storms of the Divine displeasure. Then how much better is it, to choose affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season!

Thursday, 13. At W. M'C.'s many were much wrought upon by the Spirit of God, under the word: A. W. especially was so deeply affected, that she had scarce power to contain herself. I saw a fresh proof that the life of man is quite uncertain: a tobacco house was blown down and killed a negro man.

My heart was deeply engaged in prayer, especially for the inhabitants of Annapolis. My confidence in God was so great, that I could trust him with my body and soul, and all my little concerns. He makes me a partaker of his spiritual kingdom—righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Friday, 14. My natural timidity depressed my mind at the thought of preaching in Annapolis, where many people openly deny the Holy Scriptures, as well as the power of inward religion. But the Lord inspired me with a degree of evangelical courage; and I felt a determination to adhere to the truth, and follow Jesus Christ, if it should be even to prison or to death.

Saturday, 15. Preaching in a private house in Annapolis, I found my spirit at liberty in a good degree. May the God of Daniel stand by me, that I may never be ashamed to preach the pure gospel, or even afraid to suffer for it!

Lord's day, 16. After preaching at the widow D.'s, I rode back to Mr. H.'s, and was not very agreeably entertained by a company of gay, worldly people. And as they must either imbibe something of my spirit, or I something of theirs, if we were long together, I thought it most expedient to depart in peace as soon as it was convenient; and was much assisted and comforted in preaching from Acts xvii, 30, 31; but felt myself weary and unwell at the close of the day.

Monday, 17. Preaching when the house of assembly was adjourned, many of them came to hear for themselves. The Lord was with me, and I found my heart melted and expanded with love to the souls of the people. But by imprudently venturing out when warmed by preaching, I have brought on a sore throat. On *Tuesday* I went to get a sight of the poor prisoners, but could not obtain admittance. At Broad-Creek on *Wednesday*, there was a large company of wild and ignorant mortals, who, after preaching, were communicating their thoughts to each other: some said they did not like the doctrine; others said it was the truth—the very truth.

Wednesday, 19. I rode to Major R.'s, who treated me with great kindness, and seemed desirous of knowing the truth: but the spirit of the times has engrossed too much of his attention. Our Lord has told us that some, "when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life." Luke viii, 14. No doubt but this description comprehends a vast multitude of mankind: they do not consider religion as the one thing needful.

Thursday, 20. By the providence of God, my throat was no worse, but my mind was under some dejection. However, we had a powerful and profitable watch-night at Mr. P.'s. And on *Friday* there were many attentive people at Mr. R.'s.

Saturday, 22. As sure as we draw nigh to God in sincerity, he will draw nigh to us. I have given myself to private prayer seven times a-day, and found my heart much drawn out in behalf of the preachers, the societies, especially the new places, and my aged parents. And while thus exercised, my soul has been both quickened and purified. Let the glory be given to God! But alas! after all, my heart is not so filled with generous gratitude as it should be!

> "Eternal are thy mercies, Lord;
> Eternal truth attends thy word;
> Thy praise shall sound from shore to shore,
> Till suns shall rise and set no more."

Lord's day, 23. My mind was delightfully fixed on God.

A few people, who in dulness and religious stupidity exceeded all I had ever seen, came to hear me to-day. But would they sincerely seek after God, they should find the way to heaven; for the prophet saith, "A fool shall not err therein."

Thursday, 27. I have been variously exercised with the carelessness of the people, and the troubles of the times; though my soul has had intimate access to God. I received a letter from brother S., intimating that, according to rule, the time was drawing near for us to return. But St. Paul's rule is, that our spiritual children should be in our hearts, to live and die with them. (2 Cor. vii, 3.) Then, doubtless, we should be willing to suffer affliction with them. May the Lord give me wisdom sufficient to direct me in this and every intricate case!

Lord's day, 30. The congregation was large at Mr. D.'s, and some of them felt the power of the word: though in the afternoon, at a school-house near Annapolis, there was very little appearance of spiritual feeling. On *Monday* I was under some exercise of mind in respect to the times: my brethren are inclined to leave the continent, and I do not know but something may be propounded to me which would touch my conscience; but my determination is to trust in God, and be satisfied if the souls of my fellow-men are saved. A genteel woman met me to-day on the road to I. H.'s, and asked me if I should not preach in town; but I had not the presence of mind to tell her I had no place there to preach in.

Wednesday, April 2. Having received information that some of my brethren had determined on their departure, I wrote to brother S., that as long as I could stay and preach without injuring my conscience, it appeared as my duty to abide with the flock. But I must confess Satan has harassed me with violent and various temptations. However, my dependence is on the Lord, that he will always enable me to do what is right in the sight of God and man. I had about twenty-two miles to ride to-day, and to call by the way to

preach: though both hungry and weary, yet my soul was much blessed in dispensing the word.

Thursday, 3. My soul had peace, and my body had rest: but Satan was still at hand. We had a comfortable watch-night at Mr. P.'s. On *Friday* my heart was dissolved into tenderness while preaching at Mr. R.'s.

Saturday, 5. Mr. M. gave me an awful account of a man struck instantly dead at Deer-Creek. The very relation of his crime is enough to make a man shudder—he had been cursing the Holy Spirit. This is a striking proof that God is not an inattentive spectator of the actions of men, though most men live as if they thought he were. No: "for God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil." Ecclesiastes xii, 14. Much temptation has urged me to much prayer: so that I have lately retired as often as ten or twelve times a day to call upon my God. When the tempter finds that his violent assaults only drive us nearer to God, perhaps he will not be so maliciously officious.

Monday, 7. Satan seemed determined, if possible, to distract, if he could not destroy me—even blasphemous thoughts have been darted into my imagination. But I know where my help is to be found. Let our imaginations be ever so horrid, and haunt us ever so frequently, provided we hate them, and constantly resist them, they are not imputed to us; but we may still rejoice in God in the midst of them all. "It is enough for the servant to be as his Lord, who was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." Glory to God, he hath promised that "we shall not be tempted above that we are able," (though sometimes it may be to the extent of our ability,) "but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that we may be able to bear it." 1 Cor. x, 13. I have now read Newton on the Prophecies three times over.

Tuesday, 8. There was a large company of wild-looking people at Mr. G.'s, on the fork of Patuxent river. And there was much such a congregation the next day at Mr. C.'s.

Thursday, 10. My soul was much refreshed in speaking to the people at C. B.'s: and on *Friday* I met with Mr. H——n, and received a letter from Mr. R——n; in which, after he had given me an account of the circuits and societies, he assigned his reasons for not travelling much for about the space of two months past.

Lord's day, 13. After preaching at Mr. D.'s, I found much freedom in preaching to a large company at Annapolis: and had an invitation to go into Worcester county.

Monday, 14. This was a day of rest to my fatigued frame, and of consolation to my immortal part. On *Tuesday* there was great decency in the congregation at Annapolis; though Satan, by his emissaries, had raised an opposition. But Israel's God is above them all.

Wednesday, 16. God was with us, and the people were happy at Mr. M.'s. On my way I called and dined with Mr. R., who gave great attention to my explanatory and pointed conversation on the new birth. Riding after preaching to R. P.'s, my chaise was shot through; but the Lord preserved my person. The war is now at such a height, that they are pressing men for the sea service.

Thursday, 17. One of our Society died of a disorder in the throat and lungs, with only one day's illness. Such is the precarious tenure of life! But "blessed are they that die in the Lord!" May I always have my loins girded about, and my light burning, waiting for the will of my Lord! God has displayed great wisdom and goodness in hiding future events from man; that we may live without that painful anxiety which we should be apt to feel if we knew the hour of our death, and that we may be always ready to meet the unknown period.

Saturday, 19. My soul was much blessed at R. S.'s, in preaching from the Divine expostulation, "Why will ye die?" Mr. I. D. invited me to lodge at his house, and treated me with great kindness.

Lord's day, 20. After preaching at Mr. W.'s, I rode about twenty miles to lodge with a friend; but seeing a boy plough-

ing by the road-side, my conscience smote me for breaking the Sabbath, by riding when there was no real necessity for it.

Monday, 21. My heart was comforted in the company of an old friend: but on *Tuesday* Satan raged against my soul as if he would immediately destroy it; but my divine Protector is too strong for him. The Lord visited and blessed my soul in the evening, while I was describing the faithful and wise servant.

Wednesday, 23. I found myself very unwell on my going to T. W.'s; but my spirit was at liberty in preaching. Though still unwell I rode twenty miles to I. W.'s on *Thursday*, and was blessed with a tranquil mind by the way. Satan cast several infernal darts at my soul; but I was enabled to repel them by the shield of faith, and the power of prayer.

Saturday, 26. A very genteel, polite company assembled at Annapolis; and though I spoke with great plainness, they bore it well.

Lord's day, 27. After meeting the congregation at the widow D.'s, I found a large company at Annapolis, who gave good attention to me, but I fear they were not disposed to give their hearts to God. My mind has been grieved at some who call themselves friends to religion and to the Methodists. But alas! how blind and ignorant is the unchanged mind of man! How little does he consider what will please or displease his Maker! I still desire to have every action, word, thought, and desire, entirely devoted to God. Lord, hasten the much wished for hour!

"Thou, my life, my treasure be,
My portion here below!
Nothing would I seek but thee,
Thee only would I know."

Monday, 28. About two hundred careless-looking people came to hear the word at Pig-Point: they seemed entire strangers to such a doctrine; so some laughed and others wept. I rode fifty miles in going and coming to

preach that sermon; but hope it was not altogether labour lost.

Friday, May 2. At Mr. R.'s I spoke closely and pointedly for the last time during this visit; then rode through the rain and darkness to Mr. W.'s, and felt my heart sweetly melted with gratitude and thanksgiving to God. On *Monday,* I went to S. T.'s, and met my brethren at the Frederick quarterly meeting; where we were favoured with the Divine blessing.

Wednesday, 7. A letter came to hand from Mr. J., which gave us hopes that there would be another revival in Virginia. He also advised us to take no immature steps, which might have a tendency to alter our plan. After preaching the next day at R. S.'s, T. D. invited me to his house. I found that he and his wife were seeking to be justified by the deeds of the law, and I laboured with undissembled freedom to convince them of their error; but it appeared to be labour in vain.

Saturday, 10. At Annapolis the congregation was small, and so was my power to preach. My soul has been kept in a calm and comfortable frame, but panting for more constant fervour towards God.

Lord's day, 11. Many attended at the widow D.'s, to hear what I would say on my departure. I spoke from Acts xiii, 46; and many seemed much affected. The congregation was also large at Annapolis; where I spoke in plain terms to the rich and the gay, on our Lord's awful account of the rich man and Lazarus. They behaved well; and some were desirous to know if I intended to come again.

Monday, 12. Set out for our yearly conference, and having preached at Mr. P.'s, by the way, came safe to Mr. G.'s, and was glad to see the preachers who were there. We had some weighty conversation on different points: and among other things, it was asked whether we could give our consent that Mr. R. should baptize, as there appeared to be a present necessity. But it was objected that this would be a breach of our discipline; and it was not probable that things would

continue long in such a disordered state. The next day, with great harmony and joint consent, we drew a rough draught for stationing the preachers the ensuing year. And on *Friday* we conversed on the propriety of signing certificates avouching good conduct for such of the preachers as chose to go to Europe. But I could not see the propriety of it at this time. We also conversed on such rules as might be proper for the regulation of the preachers who abide on the continent. And it was judged necessary that a committee should be appointed to superintend the whole. And on *Monday* we rode together to attend the conference at Deer-Creek.

So greatly has the Lord increased the number of travelling preachers within these few years, that we have now twenty-seven who attend the circuits, and twenty of them were present at this conference. Both our public and private business was conducted with great harmony, peace, and love. Our brethren who intend to return to Europe, have agreed to stay till the way is quite open. I preached on the charge which our Lord gave his apostles: "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." Our conference ended with a love-feast and watch-night. But when the time of parting came, many wept as if they had lost their first-born sons. They appeared to be in the deepest distress, thinking, as I suppose, they should not see the faces of the English preachers any more. This was such a parting as I never saw before. Our conference has been a great time—a season of uncommon affection. And we must acknowledge that God has directed, owned, and blessed us in the work. A certificate, as mentioned above, had been acceded to, and signed in the conference.

Lord's day, 25. My soul was quickened in preaching at the Bush chapel; I lodged at Mr. D.'s; and the next day collected my writings and letters, in order to preserve them. On *Tuesday* went to Mr. G.'s; and on *Wednesday* began to read regularly Mr. Wesley's Notes.

Thursday, 29. We had a profitable meeting at Gunpowder-

Neck. And on *Friday* I returned to preach at Mr. G.'s; where we had a small, but warm congregation.

Saturday, 31. The Spirit of grace was with me: but I long for a more active life; to be constantly employed in bringing souls to God.

Lord's day, *June* 1. The Lord enlarged my heart, and opened a door of utterance, while preaching to a numerous congregation at the Forks; and there were some among them who had for a long time been detained by prejudice from hearing us. But I could not find the same liberty at Mr. G.'s, in the latter part of the day.

Tuesday, 3. "As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God;" though I have been at times sorely beset by temptations. But shall I ever yield to the tempter, and sin against my Lord? No: in the strength of Jesus, no!

Thursday, 5. Having been ten days off and on at Mr. G.'s, I set out to-day for I. C.'s; and preached by the way at P. H.'s. On *Friday* I laid aside my wig, and began to use the cold bath for my health: and rode as far as Mrs. R.'s, who was a mother in Israel, and both a friend and mother to me. After many heavy trials my soul was comforted, but earnestly desirous of more purity and fellowship with God.

Saturday, 7. Some seemed to feel the weight of Divine truths at Risterstown; and on the *Lord's day*, my heart was melted and expanded towards the people at Brother C.'s.

Monday, 9. I met brother G. S. at Mr. C.'s, and preached on Acts xvi, 30, 31; then called to see a sick person, and returned to brother C.'s.

Wednesday, 11. I preached in town on these affecting words, "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?" And on *Thursday*, entering my circuit at Mr. P.'s, we had a heart-affecting season, and a few joined the society.

Friday, 13. We had great harmony and love in our increasing society at R.'s.

Lord's day, 15. There was a large, attentive audience in a school-house on Elk-Ridge; where I preached with usual en-

ergy and affection, on Amos iv, 11, and hope the time of favouring the souls of both rich and poor is now approaching. But after so great a blessing, Satan, as if moved with envy, attempted to wound me with his fiery darts. This was probably permitted by my gracious Lord, lest I should be exalted above measure. Brother G. S. came to accompany me into Virginia, to fetch our clothing and books.

Monday, 16. We set out and rode to S. T.'s, where we received this strange relation: "A person in the form of a man came to the house of another in the night; the man of the house asked what he wanted. He replied, 'This will be the bloodiest year that ever was known.' The other asked how he knew. His answer was, 'It is as true as your wife is now dead in her bed.' He went back and found his wife dead. But the stranger disappeared." On *Monday*, we went to brother A——m's; and on *Wednesday* to B. F.'s, a kind man, but his ideas of religion were confused. *Thursday*, we rode to Leesburg, and found that brother B——le had just departed from this world of trouble and danger. My spirit was much drawn out towards God and the souls of the people, while preaching on Matt. xxiv, 45, &c. *Tuesday* we went on to Frederick, where I showed the people the danger of postponing their duties to God, from Amos iv, 11. The next day we rode forty-five miles to Risterstown and came in about seven o'clock.

Wednesday, 25. By invitation, I visited I. D., who was very ill, and hope it will be followed by the operations of the Holy Spirit, and prove a permanent blessing to his soul. Then rode on to I. W.'s, and found myself unwell, but happy in God.

Friday, 27. I went to Mr. H.'s, and intended to preach in Annapolis, but there was no house open for me. The next day two of the members of the assembly promised to use their influence in procuring me a house to preach in; but expected they could not succeed. Alas! What have I done? Whose ox or ass have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? But the Lord permits it to be so; therefore I peaceably sub-

mit, and will not fear the face of man, nor even a prison, while employed in the cause of God and of truth. However, contrary to my expectation, I preached in the church, though the congregation was small, and the soldiers made a great noise before the door. I then concluded to preach the next time in the commons. But the rain which fell the next day prevented me; and there were but few people at Mrs. D.'s.

Tuesday, July 1. The Lord blessed me with joy and peace in believing, and I was enabled to cast all my care upon him. On *Tuesday* I went to Mr. P.'s, about twenty miles; and have been much delighted in reading Dr. Watts's Treatise on the Rest of Separate Spirits, and Mr. Baxter's Saint's Rest. In these books we find the marrow of Methodism; that is, pure religion, and sound doctrine which cannot be condemned.

Wednesday, 2. Satan still manifesteth a desire to sift me as wheat; but the Lord supports me, and fills me with peace. A lowering cloud hangs threatening over our heads; but all my trust is in the Lord, who hath stood by and preserved me for many years; and will stand by me still.

Thursday, 3. I rode about twelve miles, and preached a funeral sermon on the death of Mr. W. It was a very affecting time, both to me and the congregation. But after I had read the rules in the society, I told them my doubts, and communicated my ideas of the approaching troubles, which produced a great melting amongst them.

Saturday, 5. I had some conversation with Mr. M——y; but it was to no purpose, for he was still inflexible. Perhaps I have been too forward in taking his part before, and now he requites me for it.

Lord's day, 6. There was a very serious congregation in the forenoon, where I enforced our Lord's affectionate declaration, Matt. xxiii, 37. But in the latter part of the day, about eleven miles distant from the other place, the people seemed to be stupid and inattentive. As I have thought bacon was prejudicial to my health, I have lately abstained from it, and have experienced the good effects of this

economy. My soul has been kept in great purity, and ardent pantings after more of God.

Monday, 7. In the evening D. R. and brother H. came and brought me some account of the preachers, whom I love in the bowels of Christ, with much affection. We spent the next day together in love, and to edification; and on Wednesday, they set out for Virginia, and I for Annapolis. My spirit was somewhat dejected by the way, with a fear that the people would reject the Gospel of Jesus Christ, to their own destruction. But these matters must be left to the Lord, who "will judge the world in righteousness." I met a very insensible company at Mr. C.'s, and laboured to fasten the truth on their hearts, from Malachi iii, 7; but it appeared to be labour in vain.

Thursday, 10. They received me at Mr. H.'s better than I expected; and some were touched by the power of grace. There was an opportunity on Friday of speaking, at least to the judgment of some rich and honourable men, on Psalm iv, 6, 7: "There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased." My heaviness of spirit was almost removed, and my soul was free and happy in God.

Lord's day, 13. Though I spoke closely and plainly at Mrs. D.'s, yet the audience did not seem properly to understand me. I had intended to preach in the commons this afternoon, but the rain prevented it, so I preached to a few desirous souls at Mr. H.'s. But my spirit is grieved within me, to see such multitudes of people in these parts so forgetful of God, and filled with the spirit and conversation of this world. Poor souls! If they were only convinced of their sinful and lost estate, their disposition and conversation would be immediately changed. My work at present is very heavy—it is chiefly among unawakened people. I have devised what I could to bring them to God; and know not what new method to take. May the Lord take the work into his own hand!

Monday, 14. There were forty or fifty, chiefly women, to hear the word at Annapolis: to whom I showed, "If our Gospel be hid it is hid to them that are lost; in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." Though I spoke freely, yet but few of them seemed to feel it. On *Tuesday* my soul was under deep exercises. I am often purposing to pursue, with greater ardour, the summit of holiness, but still come short!

Wednesday, 16. At a place ten miles from Annapolis, there was some melting of heart under the word. I afterward met the class, and then returned with my mind fixed on God, and sweet nearness of soul to him.

Thursday, 17. The Spirit of the Lord was with me in preaching at Mr. P.'s; and there was a great moving among the society. Blessed be God for all things! My body has been in tolerable health, and my soul frequently refreshed with the dew of heavenly grace. My meditations in the Hebrew Bible have afforded me great pleasure. This is the book I study for improvement.

Lord's day, 20. Both at the school-house, where I called on the people to consider their ways, from Haggai i, 5; and at Mr. R.'s, where I showed them, from Ezek. xxxiii, 31, how many of old time heard the word of the Lord, but did it not; there was very little appearance of anything more than attention, though I never laboured more earnestly to do good. It seems as if a judicial stupidity, in spiritual things, prevails among them.

Monday, 21. Heard Mr. Rankin preach his last sermon. My mind was a little dejected; and I now felt some desire to return to England, but was willing to commit the matter to the Lord. There was a large congregation, and some prospect of good things at Mr. S.'s, where I told the people, from the authority of Jesus Christ, "Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish." Luke xiii, 3.

Wednesday, 23. God was still my object and my hope.

But I have lamented my backwardness in doing good by private conversation; which is in a great measure owing to the natural bashfulness of my disposition. After visiting some poor people to pray and talk with them on the important subject of their salvation, I rode to C.'s, at the head of South River: but it is a miserable, stupid, careless neighbourhood; so I bid it farewell.

Thursday, 24. There were many gay and giddy-looking folks to hear the word of the Lord; and a few of them were serious and affected. Poor souls! They are real objects of pity. Both their education and the circle of their acquaintance, have a tendency to make them forget their latter end, and to bend all the strength of their minds to present objects.

Friday, 25. We kept our general fast as appointed by conference; and my soul was enabled to cast all its little cares, both spiritual and temporal, on Him that careth for me. May the Lord direct me how to act, so as to keep myself always in the love of God! I have lately been reading an account of Theodosius and his sons, with several of the ancient Fathers; which also communicates much information relative to the Eastern and Western empires for about three hundred years,—so long were idolatry and Arianism kept out of the Church of Christ. And while Chrysostom was bishop, an Arian church was burnt at Constantinople. But since that time, absolute, unconditional predestination has made its way into the Church, which nullifies all laws, human and Divine—for if men cannot do otherwise than they do, why should any law inflict punishment for their crimes? Must quadrupeds be punished because they do not fly? How easily might men, believing this doctrine, ascribe their envy, malice, and most cruel inclinations, to the effect of Divine predestination; and conclude that their most malignant dispositions were eternally decreed, and therefore not to be conquered but complied with, though they should produce the most pernicious and destructive consequences in human society.

Saturday, 26. My soul was composed, and in pursuit of more of God. Having read the conquest of Rome by Alaric, and the rending of the Western Empire by the Goths, I was led to observe how part of the Revelation of St. John was then fulfilled. But much more of this is yet to come.

Lord's day, 27. After explaining the parable of the sower at Mrs. D.'s, I preached at Annapolis to a large company—some serious, and some gay and trifling—on these compassionate words of Christ, "How often would I have gathered thy children together, and ye would not!"

Monday, 28. As the rain prevented my attending the appointment, I visited the jail, and found an unhappy mortal under sentence of death; who was very ignorant, but so susceptible of religious advice that he was melted into tears, and shook like a leaf.

Tuesday, 29. The Lord discovered to my view a greater depth of holiness, and my soul thirsted for it. I met with brother H., who had been to Virginia, but having some scruples of conscience about taking the test oath, was obliged to return. May the Lord direct us all how to pursue the most wise and prudent measures! The next day I preached at Maggotty, where the work of God goes on successfully.

Thursday, 31. At Mr. P.'s there were about a hundred souls, who seemed much alive to God. Here I appointed a quarterly meeting and love-feast, on my return from Baltimore and Frederick, next Saturday fortnight.

Friday, August 1. The Lord gave me spiritual peace, but my soul was on stretch for a greater degree of holiness, and deeper communion with God.

"I pant to feel thy sway,
And only thee to' obey;
Thee my spirit gasps to meet;
This my one, my ceaseless prayer,
Make, O make my heart thy seat!
O set up thy kingdom there!"

I have now finished reading sixteen volumes of the Universal History.

Lord's day, 3. In the forenoon the poor rich sinners were very attentive in the school-house on Elk Ridge; and it is *possible* the Lord may raise a people among them to fear and love him. But at Mr. R.'s in the afternoon, the congregation was very dull, though I spoke strong words from the Almighty's awful declaration concerning the ungodly: "These shall go away into everlasting punishment."

Monday, 4. Rode thirty-seven miles to the Frederick quarterly meeting without breaking my fast, and was under the necessity of preaching when I arrived. The next day our meeting began with a love-feast; and we had a powerful, melting time.

Friday, 8. Having visited my friends in Baltimore, I rode to Mr. G.'s, met Mr. R., and had some agreeable conversation on the work of God in different parts of America. Went the next day to the Forks, where I met with brother G. S. in great harmony, and found Divine assistance in dispensing the word.

Monday, 11. We settled all our little affairs in the spirit of love; and brother S. partly agreed to go with me to the quarterly meeting. But alas! though my confidence in Christ was not shaken, yet I felt myself less than the least in the company, and unworthy of the favour of both God and man. How merciful is God in giving us such abasing views of ourselves, which have a powerful tendency to drive us closer to him, and keep us always in the dust!

Tuesday, 12. After I had publicly declared to the righteous, "The God whom we serve is able to deliver us," we then had a solemn, comfortable love-feast; and having done our business, I returned to Mr. G.'s, where many people attended to receive the word of truth. And we have reason to believe the work of God is now reviving.

Wednesday, 13, was spent at Mr. G.'s, and after some conversation I found brother S. was not to go with me, because Mr. R. did not choose to spend a quarter in Baltimore circuit. Indeed, he has not taken a regular circuit since we have been in America; so I was obliged to go into a new

circuit with a young exhorter who had deserted me once before. But all contentions wound my spirit, so I passively submitted.

Thursday, 14. My mouth was opened and my heart was enlarged at W. L.'s; and I hope the word was made a blessing to many souls.

Friday, 15. Rode to Curtis's Creek to hold a quarterly meeting there; and the next morning we began with a love-feast. It was a time of great power, and exceeded all we had ever seen in these parts. There was something very admirable in the Christian simplicity of the people, who spoke the language of warm and artless love. Brother S. preached a moving sermon on the barren fig-tree; and many sinners wept.

Lord's day, 17. The rain prevented my going to the Ridge, and brother S. from going to Baltimore; so we had a very melting time in discoursing on the subject of the Canaanitish woman. And I believe, Brother S. was persuaded that he ought to be in this circuit with me.

Monday, 18. This was a day of much temptation, but my Deliverer was at hand. At C. S.'s, I found a few from the Ridge, who informed me that some attended yesterday in the rain. Hence I conclude, many of them had a desire to be saved; and that it is best for a preacher to attend his appointments, if the apparent risk is not too great. I preached to the people with much affection; many felt the weight of the word, and a young woman was convinced of sin.

Tuesday, 19. The pacific spirit of grace had possession of my willing heart. After preaching at Mr. G.'s to a few souls as dull as usual, I crossed the river in the rain; and though I expected to feel the consequence, yet suffered no injury.

Wednesday, 20. How unlike real Christians are some that bear the name! The Lord hath enabled me, of late, to be faithful to the families which have come in my way. And we must overcome our natural bashfulness and backwardness, to assist the precious souls of our fellow-men, who are on the brink of endless ruin, and see it not. On *Thursday*, both the

public congregation and the class were powerfully melted at Mr. C.'s.

Lord's day, 24. I was much fatigued by riding twenty-five miles and preaching twice. A report that a British fleet was sailing up the Chesapeake Bay, has induced many people to quit Annapolis. Lord, give thy people faith and patience sufficient for their day of trial!

Monday, 25. My soul confided in God, but was sweetly distressed with an ardent desire for more complete holiness. I have lately read Walker's Sermons with much pleasure. We had an awful storm this evening at nine o'clock. The thunder, lightning, and sweeping winds, were all in commotion. With reverence I turned my mind on the dread majesty and power of God, who, by the elements in which we live, contends with man. Such a scene as this was enough to strike the boldest sinner with terror, and make him even shudder at a wicked thought. And how dare wicked men sin at any time before a God so terrible? Is he less present at one time than another? No, verily! But they desire not the knowledge of God. Their surprise must be great beyond all expression, when disembodied they suddenly find themselves, by woful experience, acquainted with nothing pertaining to their offended God, but his inexorable justice and vengeful power, of which the awful scenes we now behold in the contending elements, are but a faint resemblance. Then how much better is it to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season?

> "Happy the man whose hopes rely
> On Israel's God: he made the sky,
> And earth, and seas, with all their train;
> His truth forever stands secure;
> He saves the' oppress'd, he feeds the poor,
> And none shall find his promise vain."

Tuesday, 26. T. W. informed me that they had made choice of me to preach in the Garretson Church. But I shall do nothing that will separate me from my brethren. I hope to live and die a Methodist.

Wednesday, 27. Though it rained I rode twenty-five miles to Maggotty; but was tempted and shut up in my mind, while endeavouring to announce, "If God be for us, who can be against us?" But the next day my soul was happy at Mr. P.'s, and I admitted four persons into the society on trial. The militia were now collecting from all quarters. On the *Lord's day* my soul was much drawn out and blessed in preaching on 1 John ii, 16, 17. Perhaps it will not be in my power to preach much longer with a clear conscience. But if it should be so, my greatest concern would be for the people of God. For many of the poor sinners seem deaf to all entreaties; and I seem to be only a witness for God against them, that their damnation may be just, if they will not obey the Gospel.

Monday, September 1. The Lord refreshed my own spirit, while I encouraged the few faithful souls who were present, from the words of our Lord, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Brother D. R., who had returned from Virginia, met me to-day.

Wednesday, 3. My soul was watered with the peaceful influence of Divine grace. But what I enjoyed was a stimulus urging me to groan for more. I spent much of my time in reading Law's Serious Call, and Baxter's Call to the Unconverted; and think the latter is one of the best pieces of human composition in the world, to awaken the lethargic souls of poor sinners.

My mind was under heavy exercises: so I fasted, and preached with much freedom at Mr. T.'s; but it brought on a smart fever. Though I was much indisposed, necessity was laid upon me to preach twice on *Thursday*, which increased my fever; and with indifferent lodging and the noise of children, the night was very uncomfortable.

Lord's day, 7. After being blessed with a warm and comfortable season while preaching to a large company at Mr. H.'s, I then rode to the widow P.'s, where the word went to the hearts of the people with Divine energy, while I exposed

to their view the polluted state of the natural man, and pointed out the sovereign remedy.

Tuesday, 9. My mind was so intensely bent on seeking after more of God, that I devoted three hours to the exercise of private prayer and found myself much drawn out by the Spirit of grace, in holy wrestling and communion with God. Being informed that sister S. had slept in the Lord, I congratulated her felicity. Happy soul! She is taken away from the evil to come, and gone to Abraham's bosom, where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are at rest. I have endeavoured to banish all anxiety from my mind, and devote much of my time to prayer; and have reaped the gracious benefit thereof in my soul. On *Wednesday* I went to Maggotty, and had a large congregation; but found that some of our members had begun to backslide, and that the society stood in need of purging.

Thursday, 11. By particular request I preached a funeral sermon at the burial of Mr. W. R. There were a great many people; and some of them were cut to the heart while I enforced Eccles. ix, 10. But afterward at Mr. P.'s my mind was somewhat embarrassed.

Friday, 12. In performing the last office for L. S., who was a Christian indeed, I declared, for the comfort of true believers, "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." Some attended on this occasion who had never heard a Methodist before; and the Lord gave me utterance and power.

Monday, 15. We have great commotions on every side. But in the midst of war, the Lord keeps my soul in peace. My heart was warm in preaching at C. S.'s, though the congregation seemed dull. The two following days I had communion with God; but not in such a degree as I wish to experience. I long "to comprehend the length, and breadth, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that I may be filled with all the fulness of God;" to

> "Live the life of heaven above,
> All the glorious life of love."

Thursday, 18. At Mr. W.'s I met with brother S. S., who informed me that the preachers in Virginia intended to abide there awhile longer. Brother S. preached twice, and there was some small moving amongst the people.

Lord's day, 21. There was nothing remarkable under the word at Mr. T.'s; but there was a large compâny and some melting of heart at Mr. P.'s.

Monday, 22. I met with brother G. S., who informed me that my brethren, Mr. Rankin and Mr. Rhoda, had left the continent. So we are left alone. But I leave myself in the hand of God; relying on his good providence to direct and protect us; persuaded that nothing will befall me, but what shall conduce to his glory and my benefit. There was both attention and concern in the congregation, which was pretty large, at Capt. S.'s.

Lord's day, 28. Brother G. S. was unwell with an ague. At Risterstown I urged the necessity of family duty, and showed them how they should train up their children in the ways of the Lord.

Monday, 29. My soul was stayed upon God, and resigned to his unerring wisdom. I wish to be so subject to my Redeemer, as to move in conformity to his divine will; and in all my ways to acknowledge him as my God and my guide. I spent part of my time the next day in reading Mr. Baxter's Gildas Salvianus, and esteem it as a most excellent book for a Gospel preacher.

Saturday, October 4. I rode thirty miles to G. B.'s to meet brother P——d. My mind was spiritually employed in reading, meditation, and communion with God.

Lord's day, 5. The congregation at G. B.'s were dull; but at B. G.'s there was a melting.

Tuesday, 7. The word seemed to be made a peculiar blessing to the believers at I. H.'s; and the next day at Mr. E.'s the power of God was present, while I feelingly urged the people from Heb. iv, 16: "Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." My spirit was also divinely animated in preaching afterwards at R. O.'s, though I rode twenty

miles between the two sermons. Several old professors felt the reviving influence of the grace of God; and I was in hopes they would press on their way with renewed vigour. Such is the languid disposition of the human soul, that even pure minds require a constant stimulation to keep them in the way of duty. This is one reason why God permits our minds to be tempted by Satan, and our bodies to be afflicted with diseases.

Saturday, 11. I attended and spoke at the half-yearly meeting of the Germans. And on the *Lord's day*, after preaching at Mrs. D.'s, I returned to the meeting of the Germans, where brother G. S. and myself both spoke.

Monday, 13. Commotions and troubles surrounded me without, but the peace of God filled my soul within. We seemed to be in a strait; but my heart trusted in the Lord. These distressing times have lately induced many people to pay a more diligent attention to the things of God. So I have hopes that these temporal troubles will prepare the way for spiritual blessings.

Wednesday, 15. A heavy gloominess hung on my mind. Brother G. S. and I rode to Mr. H.'s; and after I had enforced these words, "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord," then brother S. exhorted, and the hearts of the people melted under the power of the word. We likewise saw the merciful hand of God displayed the next day, at Mr. W.'s, on the bank of the Potomac.

Lord's day, 19. As I was unwell, brother S. preached in the morning on, "Thy kingdom come;" and there was a moving in the congregation. He also preached in the afternoon at Mr. B.'s, but it was to a large company of stupid souls.

Monday, 20. After I had preached brother S. met the class; and it was a very powerful season: he also met a class afterward at Mr. S——r's, and we were favoured with a similar blessing. This has been a day of spiritual and peaceful exercises to my soul. At Mr. H.'s on *Tuesday*, we were blessed with an extraordinary visitation of grace.

Thursday, 30. We have been detained by heavy rains at W. S.'s, for three days. The times still wear a gloomy aspect; but our trust is in the providence of a superintending God. We have been greatly blessed, and seen great displays of the divine goodness since we have been together. And we have been made a blessing to each other. We now left Mr. S.'s and rode to Rocky-Creek.

Lord's day, November 2. I cried in the morning to a large congregation at Mr. J——n's, "We pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God;" and in the afternoon at the Sugar-Loaf, "Why will ye die?" And my soul was enlarged and blessed both times. I then rode to G. G.'s, which made about twenty miles in the day.

Monday, 3. Our quarterly meeting began, and brother S. preached on the subject of the barren fig-tree. On *Tuesday* we held our love-feast at nine, and I preached at twelve. Our brethren O——g, C. S——g, and S——d, all spoke. There were many friends from Virginia, and the congregation was very large. It was a powerful, melting time, and concluded in the spirit of love.

Wednesday, 5. After riding thirty-seven miles I came to Baltimore, but was very weary; though my mind was calmly stayed on God.

Friday, 7. Went to Mr. G.'s; and on Saturday preached on 3 John 4: "I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth."

Lord's day, 9. After preaching with freedom of spirit and speech at the Forks, I returned to Mr. G.'s and declared, "Ye are the salt of the earth." My soul has been kept by the grace of God; and

"Calm on tumult's wheels I sit."

Monday, 10. We set out for the quarterly meeting at Deer-Creek. On *Tuesday* our love-feast began at ten, and at half-past two I began the public exercisse, from Heb. xiii, 17, 18, "Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls as they that must give

account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief; for this is unprofitable for you. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly." The preachers were stationed without any trouble; and all was done in harmony and love.

Wednesday, 12. I rode back to Mr. G.'s, in order to attend a quarterly meeting on Curtis's Creek. The Lord has lately kept my soul in tranquil peace, not much disturbed by Satan. I now purposed, by the grace of God, as often as time will permit, to read six chapters every day in my Bible.

Saturday, 15. Great numbers of people attended at the quarterly meeting. Preaching on Acts xiv, 22, I endeavoured to imitate the apostles: "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." The power of divine grace was greatly felt in the love-feast, and all our business was well conducted.

Lord's day, 16. Having first preached at the widow H.'s, I rode to Baltimore and preached there. On *Tuesday* I was blessed in a visit to Mr. G.'s.

Wednesday, 19. Rode to Risterstown, and found that God was my sufficient portion, and my exceeding great reward. I wanted nothing pertaining to this world more than I possessed; neither clothing, nor money, nor food. Blessed be God, for his parental love and tender care towards me!

"Nothing on earth I call my own:
A stranger, to the world unknown,
I all their goods despise;
I trample on their whole delight,
And seek a country out of sight,
A country in the skies."

Friday, 21. I have endeavoured to improve my time to the best advantage in reading; and have seen so much beauty in holiness, that I have thirsted and longed for more. My desire is, like Abraham, the father of the faithful, to maintain a constant walk with God.

Lord's day, 23. At Mr. S.'s I exposed the unjust plea

which many make against serving God, from Matt. xxv, 24, "Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed." Thus do thousands charge God foolishly: "We cannot repent and bring forth fruits meet for repentance; we cannot cease from evil, and learn to do well; we cannot deny ourselves, and take up our cross; we cannot come to Christ that we may have life. At least, we cannot do these things *now;* we must wait God's time." But God requireth these things *now;* therefore, those who say they cannot do them, practically say he is a hard master. At Risterstown in the afternoon, my heart was expanded, and my mouth was opened, while I declared, "He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy." On *Monday*, I parted with W. G. and S. S.

Wednesday, 26. I came to Mr. G.'s, on my way to the Eastern shore. On *Saturday* I intended to have crossed the bay, but was prevented by the weather. My soul has lately felt much of the power of God, and I have been enabled to trust him with myself, and all my concerns.

Monday, December 1. I left Mr. G.'s, and after crossing the bay, came in safety, at night, to Mr. H.'s; having been absent more than four years, though I was the first of our preachers who carried the Gospel into this neighbourhood. My heart was thankful to God for his providential and gracious preservation of me. The next day I went to the island, and preached with some warmth, and then returned. The two following days, we had profitable times both in preaching and class-meetings.

Thursday, 4. Preaching and meeting the class at Mr. G.'s, I found the Lord had carried on a good work in the souls of many. Blessed be God! my soul was in a comfortable frame, and my body was the better for exercise.

Lord's day, 7. Though I spoke with feeling and warmth, yet the people were dull both at F. T.'s and Mr. H.'s. But my own soul was kept in solemn nearness to God, and filled

with peace and love. And I am persuaded that my appointment to this circuit is by Divine Providence.

Thursday, 11. Early in the morning I felt a strong desire for more of God. At Mr. W.'s my soul was much refreshed in preaching and class-meeting. As the congregations are generally large, and most of the people attentive, we have a much greater prospect of doing good in this circuit than in some others.

Saturday, 13. I have been blessed with faith, and hope, and love. Lord, if troubles are near, be thou nearer still to protect and comfort me; so shall I not fear what man can do unto me!

Lord's day, 14. We had a good time in the forenoon, and I found the class in better condition than I expected. In the afternoon the Lord blessed me with freedom and solid peace, while preaching at I. S.'s on Ezek. xxxiii, 11. There is a great prospect of saving souls in this neighbourhood, if preaching can be continued.

Monday, 15. There was a simple, loving people assembled at Mr. S.'s; and many were powerfully wrought on while I enforced the divine command, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you," Matt. vii, 33. For some days past, my spirit has been rather hurried, and sometimes tempted by Satan; but wonderfully supported by the grace of God. An agreeable prospect opens to my imagination, if Providence should permit me to spend the winter in this circuit.

Tuesday, 16. At Mr. W.'s I met with B. S., who once preached the gospel, and a blessing attended his labours. *Thursday* was a public fast-day, and my soul was kept in a degree of peace, but struggled much for a more constant, fervent spirit of devotion.

Having preached at Mr. G.'s, I rode to T. W.'s, and lectured in the evening, with satisfaction, from the first Psalm. On *Saturday* I was much embarrassed in preaching at Mr. H——d's; and under a heavy cloud rode to H——n's. But on the *Lord's day* my heart was enlarged and inflamed with

love, while preaching to a large audience on 2 Thess. i, 6–8.

Monday, 22. I preached a funeral sermon near the Nine Bridges, and met with a young minister who had been under Divine impressions: my heart at that time was much united to him; but he afterward became a lawyer.

Tuesday, 23. Rode through Chestertown, about thirty miles, to Mr. H.'s, and enjoyed some rest from a part of my labour. In reading Josephus, I have been led to reflect on the disorder and confusion which have always overspread the earth, in a greater or less degree, ever since the introduction of sin. Blessed be God! my mind is kept free from all tormenting fear: and although my spiritual trials are various and great, his grace is always found sufficient for me. The next day I exhorted the people who came together, and we spent some time in prayer.

Thursday, 25. Mr. W. read a good sermon, suitable to the day, at church. Many people attended at the preaching-house, where I declared from 1 Tim. i, 15, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." The language of my heart on this Christmas day was, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee." The next morning also I was in the spirit of devotion, and enjoyed the peace of God which passeth all understanding. Having preached a funeral sermon in the forenoon, I addressed the congregation at Mr. H.'s, from John i, 45, 46.

Thursday, January 1, 1778. Though the weather has been very cold for several days, I have had to ride, sometimes a considerable distance, and preach every day. This day I preached a funeral sermon on the death of a daughter of her who was buried last Friday. My text was, "This year thou shalt die." Death, like a cruel conqueror, spareth none on whom he seizeth; but sendeth them to the shades of eternity, without respect to age or condition!

Friday, 2. I experienced much of the love of Jesus Christ

shed abroad in my heart; and through His meritorious mediation, found a delightful nearness to God. Indeed I have found great happiness during this Christmas season, and have endeavoured to redeem my time by diligent industry. May the Lord keep me steadfast and faithful to the end, and bless me with an abiding witness that I love him with all my heart! The people were lively to-day at Mr. C.'s, and especially in the class-meeting.

Lord's day, 4. The word of the Lord went to the hearts of the people with cutting power, both at Frederick, in the forenoon, and at Mr. H——n's in the afternoon. But my own mind has been under exercises from Satan. On *Monday* my spirit was grieved for want of more spirituality, and more of God. The congregation at Mr. S——n's, was large, but dull. But the people seemed quickened both at Mr. A.'s on *Tuesday*, and at Mr. H——d's on *Wednesday*.

Thursday, 8. I enjoyed sweet communion with God this morning, and was enabled to rest my soul on him as my never-failing support. God was powerfully with us at Mr. S——w's on *Friday*, and the people felt the weight of Divine truths.

Lord's day, 11. By reason of the snow the congregations were small, but the Lord gave us his blessing. My soul has possessed a holy calm; and I have found the Lord constantly with me, in a greater or less degree. I have just finished the last volume of Whiston's Josephus, and am surprised that, at the age of seventy, Mr. Whiston should spend so much of his time in such a dry, chronological work. How much better was Mr. Baxter employed, when he thought himself near to eternity, meditating and writing on the Saints' Everlasting Rest.

Tuesday, 13. A solemn, comfortable sense of God rested on my soul this morning; and at Mr. T.'s, there was a good congregation of poor, but serious and desirous people. At the widow J.'s, on *Wednesday*, there was a general melting, and six were received into the society on trial. So there is some ground to hope that this place, which has appeared to

be barren, will yet bring forth the fruits of righteousness. Many were also much affected at Mr. V.'s: after the service was ended, two men in arms came up; but they went away without making known their design.

Friday, 16. I found great liberty of spirit and speech at Mr. G.'s; and there met with brother G. S.

Lord's day, 18. After discoursing at Mr. A——n's on the parable of the sower, I thought it proper to remove the preaching to another house; for his religious sentiments did not agree with ours.

Tuesday, 20. My soul was kept humble and watchful: and I have been enabled to put my whole trust in God, on all occasions. Brother L—— sent me some account of the work of God; and I am strongly persuaded that he will defend his own cause, and his own people.

Wednesday, 21. The house was not sufficient to contain the congregation at the widow W.'s, and the word went with power to the hearts of the people. *Thursday* was a very cold day, yet many, both rich and poor, attended at I. K.'s. And the Lord enabled me to show them plainly, to what lengths a man may go in the externals of religion, and be but almost a Christian.

Friday, 23. My heart was fixed on God. I have lately found more sweetness and delight than ever before, in reading the Old Testament. And having met with Luther's Comment on the Galatians, I have begun to read that. After riding eight miles to Mr. H.'s, I found that I had eight miles farther to ride, to preach a funeral sermon at Mr. F.'s: and the Spirit of the Lord rested upon my soul. Then rode five miles more, in great peace and love, to lodge at Mr. M.'s.

Lord's day, 25. Many attended at Mr. R.'s in the forenoon, and God gave me power to speak to their hearts. I then rode ten miles farther to the meeting-house, and preached to about three hundred solemn and attentive people.

Tuesday, 27. Both my body and mind were under a heavy gloom. Attempting to preach in Quaker-Neck, my mind was shut up, and I had no power to speak to the people. This

is very painful and disagreeable; but it ought to be borne with patience. Physic is necessary sometimes, as well as food.

Wednesday, 28. My soul had peace, and enjoyed sweet rest in God, after all my trials. May I ever glorify him, even in the fires! Dark prospects, in temporal matters, present themselves to my view. But "the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous;" and he hath promised to be "a wall of fire round about" his Church, "and the glory in the midst of her." I preached a funeral sermon at the meeting-house on 1 Cor. xv, 20: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept." There were many people on this solemn occasion, and my heart was enlarged towards them.

Lord's day, *February* 1. We had a good time at Frederick in the forenoon, and I found myself at liberty in the afternoon at Mr. H.'s. My heart feels nothing contrary to love and purity; and the effect thereof is abundant peace. Troubles stare me in the face; but I have confidence towards God, and without perplexing myself with anxious care, will leave all events to him.

Monday, 2. There was some appearance of a revival at Mr. S.'s; and the Lord blessed my soul with liberty, peace, and love. On *Tuesday* we had a love-feast at L. A.'s, and many delivered their affectionate testimony of God's goodness and love in Christ Jesus.

Wednesday, 4. I received a strange account, which had been attested on oath by the people who lived in the house; but am at a loss to know what judgment to pass upon it. The fact was this: a wicked young fellow, whose friends countenanced the truths of the gospel, was disposed, it seems, to curse the preacher; but being deterred from doing it openly, he went to the place of worship, with a design to curse him in his heart. It seems he was struck with terror, and soon after died. His own brother said, the devil pulled his heart out.

Lord's day, 8. After preaching at Mr. F.'s in the forenoon,

I met the congregation at Mr. S.'s, who is a striking instance of the power and goodness of God: some time ago he was, like Saul, an opposer of the truth, but grace hath changed his heart.

Thursday, 12. The Lord hath supported me in preaching at every place; and this day I came to T. W.'s, and met brother G. S. The martial, threatening aspect of the times, has had a great tendency to keep me close to God: and my soul has experienced the benefit.

Saturday, 14. I had much peace, but too much company: my time was not spent to the greatest advantage. But the next day I felt the power of Divine truths in my own heart, while preaching at E. W.'s, from 1 Pet. i, 13–15.

Monday, 16. Our quarterly-meeting began in Mr. W.'s barn, and numbers attended from different parts. On *Tuesday* morning we held our love-feast; and the Lord was with us. My heart was powerfully drawn out, in preaching on the last three verses of the forty-eighth Psalm.

Wednesday, 18. I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting. And although brother S. had manifested a desire to leave the continent, he now agreed to abide in the country with me awhile longer.

Lord's day, 22. Though the weather was disagreeable, yet many people attended at E. W.'s; and there appeared to be a promising prospect, amongst the young people especially. I have great hopes that the Lord will show mercy, and make his power known in the family of the W——s.

Monday, 23. Satan has made several violent pushes at my soul, but he has not been able even to break my peace. The word was powerfully applied to the hearts of the people at Mr. G.'s to-day.

Wednesday, 25. After preaching with holy warmth at Mr. L——n's, I met the class, in which were some faithful souls, but others that could hardly bear plain dealing. But we must deal plainly and honestly, though affectionately and tenderly, with all that come in our way, and especially with such as put themselves under our pastoral care. If we seek to

please men, unless it is for their good to edification, we are not the servants of Christ.

Thursday, 26. I spoke closely and pointedly to many poor, ignorant people at the widow I——p's. And on *Friday*, met a dull congregation at Mr. C.'s.

Monday, March 2. Rode to I. K.'s, on Cedar-Creek, an old Presbyterian, who keeps his coffin ready made. But both the congregation and the class seemed very blind and ignorant in spiritual things.

Thursday, 5. Returned to T. W.'s, with a cold in my head and an inflammation in my throat, which detained me till the *Lord's day*. But my time was chiefly spent in prayer and reading Flavell's and Hartley's works; though no book is equal to the Bible. I have also received much instruction and great blessings of late in reading Mr. Wesley's Works. There is a certain spirituality in his works, which I can find in no other human compositions. And a man who has any taste for true piety, can scarce read a few pages in the writings of that great divine, without imbibing a greater relish for the pure and simple religion of Jesus Christ, which is therein so Scripturally and rationally explained and defended.

Monday, 9. S. S. came in from the upper circuit; but on *Tuesday* both he and G. S. left me. However, I was easy, for the Lord was with me. And if he will be with me, and bring me to my Father's house in peace, he shall be my God forever. Yea; let him do with me as seemeth good in his sight—only let him not take his Holy Spirit from me—and he shall be mine, and I will be his, in time and through eternity.

Friday, 13. I was under some heaviness of mind. But it was no wonder: three thousand miles from home—my friends have left me—I am considered by some as an enemy of the country—every day liable to be seized by violence, and abused. However, all this is but a trifle to suffer for Christ, and the salvation of souls. Lord, stand by me!

Lord's day, 15. My temptations were very heavy, and my ideas were greatly contracted in preaching, neither was my soul happy as at many other times. It requires great resig-

nation for a man to be willing to be laid aside as a broken instrument. But

"In all my temptations
He keeps me, to prove
His utmost salvation—
His fulness of love."

Monday, 16. I applied myself to the Greek and Latin Testament; but this is not to me like preaching the Gospel. However, when a man cannot do what he would, he must do what he can.

Wednesday, 18. To make the best of my time in this partial confinement, I have attended closely to my studies, spent some time in instructing the children, and intend to lecture frequently in the family. This day I received information that brother W. was cast into prison at Annapolis.

Saturday, 21. My spiritual exercises have been various. I have frequently been under powerful temptations: but at other times my soul has been serene and comfortable. Much of my time is spent in study. And my desire is, to glorify God in all I do, and spend all I gain in his service.

Lord's day, 22. A large congregation attended at E. W.'s while I enforced the important inquiry, "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" A warm, affectionate zeal glowed in my heart, and some of the people were affected. On *Monday* I met with brother C——x, and sent him into the upper circuit, intending myself to abide here for a season till the storm is abated.

Wednesday, 25. Blessed be God! his providence hath cast my lot in a quiet, agreeable family; where I can make the best improvement of my time in study and devotion. Brother C——r came from below, and we had a meeting at E. W.'s, where some were deeply cut to the heart by the two-edged sword of the word.

Friday, 27. The grace of God is a sufficient support, while I bear the reproach of men, and am rewarded with evil for all the good which I have done, and desired to do for mankind. I want for no temporal convenience, and endeavour to

improve my time by devotion and study; but all this cannot give full satisfaction, while it is not in my power to labour more for God in seeking the salvation of souls. But I am strongly persuaded that Divine Providence will bring about a change before long.

Thursday, April 2. This night we had a scene of trouble in the family. My friend Mr. T. W. was taken away, and his wife and family left in great distress of mind. The next day I sought the interposition of God by fasting and prayer.

Saturday, 4. This was a day of much Divine power and love to my soul. I was left alone, and spent part of every hour in prayer; and Christ was near and very precious. The next day I preached with great solemnity at E. W.'s, on 2 Cor. vi, 20; and on *Monday* found freedom to move. After riding about fifteen miles, I accidentally stopped at a house where a corpse was going to be buried, and had an opportunity of addressing a number of immortal souls. I then rode on through a lonesome, devious road, like Abraham, not knowing whither I went: but weary and unwell, I found a shelter late at night; and there I intended to rest till Providence should direct my way. This was something like the faithful saints of old times, mentioned Heb. xi: "They wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented: (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth." Though it must be acknowledged their trials far exceeded.

Tuesday, 7. My soul was kept in peace; and I spent much of my time in reading the Bible and the Greek Testament. Surely God will stand by and deliver me! I have none other on whom I can depend. And he knows with what intention and for what purposes I came into this distant and strange land, and what little I have suffered for his cause. At night a report was spread which inclined me to think it would be most prudent for me to move the next day. Accordingly I set out after dinner, and lay in a swamp till about sunset; but was then kindly taken in by a friend. My soul has been greatly

humbled and blessed under these difficulties, and I thought myself like some of the old prophets, who were concealed in times of public distress.

Thursday, 9. I promised God, that if he would lift me up, I would be wholly his, and spend as much time in returning thanks as I have spent in seeking his protection,—which has been some part of every hour. My soul has been much comforted in reading J. Alleine's Letters, which he wrote in prison. I felt strong confidence in God, that he would deliver me; being conscious that I sought neither riches nor honour, and that what I suffered was for the sake of his spiritual Church, and the salvation of my fellow-men. I was informed that brother J. H. was apprehended last *Lord's day* in Queen-Ann. May the Lord strengthen and support him, while he suffers for righteousness' sake! He shall be faithfully remembered by me in my addresses to the throne of grace. This evening I was called upon to visit a person in distress of mind; and the Lord gave him rest for his soul. Perhaps Providence cast my lot in this place for the assistance of this man.

Friday, 10. My heart was kept pure, and panting after God, though I was in some sense a prisoner, and under the necessity of being concealed, rather than sacrifice the peace of my conscience, and offend my God. O my Lord, guide thy poor pilgrim through the rugged ways of this ungodly and dangerous world! And if I suffer with Christ here, may I finally reign with him in glory!

> "Who suffer with our Master here,
> We shall before his face appear,
> And by his side sit down;
> To patient faith the prize is sure;
> And all that to the end endure
> The cross, shall wear the crown."

My practice is, to keep close to God in prayer, and spend a part of every hour, when awake, in that exercise. I have lately begun to read Mr. Wesley's Notes again; and have always found both them and his Sermons to be made an especial blessing to my soul. My exercises are very deep and

various. The Lord makes great discoveries of my defects and short-comings in many points. He melts my heart into humility and tenderness; he graciously draws me nearer and nearer to himself; and fills me with the spirit of holy love.

Saturday, 11. God was my portion, and my soul rested in him. But I was at a loss to know what to do: my time was useless in respect to others; though I carefully improved it for my own spiritual advantage, which for some years past, had been in a degree neglected, on account of my great attention to the souls of others. And I know not what to determine—whether to deliver myself into the hands of men, to embrace the first opportunity to depart, or to wait till Providence shall further direct. The reason of this retirement was as follows. From *March* 10, 1778, on conscientious principles I was a non-juror, and could not preach in the State of Maryland; and therefore withdrew to the Delaware State, where the clergy were not required to take the State-oath: though, with a clear conscience, I could have taken the oath of the Delaware State, had it been required; and would have done it, had I not been prevented by a tender fear of hurting the scrupulous consciences of others. Saint Paul saith, "When ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ." 1 Cor. viii, 12.

Lord's day, 12. This was one of my dumb and silent Sabbaths, and was spent in fasting and prayer, that the Lord may turn again my captivity. My soul was greatly humbled, and not a little comforted in waiting before God. I lament that part of the Lord's flock is carried away captive; but hope that those who remain in Zion will be holiness to the Lord, and found among the living in Jerusalem.

Monday, 13. I formerly thought it would be death to me to keep silence from declaring the word of God; but now I am in a measure contented, and hope to see a day of liberty once again. It appears to be the will of God that I should be silent for a season, to prepare me for further usefulness hereafter. Therefore my time shall be employed to the best advantage.

Tuesday, 14. I am not yet forsaken of all, but am happy in the family where I stay, and my soul is fixed on God. I have a private chamber for my asylum, where I comfort myself in God, and spend my time in prayer, meditation, and reading. The next day brother J. F. held a public meeting: he appeared to be a well-meaning, good man; and who hath despised the day of small things?

Thursday, 16. My soul was blessed with peace; but I earnestly desire to be more spiritual in all my thoughts, words, and actions.

Friday, 17. Being Good-Friday, I devoted myself to fasting and prayer. How many such days have I spent in addressing large congregations on the mournful subject of our blessed Lord's crucifixion; but am now deprived of the privilege of making a public improvement of the day. I must sit down and weep, when I remember Zion, and the years of God's right hand. O! how I long to see his goings in the sanctuary, as in times past! Return, O Lord, to the many thousands of Israel, and cause us to rejoice according to the days in which we have seen trouble! I now enjoy a favourable opportunity of taking a circumstantial review of my past life. But alas! how am I ashamed, and covered with blushing before God. My soul is bowed in awful reverence and melting humility before the mercy-seat. My intention has been pure, as far as I can judge; but on account of my imperfections, if there were no Mediator, there could be no hope of mercy. But, blessed be God, I can come with humble boldness to the throne of grace, knowing "that we have a High Priest that can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; who was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." I hope to learn obedience by the things I suffer; and walk more watchfully and piously before God for the time to come.

Saturday 18. I labour to make the best use of my precious time; and hope to be better prepared for future service on earth, or for eternal service in heaven. I bear our dear, suffering friends, on my heart

Lord's day, 19. Another solitary Sabbath. Ezekiel's portion is mine—to be dumb for a season. But the Lord gives me patience, and supports me under it. The family amongst whom my lot is cast use me with great kindness; and may the Lord show kindness to them according to all that they have done unto me!

Monday, 20. Reading the Revelation, with Mr. Wesley's Notes, was made a particular blessing to my soul; but my conscience checked me severely for not reading more frequently that part of the sacred canon, seeing such a blessing is pronounced on them that read and understand it. But I intend for the future, if time and health will permit, to read one chapter in it every day.

Tuesday, 21. I purposed in my own mind, to spend ten minutes out of every hour, when awake, in the duty of prayer. May the Lord help me to pay all the vows which my heart hath uttered, and my mouth hath spoken in the time of trouble!

Wednesday, 22. I finished Mr. Wesley's Notes on the New Testament, and began to read Doddridge's Rise and Progress; but am not so decorated with holy love as the temple of God should be. I am reconciled to my condition, and in faith and prayer commit all events to my Divine Protector. This is an excellent season for dressing my own vineyard.

Thursday, 23. God was near, and my heart was exceedingly humbled before him. I finished Doddridge, and was pleased, instructed, and affected thereby. I think an abridgment of this book would be of great service to our societies.

Friday, 24. I began reading honest John Bunyan's Holy War; and my soul was kept in peace, but earnestly desirous of every branch and degree of perfect love. Holiness is far preferable to the greatest wisdom.

Lord's day, 26. I was still confined and obliged to keep silence; but spent much of the day in reading the Revelation, with Mr. Wesley's Notes upon it. As this Revelation was given on the Lord's day, what can be a more proper

subject for meditation on that day? Devoting much of my time to the exercise of prayer, I pray frequently for my dear parents and friends, as well as for myself.

Wednesday, 29. Ventured to leave my asylum; and under the special providence of God, came safe to my old abode; where I purpose spending these perilous days in retirement, devotion, and study. I want for nothing but more holiness, and wonder at the love and care of Almighty God, towards such a dead dog as I am. My spirit was greatly comforted by Psalm cvi, 10: "He saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy."

Friday, May 1. The minds of the people are so confused, and filled with the spirit and troubles of the times, that it does not appear to me as if God required me to treat with them on spiritual and eternal subjects, till they can, with some considerate calmness, pay attention to those momentous matters. I have lately been grievously haunted by the temptations of Satan; but my desire is to die rather than live to sin against God. Lord, stand by me in the day of trial, and every moment support my feeble soul! On Saturday also my mind was much harassed by my spiritual adversary; and my study and devotion were interrupted, so that I could do but little either for God or myself.

Lord's day, 3. My mind was strangely twisted and tortured, not knowing what to do. It seems I know not how to fight, nor how to fly: but I am persuaded there will be a speedy change in the wheel of Providence, either prosperous or adverse. Others are now free, but I am bound. Reading at present no other books on the Lord's days, I have lately read the Revelation, with Mr. Wesley's Notes, three times through.

Monday, 4. Satan hath a desire to destroy, or at least, to disturb my soul. But I pray mightily to God against him. O that he may rebuke the tempter, and make a way for my escape!

On *Wednesday* my temptations were so violent, that it

seemed as if all the infernal powers were combined to attack my soul. Like Elijah, when persecuted by Jezebel, I was ready to request for myself that I might die. However, about noon the storm abated, and my soul was calm. I had felt as though I could neither pray nor read; but the Lord blessed my troubled soul while endeavouring to pray with brother E. W. My temptations have been such as I never experienced before in the course of my life. But God will help me, and I shall yet praise him! Both *Friday* and *Saturday* my spiritual enemies were upon me, but my soul had more strength from the Lord. My practice is, to spend some part of every hour in prayer. Lord, "what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?" On *Saturday* brother W. came home, as in answer to prayer. On the *Lord's day* I read the Revelation three times over, and experienced great sweetness in my soul, both in reading and family exercises.

Monday, 11. My mind was deeply exercised, not knowing what to do. If the Lord delivers me, I shall be bound to praise him: if I had a thousand hearts and tongues, and a million of years to live, all would be insufficient for paying the mighty debt of praise. Time, and language, and numbers, all fail in point of praise and adoration for the unmerited mercies of a gracious God.

"Praise ye the Lord, ye immortal choirs,
That fill the realms above;
Praise Him who form'd you of his fires,
And feeds you with his love."

Tuesday, 12. My exercises were still grievous; but I am persuaded that all these trials will contribute to the spiritual advantage of my soul. Temptations and prayer, as one observes, qualify a Gospel minister for his work. But I am ready to ask, as one of old, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" May God vouchsafe to help and deliver his few afflicted people!

Wednesday, 13. I met a small congregation, and my soul was blessed in speaking to the people, as it usually is on such

occasions. O my God! when wilt thou turn again my captivity? Surely Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Thursday, 14. I still attend to prayer, study, and teaching the children; but cannot be fully satisfied without preaching the Gospel, which appears to be my peculiar province. Though I find more relish for the word of God, and greater sweetness in reading it, than ever before.

Friday, 15. My soul was, for the most part, in peace; though at times my own trials and the trials of others produced strong agonies of mind. But strengthened with Divine might, I am able to oppose the tempter in his most violent assaults, and am brought off more than conqueror. The study of the Holy Scriptures affords me great pleasure. Lord, help me to dig into the Gospel-field as for hidden treasure!

Saturday, 16. It may be observed that two of our preachers have been apprehended, rather than do violence to conscience; and the men by whom they were both taken, were dangerously wounded within a few weeks after they had laid hands upon them. I am now resigned to my confinement, and am persuaded that God, by his providence, will show me when and which way to go.

Lord's day, 17. As a congregation was collected to hear the word, I ventured to preach, and found my soul much drawn out both in speaking to God and the people. Perhaps this was a token of future enlargement and usefulness.

Monday, 18. My spirit was oppressed by heavy temptations. The preachers and people began to convene for the quarterly meeting, which was to begin the next day.

Tuesday, 19. Brother C——x began our quarterly meeting, and then I preached with tender sensibility and warm affection a humiliation sermon, on Joel ii, 16–18: "Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy

people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God? Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people." The hearts of the people were greatly melted under the word: and the power of the Lord was with us in the afternoon also. We were quiet and undisturbed; and I hope the word will take root in the hearts of some who were present. On *Wednesday* there was so much company about me, that I could not keep in my usual and desirable track of walking with God.

Thursday, 21. My mind was somewhat dissipated. A young woman, who had been awakened by the instrumentality of Captain W., but deprived of the means of grace for about four years, and had thought she could never be happy unless amongst the Methodists, was now brought to God by faith in Jesus Christ, and found peace in her soul. Another person was also brought into deep distress for an interest in Christ about the same time. Our family meetings are now attended with great power.

Friday, 22. Satan worried my mind with his temptations; but at night we joined the two families together for worship, and the Spirit of the Lord was with us in power.

Saturday, 23. I set this day apart for fasting and prayer, especially in behalf of brother T. W. My soul was comforted to hear that Mrs. P., near seventy years of age, knew by experience that she could be born again, though she was old. This week the Lord has given me two, as the children of my bonds.

Monday, 25. T. W. went back to have his case determined. He left his family in much distress of mind. I endeavoured to minister some comfort to them: but in respect to myself, everything appeared to be under a cloud; so that I knew not, as yet, what the Lord would be pleased to do with me. I now began to read Barclay's Apology, and to make some strictures.

Friday, 29. I spent much of the forenoon in prayer, and read through the book of Job: but was sorely tempted by the

devil. My spiritual trials have been heavier and more grievous of late, than I have ever experienced before in all the course of my pilgrimage. They seem to indicate to me, that I shall lose my soul, or lose my life, or live for some peculiar usefulness in the Church of Christ. On *Saturday* Mr. H——y came to see me; and I ventured to set out for Mr. W.'s: but having been so long unaccustomed to riding, my body was exceedingly fatigued. However, my soul was much refreshed in meeting the people there.

Lord's day, 31. My body was indisposed: but many people came together to hear the word of God: and as there had been some little disorders among them, I discoursed on 2 Tim. ii, 19, "Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." We had a profitable time; and in the afternoon I went to hear Mr. C., who appeared to be a well-meaning, though a weak man.

Monday, June 1. I rode about twenty miles and came home very unwell, and continued for several days afflicted with a fever and boils; but my soul was peaceably stayed on the Lord, in the midst of various and heavy trials both of body and mind.

Lord's day, 7. Being Whitsunday, I went to the barn, weak as I was, and preached on Rom. viii, 7–9. My heart was enlarged, and the people were greatly melted and alarmed; and many of them felt the gracious drawings of the Father. But alas! I am as gold in the furnace! though I must not think it strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try me, as though some strange thing had happened unto me. In my patience may I possess my soul: and the Lord, in his own time, will deliver me. Surely, when this mortal shall put on immortality, then shall there be an eternal day without a cloud, ease without pain, and joy without any mixture of sorrow! I preached again in the afternoon, and found great liberty in my spirit. Peradventure, the Lord will, in this barren place, raise up a seed to serve him.

Wednesday, 10. I had both great peace and heavy trials; but have cause to complain of the want of more seriousness and devotion to God. I find the more pious part of the people called Quakers, are exerting themselves for the liberation of the slaves. This is a very laudable design; and what the Methodists must come to, or, I fear, the Lord will depart from them. But there is cause to presume, that some are more intent on promoting the freedom of their bodies, than the freedom of their souls; without which they must be the vassals of Satan in eternal fire.

Saturday, 13. For a few days past my mind has been variously agitated at certain times, by that restless, fallen spirit, who so often attempts to break my peace; but my soul has been kept by the same omnipotent, gracious arm which has been so frequently displayed in my behalf. I went to R. W.'s, where all our souls were under the softening influence of Divine grace in the class-meeting. With animation of spirit I preached twice on the *Lord's day*, to large congregations. As the Gospel of Jesus Christ meets with indulgence in this free State, I entertain a hope that it will prove a general blessing to the inhabitants thereof; and that Delaware will become as the garden of the Lord, filled with plants of his own planting.

Monday, 15. The congregation was large at Mr. K.'s, but showed too much appearance of spiritual insensibility. I have lately been surprised, and self reproved, for not feeling the same earnest desire that the word might profit the hearers, after it was delivered, as I have felt before the preaching began. My soul was deeply engaged with the Lord, at this time, that the word might prove a permanent blessing. On *Tuesday* I heard Mr. T. preach a funeral sermon, which was well put together, but not calculated to reach the hearts of the people.

Thursday, 18. My trials, as usual, have been great, but the Lord has not left me comfortless. About this time it was currently reported, that a treaty of peace was like to take place. I thought this would have been a singular blessing, especially as it would have given the Gospel a free course

through the land. But my hope is, through grace, that I shall be found prepared for all changes and circumstances.

Lord's day, 21. I was enabled to press upon the consciences of the people, with great pungency, the awful declaration of God in Amos iv, 11: "I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord." Some felt the word preached; and at the class-meeting the hearts of the society were melted.

Saturday, 27. We have had some refreshing times, both in our public and society meetings, through the course of this week; and my own soul has sometimes been greatly drawn out in affectionate devotion; but at other times sorely tempted by the enemy. We have had a very alarming drought in this part of the country. Last *Friday*, we fasted, and prayed that the Lord might water the earth: but though we had a fine shower, it did not seem to cover much more than the two adjacent farms.

Lord's day, 28. In the forenoon, I preached under an oak, on "Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out;" but the people seemed unmoved: though in the afternoon they were a little roused by that awful threatening, Psalm ix, 17: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." Yet there seems to be a judicial hardness of heart amongst many of the people. There was a large congregation at Mr. S.'s on *Monday*, but they also were under the influence of a spiritual stupor. My mind has been much agitated; and at present my prospect of success is but gloomy. Sometimes I have been afraid that I have done wrong in retiring from the work; though, as far as I can judge, the glory of God and the prosperity of his Church, were my chief objects.

Tuesday, 30. Brother F. G. came to see me; and on *Friday* the Lord sent us a plentiful rain after the threatening drought.

Saturday, *July* 4. I lamented my want of more spiritual life and Divine animation; neither did I find myself so quietly

and perfectly resigned to the present dispensations of Providence, as is necessary to keep my soul in undisturbed peace, and promote my advancement in all the beauty of holiness.

Lord's day, 5. The Lord favoured me with great assistance in preaching three times to-day; and at Mr. C——y's, in the forenoon, we had a very solemn season.

Tuesday, 7. It has been matter of grief to me, that I have not been more holy and heavenly in all the powers of my soul. And it will be very wonderful if my soul should be saved, after so many external trials, and such internal assaults from the banded powers of darkness. Death and destruction seem to threaten me on every side; but,

> "Thou know'st the pains thy servants feel;
> Thou hear'st thy children's cry;
> And their best wishes to fulfil,
> Thy grace is ever nigh."

Wednesday, 8. My exercises were heavy, but I had some liberty in preaching, and there were some happy souls who possessed the spirit of prayer.

Friday, 10. Satan so beset me by different means, that it seemed as if I could do little else but endeavour to pray.

Saturday, 11. I rode to W. and found that Mr. C. had taken away about half the society, and was gone to set up a church for himself. But I met those who were willing to abide with us, and preached twice on the *Lord's day*, perhaps to some purpose.

Monday, 13. Preaching in Slaughter-Neck, there appeared to be some impediment in the family: I therefore removed the preaching, and found the children were openly wicked. We shall now meet the people at Mr. S——y's, whose family appears serious; and I hope the work of God will go on in this neighbourhood. The people were all attention at R——ds's on *Wednesday*, but not much affected. On *Thursday* I preached at B——y's, and then returned to brother T. W.'s.

Saturday, 18. I laid a plan for myself to travel and preach nine days in two weeks. This was one step towards my

former regularity in what appears to me as my duty, my element, and my delight. On the *Lord's day* I met a class in the morning, and then preached twice, with earnestness and affection, to large, attentive, and serious congregations. My spirit was afterward refreshed in the company of some of my old friends.

Monday 20. My company being gone, my soul returned to its usual exercises; and I was led to reflect on the fluctuating state of human life—a continual circle in which the soul can find no permanent centre to fix upon! We shall never have perfect rest till we come to the holy mountain of the Lord.

Tuesday, 21. My soul keeps close to God in prayer, meditation, and reading. My internal exercises are very great, and I see no other way to conquer and escape, but by resisting my malignant foe. On *Thursday* I went about twenty miles to preach at one T——d's, in Sussex: there were about two hundred people who appeared to be kind, and willing to receive instruction; and I was enabled to fix their attention, though they were ignorant and wild. I then rode ten miles on my way back to visit I. B., who was in deep distress of soul. On *Saturday* my mind was sweetly stayed on God, after riding about fifty miles since *Thursday*, seeking to bring poor wandering souls to the fold of Christ. I hope to travel and preach as long as I live.

Lord's day, 26. My own soul was much enlarged while enforcing Rom. x, 15, 16; though the hearts of the audience appeared to be proof against the power of the word. Thus it is that the preaching of the gospel is too often as seed sown in stony ground: the hearers do not prepare their hearts by prayer and meditation, and the Almighty does not destroy their moral agency, to save them by irresistible grace; and therefore the word which was intended to be a "savour of life unto life," proves, by their abuse of preventing grace, "a savour of death unto death."

Monday, 27. I am still in possession of the inestimable pearl; Christ abides in me, the hope of glory.

"In the heavenly Lamb,
Thrice happy I am,
And my heart doth rejoice at the sound of his name."

The congregation to-day at K.'s were dull and insensible, but in the class-meeting at S.'s we had a melting time.

It was currently reported about this time that some of the British troops were so blocked up, that there was very little probability of their escape. And thus it is with the fallen spirits of mankind; having forfeited the favour and protection of their offended Creator, they are environed by the invisible, malignant angels, who kept not their first estate, desirous to involve the human race in their own condemnation and misery. But God, moved with compassion towards our helpless race, has made it *possible* that we may escape through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ. But O, melancholy thought! men are more inclined to listen to the voice of their enemies, than to the voice of their Divine Friend. Instead of putting on the whole armour of God, and resisting the devil that he may flee from them, they arm themselves against all the warnings of their gracious Creator, and resist the motions of his Holy Spirit, till they have filled up the measure of their iniquity, and have their portion appointed with devils and damned spirits. On *Wednesday* my soul was deeply exercised in seeking after more of the Divine nature. I long to be made perfect in love, to have all my heart wrapped up in Christ Jesus, to have my conversation in heaven, and to be completely prepared for every duty, and every suffering that may lie before me! We had a lecture in the evening at T. W.'s, and the hearts of some were moved and melted by the power of God. I begin to think it is my duty to abide for a season in this state; and have great hopes that the Lord will pour out his Spirit, and favour us with a revival of pure and vital piety.

Saturday, August 1. I went into the Fork: and on the *Lord's day* preached at Mr. R.'s, and at Mr. L.'s. The congregations were attentive and affected; so that, although they are rude and unpolished, yet God is able, even of these un-

seemly stones, to raise up children unto Abraham. Being informed that Mrs. P. was dangerously ill, I rode about twenty miles to see her, arrived at the house about nine o'clock, and found her confident and happy in the love of God—a miracle of saving grace. But the power and the glory of this and of every other good work, belongs unto the Lord.

Tuesday, 4. We had a large congregation, and the presence and power of God were with us, while I enforced, on a funeral occasion: "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them."

Thursday, 6. After proclaiming the great salvation at J.'s, I rode back to visit Mrs. P. again; and found her still happy in God, and patient under her affliction.

Lord's day, 9. Having been informed that some of the people were in danger of being led aside by impressions and dreams, and a weak-headed man having already drawn off a few simple souls, I thought it expedient to urge upon them Isaiah viii, 20: "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." While in theory, experience, and practice, we keep close to the written word of God, we are safe. And if an angel from heaven preach any other gospel, saith St. Paul, "Let him be accursed." Gal. i, 8.

Dreams may arise from various causes; and even diabolical impressions may sometimes resemble those made by the Spirit of God. And it is evident that all such impressions as have a tendency to effect divisions, to interrupt the peace of the Church, to draw us off from any revealed duty, or to make us contented in a lukewarm and careless state, cannot come from God, because they are contrary to the revealed dictates of the Holy Spirit—and the Spirit of truth cannot contradict itself. Therefore all impressions, dreams, visions, &c., should be brought to the standard of the Holy Scriptures, and if they do not perfectly correspond therewith, they should be rejected

Monday 10. At Mr. S.'s there was an ignorant, hardened company, who had heard much preaching, but, I fear, to bad purpose. May the hammer of the word, in the hand of Omnipotent Mercy, break these rocks into pieces! In the evening I returned to R. W.'s; and was under painful exercises of soul the next day. Such views of my want of more of the Divine nature, and such a clear discovery of the wickedness and obstinacy of the people, were opened to my mind, that my spirit was brought down to the dust before the Lord, and my heart poured out streams of humble, earnest prayer. The words of the apostle are continually verified: "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts xiv, 22. Such gracious discoveries as break up the great deep of the human heart, are painful, but profitable. Blessed be God, for illuminating, quickening, sanctifying, and strengthening grace!

Thursday, 13. A sense of the Divine presence penetrated my soul, and I was deeply humbled before the Lord; but was at the same time in the furnace of temptations, and by all my prayers and efforts could not obtain deliverance from them. No doubt but it was then needful that I should be in heaviness through such manifold temptations. But the Lord knoweth how and when to deliver. On *Friday* my soul was in peace, and I felt willing to die, rather than ever yield to temptation and sin against my God.

Lord's day, 16. After preaching at Mr. B.'s in the Fork, I enforced Acts xiii, 40, 41, at R. L.'s, where many people were affected, and about twelve were taken as probationers into the society. On *Monday*, at Mr. F.'s, I spoke with spiritual enlargement to a poor, ignorant congregation; and there were many persons much affected on *Tuesday* at T.'s. It seemed as if the Lord was working on their willing hearts, to prepare them for his Church militant below, and for his Church triumphant above.

Though my body is feeble, and the weather is very warm, yet the Lord supports me, and makes my labours successful.

"How do thy mercies close me round!
Forever be thy Name adored;
I blush in all things to abound;
The servant is above his Lord."

Thursday, 27. After preaching at the widow J.'s, I returned to Mr. W.'s; and was visited by my old friends, W. L. and W. M.

Lord's day, 30. For several days past I was extremely ill with a vomiting, &c., and was frequently delirious. It was a very heavy season of affliction; but the Lord looked upon me in my trouble, and this day he granted me some relief Glory be given to God! my fever was greatly abated.

Lord's day, September 6. I am still unable to preach the glad tidings of salvation to my fellow-men. And my mind has been variously exercised through the past week: sometimes grieved at spending my time to so little purpose; at other times deeply engaged for more inward religion, and for more of God.

Lord's day, 13. Another week has passed without public labour, except one prayer-meeting. But my soul has enjoyed a great degree of Divine peace and consolation. Especially on last *Thursday*, my soul was favoured with deep communion with God. How earnestly do I long for a more holy and a closer walk with God—to have every thought devoted to my blessed Jesus! I ventured to preach to-day on Heb. xiii, 13, when my spirit was at liberty, and the people were affected.

Tuesday, 15. This was a day of peculiar temptations. My trials were such as I do not remember to have experienced before; and for some time it seemed as if I scarcely knew whether to fight or fly. My usefulness appeared to be cut off; I saw myself pent up in a corner; my body in a manner worn out; my English brethren gone, so that I had no one to consult; and every surrounding object and circumstance wore a gloomy aspect. Lord, must I thus pine away, and quench the light of Israel? No: though he slay me, yet will I trust him.

"Though in the paths of death I tread,
With gloomy horrors overspread,
My steadfast heart shall fear no ill,
For thou, O Lord, art with me still:
Thy friendly crook shall give me aid,
And guide me through the dreadful shade."

Wednesday, 16. My body felt better, and my mind had rest. I could repose myself in Christ Jesus; and felt a lively hope that through all my difficulties the Lord will finally conduct me to eternal rest.

Thursday, 17. While riding on the road, my soul was deeply affected with a powerful, solemn sense of a present and gracious God. What ecstatic sensations must be enjoyed in heaven, where a much deeper sense of the Divine presence is eternally enjoyed, without interruption or cessation! Well might St. Paul say, "To die is gain." Here our communion with the Deity is but partial and very imperfect: we dwell in shells of infirmity—exposed to the assaults of wicked spirits, and surrounded with countless numbers of amusing, empty objects; by which means we are in continual danger of forgetting God, or of being too well satisfied without the fruition of him.

I called to see Mr. S., and his wife, who was sick, and I introduced a conversation on the benefit of affliction, as a proper means to excite our consideration, and humble us for our past sins. But she began to say, Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth; and seemed inclined to presume that she was in a state of acceptance. This I did not believe, and therefore broke off the conversation abruptly, and went to prayer. They were both extremely affected; and especially Mrs. S. The Lord had touched and broken her heart; so that her thoughts of herself and of the nature of religion were greatly changed; and I left her roaring and crying for mercy.

Lord's day, 20. There was a great melting in the congregation, and a pleasing prospect of a gracious work of God, while I attempted to describe the solemn grandeur of the

judgment day, and the woful end of the unregenerate, from 2 Thess. i, 7–10.

Thursday, 24. My frame has been indisposed all this week, so that I am almost a stranger to the enjoyment of health for any length of time. I have been reading the life of Mr. ——: but think it quite too pompous. The praise bestowed on him is too much to bestow on mortal dust. What is man, that such flowers should be strewed on his grave! May I ever be contented with the honour which cometh from God only! My soul at present is filled with his Holy Spirit; I have a glorious prospect of a boundless ocean of love, and immense degrees of holiness opening to my view; and now renew my covenant with the Lord, that I may glorify him with my body and spirit, which are his. Seven times a day do I bow my knees, to utter my complaints before him, and to implore an increase of his grace. But after all, and in the midst of all, I can feelingly say, I am an unprofitable servant. But though unworthy, utterly unworthy, I am blessed with the sweet gales of God's love. Blessed breezes!—how they cheer and refresh my drooping soul! What the Lord has for me to do, I know not; but wait to know, and gladly to obey every dictate of his unerring pleasure.

Friday, 25. My soul was still happy in my God, and I am powerfully persuaded that I shall yet live to be more useful than ever in the Church of Christ.

Saturday, 26. On my way to the Fork, I was in spiritual travail for the souls of the people; and there was some melting at Mr. R.'s; but a much more powerful moving at L.'s, while I discoursed on 2 Cor. v, 11: "Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest to God, and I trust also, we are made manifest in your consciences." I returned to my lodging, blessing and praising God that he had enabled me to deliver my own soul, and given me some cause to hope that my labour was not in vain.

Wednesday, 30. The malicious enemy of mankind still haunts, and powerfully tempts me; but my never-failing

Friend makes me victorious. My soul is in constant search after more of God, and sweetly sinks deeper and deeper into the abyss of his fulness. I am much employed in the spirit and duty of prayer; but earnestly desire to be more so. My desire is that prayer should mix with every thought, with every wish, with every word, and with every action; that all might ascend as a holy, acceptable sacrifice to God.

Thursday, October 1. My heart was much devoted to Him who devoted himself to death for me. Peace and purity were my agreeable companions; and I saw the indispensable need of perpetual watching, and looking unto "Jesus, the author and finisher of my faith, who for the joy which was set before him, endured the cross, despised the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God." Endured the cross!—despised the shame! And shall the disciple desire to be above his master? Shall I ever shun the cross?—or dread the shame? God forbid! For it is only on condition that we suffer with him, that we shall also reign with him. At T.'s to-day there was a gracious melting in the congregation; and the prospect of a good work on the hearts of many. I then rode to Mr. F.'s; and the untaught audience felt the weight of Divine truth. Mr. F. has been under religious impressions amongst the Nicholites, but suffers spiritual loss by the want of more fortitude.

Friday, 2. I preached a funeral sermon on Nanticoke river; and we had a very solemn season.

Lord's day, 4. I was greatly assisted in my public exercises, though my body was afflicted with a fever. After preaching twice, I rode to Mr. W.'s, and enjoyed consolation in my soul; though at present there is but a small prospect of my being permitted to preach long in this land, with a clear conscience. But to defile the conscience, would be doing evil that good may come; which I look upon as a dangerous, yea, a diabolical sentiment—and therefore can never think of indulging it. My conscience must be kept void of offence towards God, as well as towards man. I am desirous to do what I can for the salvation of the immortal souls which

inhabit America; but if Providence should permit men to prevent me, then I am clear, and must labour where the door is open.

Thursday, 8. I found some religious feelings in the congregation at G.'s; but dead, dead times at L.'s. And I was so unwell, as to be under the necessity of sitting down to teach the people. I returned very ill, and was unable to preach on the Lord's day.

Lord's day, 18. My body has laboured under affliction all the week; and Satan has buffeted me with heavy temptations. I have been much tempted to impatience, and to say, Show wherefore thou contendest with me? But shall the clay complain in the hand of the potter? Lord, support me, and enable me to resist the devil, that he may flee from me! This was a very solemn day in the great congregation, and I felt unusual power in preaching on Acts xx, 27. I left the people under the effects of what they had heard and felt; and then returned to Mr. W.'s. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, praise his holy name!

Friday, 23. My indisposition still cleaveth to my shattered frame. But my spirit is for the most part pacific and calm, though much tempted. Lord, grant me patience and resignation, on all occasions; that while I am a living man, I may never complain!

Tuesday, 27. My soul was impressed with a deeper sense of the presence and purity of God. And I felt determined to be more circumspect and watchful in every part of my conduct. But what are all the resolutions of man without the grace of God! And will God withhold his grace, without any fault in us? By no means: He hath encouraged us to ask, by promising that we shall receive, if we do not ask amiss. Lord, help me to fulfil all my covenant engagements, that I may have respect to every precept of thy righteous law, and in all things do according to thy holy will. I spent part of this day in reading, but a fever and pains produced a restless night.

Thursday, 29. I spoke with some animation at G.'s,

and most of the congregation felt the weight of Divine truths.

Friday, 30. I put the society in some order at L.'s, turning out the disorderly members—which always are a weight and a curse to any religious community. St. Paul said to the Corinthians, (though alluding to only one disorderly person among them,) "Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?" 1 Cor. v, 6. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, for the covetousness of Achan, who then dwelt among them. Josh. vii, 1. And who can tell how often the Lord is displeased with his Church for the wickedness of some of its members? No doubt but this frequently checks the spiritual progress of the righteous; especially if ungodly members are known and not dealt with according to the Gospel. I spoke plainly and closely to the people, and there was some moving of the Holy Spirit amongst them. But alas! I am not yet so devout, spiritual, and heavenly, as I ought to be. Neither do I feel that burning love to God which I want to feel. What small returns do I make, after my late visitations of judgment and mercy! I may well say of myself, Ah! ungrateful wretch! May the Lord help me to be always mending!

Lord's day, Nov. 1. After I had preached a funeral sermon, at which the hearts of many were powerfully wrought upon, I returned to T. W.'s, making twenty miles in the whole, and lectured in the evening; and then lay me down and slept in peace.

Wednesday, 4. There was some melting among the people at T.'s, and a prospect of a work of grace. On *Thursday* I felt deep workings of heart, but was much taken up with God in prayer. I rode to Quantico, and found no want of anything there, but religion. I then returned to Sussex, and found my spirit at liberty in preaching to those untaught people, who behaved with seriousness and attention.

Monday, 9. I rode to T. W.'s; and cannot help esteeming his house as my temporary home; though I meet with

more spiritual trials than in constant travelling. Lord, point out my way, and show what thou wouldst have me to do!

Saturday, 14. I have spent this week in reading and private exercises; and have been much indisposed in my body. But, glory to God! I have been favoured with some access to his gracious presence, and felt strong desires to be abased as in the dust before him.

Lord's day, 15. This morning I felt very unwell, but ventured to set out for my appointment twenty miles off; and found both my body and mind strengthened far beyond my expectation.

Monday, 16. I preached to a few poor people at W. R.'s, and then returned to my temporary home, in a much better state of health than when I went out. Thus is my life at present chequered: I come home, and grow sick, then go out and grow better; and return to meet affliction again. So the Lord is pleased to deal with me, to keep my spirit down. Father of mercies, let thy will be done! I am thine, and submit to be dealt with according to thy pleasure.

Wednesday, 18. My soul was much devoted to God. I spent part of the day in visiting the sick; and then returning, I preached in the evening, with much liberty, at E. W.'s.

Thursday, 19. Having had much time on my hands, I have endeavoured to improve it by enriching my understanding with religious knowledge, and by frequent, earnest prayer to Almighty God, that he may enrich my heart with all the graces of his Holy Spirit. I have lately read through the first volume of D.'s paraphrase, and am now waiting for sufficient health, and a proper opportunity, to turn out and labour in the field, which is white for harvest. But alas! I cannot think that I grow in grace as I increase in knowledge. Come, dear Lord, come quickly into my panting soul, and by thy gracious beams transform my whole soul into thy Divine likeness, that I may shine in all the image of Christ Jesus!

Dr. D.'s critical notes and improvements are excellent, instructive, and beautiful—well calculated for forming the minds of young preachers; to prevent wild and unwarrantable ex-

positions, such as some are apt to give. He must have been a man of extensive reading and learning.

Lord's day, 22. Some souls were affected while I was preaching on 1 Cor. vi, 19, 20; and in class-meeting the members of society were greatly quickened. But it is matter of lamentation to me, that I do not glorify God more perfectly. On *Monday*, I read D.'s paraphrase, and admire his spirit, sense, and ingenuity; though I disagree with him, in respect to the unconditional perseverance of saints. That this doctrine has a pernicious influence on the conduct of many, is beyond all doubt. And a man must live much above his principles, to be diligent and faithful, under the persuasion of such a stupifying and dangerous sentiment.

Thursday, 26. My mind has lately been much taken up with God, and I have frequently struggled, and wrestled, and pleaded for more of the Divine nature.

"Bid me in thy image rise,
A saint, a creature new;
True, and merciful, and wise,
And pure, and happy too.
This thy primitive design,
That I should in thee be blest;
Should within the arms Divine,
Forever, ever rest."

Friday, 27. I am much delighted in reading the second volume of D.'s paraphrase, and am occupied with various exercises; and my soul enjoys sweet peace. But all this is not travelling and preaching at large, for the salvation of souls. Lord, when shall I return to my beloved employment; and be every day casting the Gospel net to bring souls to the expanded arms of the willing Saviour?

Lord's day, 29. We had a large audience, and a very solemn time, at J.'s. I then returned and lectured at E. W.'s.

Thursday, December 3. Under some groundless apprehensions, I set out for Somerset. My soul poured out abundant prayer by the way; and the Lord, by his providence, conducted me in safety.

Tuesday, 8. After my little excursion to Broad-Creek, and its adjacent parts, I returned; and notwithstanding all the foreboding apprehensions of my mind, no person offered me the smallest insult.

Wednesday, 9. My mind was kept in a calm serenity; but as I did not enjoy such deep communion with God as my soul was favoured with in the course of the last week, I was much abased in my own eyes. Though, upon the whole, my obligations to praise and magnify the Lord are very great; and may his grace preserve me from every degree of ingratitude!

Friday, 11. As brother H. is incapable of travelling, there seems to be a necessity for my going to M.'s. I have endeavoured, and do still endeavour to improve my time by prayer, meditation, and reading; but I cannot omit any opportunity of preaching, not knowing how soon my liberty or life may come to a final period. On *Saturday* I met the children and the black people, and found some gracious movings among them.

Lord's day, 13. With much freedom of spirit, I preached at E. W.'s, on these words, so applicable to thousands: "But they made light of it, and went their ways,—one to his farm, and another to his merchandize; and the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them." The word, attended by the grace of God, wrought on the understandings of some, and on the affections of others.

Tuesday, 15. The Lord blessed me with sweet peace; though too much company interrupted my private meditations and study. It seems as if I must commit myself to Divine Providence, and go forth to declare the glad tidings of salvation to the children of men; lest others should follow my example of a partial silence without sufficient cause.

Thursday, 17. I have ended the fourth volume of Mr. Doddridge's paraphrase. He sets the apostle off to the greatest advantage, on the two Epistles to the Corinthians. My soul has been grievously exercised by temptations to impatience and discontent. With the greatest propriety St. Paul exhorted Timothy, to "war a good warfare." A "warfare" indeed!

How powerful and subtle our enemies! And it is very remarkable, that all the addresses to the seven churches of Asia, conclude with a promise to them that overcome. Lord, help me to stand in the evil day, fortified with faith, meekness, patience and love; that, conquering every foe, by thy Almighty aid, I may at last eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the Paradise of God!

Friday, 18. I am not altogether what I wish to be, and am much tempted by Satan; nevertheless the Lord is my portion and my support. My labours are still in some measure circumscribed, so that I generally preach or exhort but about three times a week. Lord, let not my weakness, timidity, or unfaithfulness, provoke thee to lay me aside as a broken instrument, as fit for little or no service! But for twenty months before these troublesome times fully came, I foresaw the probability of them, and was much stirred up to rely upon God, and prepare for the worst. There is now an appointment for me to go to Kent, in Delaware, and my hope is, that the Lord will fortify and bless me in my labours.

Lord's day, 20. After preaching at L.'s, I returned and lectured at T. W.'s: and on *Monday* saw brother W——n, who informed me of the prosperity of the work, which far exceeds my expectation. Although the labourers are driven from place to place, yet it seems the Lord will help us in his own way and time.

Wednesday, 23. My temptations yesterday were very heavy and troublesome; but to-day my soul overflowed with gratitude to God. I have lately observed the strong propensity in children to lie, and seen how the Lord kept me from that and many other abominations, from my early days.

"In all my ways thy hand I own,
Thy ruling Providence I see;
Assist me still my course to run,
And still direct my paths to thee."

My soul has been much quickened by reading the Memoirs of Mr. D., who was a man of great piety, and strict devotion to God. There is something peculiarly animating in the lives of

holy men—for in their experience we see the veracity of God in fulfilling his gracious promises; and in their holy tempers and godly conduct, we see the possibility of complying with the precepts of the Gospel: therefore, in the perusal of such tracts, we feel an increasing appetite for more pure and undefiled religion.

Friday, 25. This being the day for commemorating the Saviour's birth, I preached at E. W.'s with much inward freedom; though the audience were not greatly moved.

I have lately begun to read, for the first time, Mr. Hervey's celebrated Dialogues; and cannot but observe his laboured endeavours to establish the doctrine of "the imputed righteousness of Christ." He seems to make it equal at least to the two grand commands of our Lord. And why not supersede them? But providence has brought forth that eminent man, Mr. John Fletcher, to manage this subject—whose language appears to be more natural, and less studied than Mr. Hervey's, and yet in no respect inferior; and his arguments are incontestable, carrying their own conviction with them. But of this let the public judge.

Saturday, 26. I intended to set out for my appointment in Kent, but a great snow prevented me.

Tuesday, 29. I have generally read of late about a hundred pages a day, in Hervey's Dialogues, the Lives of Gilbert, Harper, Langston, Brainerd, &c. But alas! how is my soul abased. It is my deliberate opinion, that I do the least good in the Church of Christ, of any that I know, and believe to be divinely moved to preach the Gospel. How am I displeased with myself! Lord, in mercy help, or I am undone indeed!

January 1, 1779. A living miracle of Divine mercy, I am brought to the beginning of another year. How many of my friends are gone to eternity the past year, while I am spared amidst temptations and afflictions of various kinds! I humbly hope, upon the whole, I am more spiritual; but O! how unfruitful and unprofitable. This year seems to open with forebodings of uncommon distress. Lord, prepare me for every event of thy providence! My own soul was much affected, and

there appeared to be a concren among the people, while preaching to-day at L.'s. Blessed be God! my soul has intimate access to Jesus, and is much quickened.

"My residue of days or hours,
Thine, wholly thine shall be;
And all my consecrated powers,
A sacrifice to thee."

Saturday, 2. I reached my circuit in Kent, and preached on my favourite subject: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners;" and there appeared to be some meltings of heart among the people.

Upon mature reflection, I do not repent my late voluntary retirement in the State of Delaware. Notwithstanding all my afflictions and fears, I entertain a hope, that after the people have been tried and humbled by their present calamities, the Lord will yet visit and bless them with spiritual light, purity, and consolation. Already I am informed that there is a gracious work going on in Sussex, in Delaware, and in Accomack and Northampton counties, in Virginia.

Monday, 4. Being prevented from travelling, by a heavy fall of snow, I finished the reading of the 2d vol. of Mr. Wesley's Sermons, which I began on *Saturday;* and they were, as usual, made a peculiar blessing to my soul. I trust the Lord favours me with an increase of love and gratitude.

Wednesday, 6. I ended the first volume of Prideaux's Connexions, and had a clear view of the state of the nations at the different periods of the Church of God—a just view of which is highly necessary for the understanding of the prophecies. The revolutions of kingdoms have been wonderful in all ages; and it ought not to be thought strange, if they should be so now. But in all the various turns of Divine providence God had, and still has, spiritual ends, and the welfare of his Church, in view.

Thursday, 7. In reading the second volume of Prideaux, I was struck with the exact fulfilment of Daniel's prophecy

"The seventy weeks being divided into three periods,—that is, into seven, sixty-two, and one week,—the first reacheth from the time of the going forth of the commandment to Ezra, for the restoring of the Church and the state of the Jews, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes Longimanus, to the finishing of that work by Nehemiah, forty-nine years after; the second, from the end of that period to four hundred and thirty-four years after, at which time the Messiah appeared in the ministry of John; and the last, from that of his thus appearing, to his being cut off by his death on the cross—which was one week, or seven years; and all these put together, fully make up seventy weeks, or four hundred and ninety years of this prophecy: and, according to this computation, every particular of it hath been fully verified in a completion exactly agreeable thereto, and the whole number of years pointed out thereby exactly answered to a month; for as the going out of the commandment to Ezra, from whence they began, was in the month of Nisan, so the crucifixion of Christ was also in the same month, just four hundred and ninety years after." This day my heart was kept in peace. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord.

Friday, 8. I rode to Mr. Boyer's, and conversed freely with him on the things of God. He appeared very kind, and inclined to hear instruction.

Lord's day, 10. Though it rained, many attended to hear the word both at B.'s and at Dover; and on *Monday* my heart was greatly enlarged in preaching to a large congregation at H.'s, on Rom. i, 16. There were present many persons of respectability; but every mouth was stopt, and gainsayers had nothing to say or do.

Tuesday, 12. I preached at S.'s, on the education of children, and relative duties: I then rode to R. Shaw's, where I found a tender congregation; and left one soul in deep distress. It seems that God, in compassion to the souls of the people, has kept the way open for the preachers to travel, notwithstanding the imprudence of some, and the wickedness of others. If the Lord is pleased to work, who or what can hinder?

Wednesday, 13. My soul has enjoyed a deep sense of God. The congregation was large at S.'s, and I trust their coming together was profitable, at least to some of them. In many circuits the preachers have hardly an opportunity of reading their Bibles, much less anything else. A great part of the day is taken up in riding, preaching, and meeting the classes; and very often at night, there is a large family, but one room for all, and sometimes no candle: so that I think it would be well, under such circumstances, if the preachers could have one spare day in every week for the purpose of improving themselves.

Thursday, 14. I had many people at T.'s, to whom I preached with great freedom; and took occasion to explain and enforce family duties. It affords me no small joy to find that my labours are not altogether in vain.

Saturday, 16. I am grievously tempted by the enemy; but the Lord is still my defender and friend. I am now reading the third volume of Prideaux, and find it both entertaining and instructive. I still go on to enforce the education of children, and family duties.

Lord's day, 24. At the widow Jackson's I enforced Genesis xviii, 19: "I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him." In the evening I opened and applied Ezek. xxxvi, 25, &c., with light and liberty, and the congregation felt the weight of the word.

Tuesday, 26. I spent much of my time in reading the third volume of Mr. Hervey's Dialogues. I like his philosophy better than his divinity. However, if he is in error by leaning too much to imputed righteousness, and in danger of superseding our evangelical worksof righteousness, some are also in danger of setting up self-righteousness, and, at least, of a partial neglect of an entire dependence on Jesus Christ. Our duty and salvation lie between these extremes. We should so work as if we were to be saved by the proper merit of our

works; and so rely on Jesus Christ, to be saved by his merits and the Divine assistance of his Holy Spirit, as if we did no works, nor attempted anything which God hath commanded. This is evidently the Gospel plan of man's salvation:—St. Paul says in one place, "By grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God." In another place the same apostle saith, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." But some, who see the danger of seeking to be justified by the deeds of the law, turn all their attention to those passages of Scripture which ascribe our salvation to the grace of God; and to avoid the rock which they discover on the right hand, they strike against that which is equally dangerous on the left, by exclaiming against all conditions and doings, on the part of man; and so make void the law through faith—as if a beggar could not cross the street, and open his hand (at the request of his benefactor) to receive his bounty, without a meritorious claim to what he is about to receive. What God hath joined together, let no man put asunder. And he having joined salvation by grace, with repentance, prayer, faith, self-denial, love, and obedience, whoever putteth them asunder will do it at his peril. But it is likewise true that others who see the danger of this, in order, as they imagine, to steer clear of it, go about to establish their own righteousness; and although they profess to ascribe the merit of their salvation to Jesus Christ, yet think they cannot fail of eternal life, because they have wrought many good deeds of piety towards God, and of justice and mercy towards man; and they would think it incompatible with Divine justice, to sentence them to eternal punishment, for what they call the foibles of human nature, after having lived so moral and upright a life. Happy the man who so studies the Holy Scriptures, his own heart, and the plan of salvation, and daily prays with such earnest sincerity to Almighty God, as to see that neither faith without works, nor works without that faith which justifies the ungodly, will suffice in the awful day of universal retribution!

Wednesday, 27. My soul is sensible that there is a declen-

sion among professors. This cannot but grieve the hearts of those who labour, and are engaged to promote the spiritual and eternal happiness of their fellow creatures. Lord, revive thy work of grace, in all our societies throughout this extensive continent, and in every nation on the earth—and especially in my poor heart.

Thursday, 28. We had tidings of great troubles in the south as well as the north. The gathering cloud seemed to lower and threaten with great severity. O my God! I am thine: and all the faithful are thine. Mercifully interpose for the deliverance of our land, and for the eternal salvation of all that put their trust in thee. At present my way is measurably hedged in by Providence; but the time may come when I shall be useful in the Church of Christ. This would afford me more satisfaction than all the riches of the east, with all the pomp and grandeur of empires, and all the pleasures that can gratify both the imagination and the flesh.

Monday, February 1, 1779. My conscience smote me severely for speaking an idle word in company. O! how frail is man. It is very difficult for me to check my rapid flow of spirits when in company with my friends. The tongue is an unruly member: and St. James spoke a sacred truth when he said, "If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able to bridle the whole body." He that can on all occasions govern his tongue, will have power sufficient to keep his whole body in religious subjection.

This day our quarterly meeting began, and my heart was expanded in preaching to about seven hundred people, on Heb. ii, 2. I entertain great hopes that we shall see a gracious revival of religion. The Lord knoweth that, next to my own salvation, this is my chief concern, and all my interest in America, or in the whole world: I desire to live only for this.

Tuesday, 2. Our love-feast began at nine, and public worship at twelve o'clock. The operations of the Holy Spirit were very powerful in the congregation; so that there was a general melting; and amongst the young people, there were

outcries and deep distress. Here was a blessed prospect God is gracious beyond the power of language to describe. Both preachers and people were exceedingly quickened. The public labours of the day were too much for my feeble frame.

Friday, 5. I am still far short of what I wish to be in point of universal holiness and fervent devotion; but my soul is kept in peace, and I am determined, by grace, to be more resolute, faithful, and diligent.

Lord's day, 7. There was a large company, and some melting of heart, at Boyer's, while I preached on Luke xix, 10. In the afternoon I was invited to preach in Dover court-house; but my ideas were not very clear, neither was my spirit at liberty.

Tuesday, 9. My affections were warm, and my words flowed with ease last night in town; and the attention of the people appeared to be fixed. The people also were very lively to-day at Shaw's. My body is in a feeble state; but glory to God, when I am weak, then am I strong. Though this mortal frame is shaken by repeated afflictions, my soul is supported by that peace which passeth all understanding. Lord, keep me always in the dust at thy feet, leaning continually on Jesus my beloved, that as my body approacheth the grave, my soul may advance towards the realms of light and glory, and there securely rest in Abraham's bosom till the general resurrection.

"There I shall see his face,
And never, never sin;
There, from the rivers of his grace,
Drink endless pleasures in.

"Yea, and before I rise
To that immortal state,
The thoughts of such amazing bliss
Should constant joys create."

"There I shall bathe my weary soul
In seas of heavenly rest,
And not a wave of trouble roll
Across my peaceful breast."

Saturday, 13. Having seen some good appearances at two or three places, I returned to my lodging, but found, as usual, that heavy crosses are to be borne here. Upon the whole, it appears sufficiently clear that God has other work for me to do, and that I must not abide here. If he graciously intends me for more extensive service in his Church, may he be pleased to open my way, and make it plain before me!

Monday, 15. Various trials beset me—from Satan, the world, and from friends; but hitherto the Lord hath helped. I am convinced there must be no resting here, in any person, place, or other object; for it would be bitter and painful in the end.

Thursday, 18. My soul was in sweet peace; and I humbly hope the Lord will sooner take me out of the world, than let me live to sin against him. 'Tis grace, almighty grace, must keep me; otherwise all my reading, praying, and labours of every kind, would be ineffectual. The means must be diligently used; but unless God's blessing accompany them, they will be used in vain.

Friday, 19. My soul was so terribly beset by Satan, that I was ready to say, I had rather die than live thus. But grace, by reflection, brought me to submit, and say, the Lord's will be done; though my sufferings were even worse than death, yet let me go to heaven, to enjoy thy presence, if it be through fire and water. In reading Clark's Martyrology, I have observed, that notwithstanding the errors and superstitions of Popery, there has been a Church of faithful witnesses preserved, who have borne witness to the truth—not in word only, but by a holy life, and triumphant death.

Monday, March 1, 1779. I have of late, for the most part, had liberty in preaching, and the Spirit of the Lord has been with me: and from my various and peculiar exercises, I am strongly impressed with a persuasion that the Lord is preparing me for future services. But alas! what cause for shame, on account of my great unfaithfulness! This present life may be well compared to a tempestuous ocean: sometimes the fair wind of prosperity blows a fresh gale; at other times the

cross wind of adversity rages and threatens a hurricane. How difficult it is, in the midst of such opposing diversity, to pay proper attention to the Divine compass, and still pursue the right course!

Wednesday, 3. Nothing grieves me so much as the want of holiness. But it affords me some satisfaction to find that the people in these parts appear to advance in religion.

Friday, 5. Satan shot his fiery darts at me; but my soul was shielded, and his darts repelled. My heart is humbled within me and I must be more faithful to God, or I fear I shall not endure to the end.

Monday, 8. I had a large congregation yesterday at J.'s, and my spirit was at liberty. To-day my hopes were revived at Dover, while expatiating on the experience of Hezekiah.

Lord's day, 14. For some days past my soul has been dejected: but upon examination, I am conscious that I have, in some good measure, walked closely with God, and in the time of my greatest heaviness, I have found peace; therefore conclude, that it must be owing to some natural cause, though intended to humble me. The most genteel people in Dover treat me with great kindness and courtesy. I hope it will turn to their own spiritual advantage. I have a witness within, that I seek not theirs (neither money nor esteem) but them—as the purchase of my Lord's death, that they may be his willing servants forever. I have lately been reading Watson's Body of Divinity. The general drift of it does not comport with my sentiments, yet it contains many good things. I had a mind to abridge his two sermons on, "Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil."

On *Friday* I was inclined to believe, that the night before the Lord had re-sanctified my soul. It afforded me much comfort; and I was ready to conclude it had been so for many years past, if I had maintained and believed it. But I fear I have been too slack in urging both myself and others diligently to seek the experience of this great and blessed gift. May the Lord help me from this time, to live free from

outward and inward sin, always maintaining the spirit of the Gospel in meekness, purity, and love!

At this time my body labours under much affliction, and I seem fit for little or no service. This, with the heavy temptations which frequently attack my soul, makes me feel as in the furnace; but grace surrounds me as a wall of fire, and I trust my soul suffers no damage.

Tuesday, 23. My eyes being sore, the children read for me the Life of John Bruen. He was an eminent man, truly pious, and much mortified in his affections, by deep meditation on the word of God, and other religious exercises. I see myself the least of all God's servants, whether ancient or modern; and although he has done more for me than for many, yet I have done less for him. From an observation of Mr. Bruen's, that great blessings more frequently attended the labours of plain, simple preachers than of the more sublime and eloquent, I was led to fear that I had not been simple enough.

Thursday, 25. It appears to me very difficult to keep professors from placing too much confidence in past experience; and to keep them pressing after grace with as much assiduity as at first. How prone is man to start from God, and to embrace every excuse for the neglect of that best of all duties—living in close communion with the Father of spirits! Though I now pray not less than ten times a day, yet I find I have need to pray without ceasing.

Saturday, 27. A remarkable instance occurred of the watchful care of God over his people. Mr. Peddicord went to bed, but could not sleep, though he tried again and again. At last he was obliged to rise; and going down stairs with the man of the house, he found the house on fire.

Lord's day, 28. My mind was much drawn out in prayer, and I believe I have not spent more time in this exercise for many years past, if ever, than I do now. But my mind has been much perplexed about wandering thoughts in prayer, though Mr. Wesley's deep and judicious discourse on that subject has afforded me no small satisfaction. He hath both shown the causes of those thoughts, which are not sinful, and

incontestably proves that they contract no guilt. Yet a devout and tender mind must be grieved, to find any kind of temptation in that sublime exercise wherein the whole soul desires to be employed. This portion of Scripture—"Shall not God avenge his own elect who cry unto him day and night?"—hath followed me for some time, almost continually, and hath brought me much comfort. This day I preached at E. White's. I am strongly persuaded in my own mind, that I have stayed in these parts too long. A black man, who had been liberated by Mr. Blades, gave such an extraordinary account of the work of God in his soul, and withal displayed such gifts in public exercises, that it appears as if the Lord was preparing him for peculiar usefulness to the people of his own colour. Let the Lord choose his own instruments, and send by whom he will.

Tuesday, 30. Several of my friends came to take their leave, and see the last of me for the present. They manifested great affection: and well they might, if they knew how much I had suffered among them. The next day I set off, and on my journey I gradually recovered my spirits. Meeting with a man on the road, I began to speak to him about the things of God, and saw how Providence had brought it about, for the Lord had reached his heart the night before. I advised him to be diligent and faithful, and so left him. I then rode on to brother Shaw's, where I heard agreeable news. Peradventure there is something in the womb of Providence, for which the Lord hath been preparing me, by bringing me through the fire and water.

Thursday, April 1, 1779. My soul was much blessed, and there was a great melting among the people, while I spoke strong words on the subject of sanctification. The believers were greatly quickened, and in class-meeting we had much of the power of God. I live in great hopes of doing good in this journey. Bless the Lord, O my soul!

Friday, 2. I had an interview with the Rev. Mr. M'Gaw, a kind, sensible, friendly minister of the Episcopal Church. I then returned to the house of Mr. Shaw, my quiet retreat for

the present; and here I hope to spend my little leisure in peaceable converse with God and Divine subjects. My soul longs to be quite complete in the image of God.

Lord's day, 4. I breakfasted with a Presbyterian minister, and endeavoured to answer some objections which he started; but could not attempt a vindication of those amongst us who had dipped deep in politics.

On *Wednesday*, 7, there was a great moving among the people—some seeking justification, and others perfect love.

Wednesday, 14. My soul was in peace; but I have not sufficiently enforced the doctrine of Christian perfection. This will press believers forward, when everything else is found insufficient; and the people in these parts appear ripe for it—for there is little or no opposition. But I have attended too much to my own small and low experience. Brother D. and brother G., two young preachers, both spoke to-day, and I gave each of them a written licence. On *Thursday* my mind was deeply exercised on the subject of sanctification; and the result was, a determination to preach it more frequently, and pursue it more diligently.

Friday, 16. My greatest trouble is, that I am not more holy. My soul is constantly humble within me on this account. I visited the Rev. Mr. M., and presented him Mr. Fletcher's Checks; at the same time opening to his view the whole plan of Methodism. He treated me with exceeding great kindness; and I spent some time very agreeably in his company. The people of these parts (the most wealthy not excepted) are, for the most part, very courteous and friendly. Surely the Lord will raise up for himself a body of faithful witnesses among them. Sundry persons of respectability attend my feeble exercises in public, and express satisfaction. But shall this satisfy, or lift me up? God forbid! If this should be the case, God would punish me for my folly. And what is the esteem of man, whose breath is in his nostrils, when compared with the approbation of the Most High?

Tuesday, 20. We have judgment-weather—a hard frost,

which has killed a great part of the fruit. I am now reading Newton on the Prophecies.

Tuesday, 27. Yesterday and to-day we held a quarterly meeting near Dover. A great concourse of people attended the ministry of the word; and many serious persons were present at our love-feast.

Wednesday, 28. Our conference for the northern stations began at Thomas White's. All our preachers on these stations were present, and united. We had much prayer, love, and harmony; and we all agreed to walk by the same rule, and to mind the same thing. As we had great reason to fear that our brethren to the southward were in danger of separating from us, we wrote them a soft, healing epistle. On these northern stations we have now about seventeen travelling preachers. We appointed our next conference to be held in Baltimore town, the last Tuesday in April next.

Monday, May 3, 1779. Yesterday we had some melting under the word, at the house of E. White, and to-day I wrote to John Dickins, to Philip Gatch, Edward Dramgoole, and William Glendenning, urging them, if possible, to prevent a separation among the preachers in the south—that is, Virginia and North Carolina. And I entertain great hopes that the breach will be healed; if not, the consequences may be bad. I am now reading Edwards on the Affections. Excepting the small vein of Calvinism which runs through this book, it is a very good treatise, and worthy the serious attention of young professors. I have now been about thirteen years employed in the work of God as a travelling minister; and upon a review, I have cause to be ashamed, but, at the same time, great reason to be thankful that I have not yet grown weary, and humbly hope I never shall, while able to travel at all.

Tuesday, 4. I still find it pleasant and profitable to be employed in my Master's service both in public and private. My conscience smote me severely for lying in bed till six o'clock this morning, no indisposition of body being the cause. O! why should we lose one hour, when time is so

short and precious, and so many things to be learned and taught.

Saturday, 8. Yesterday being a public fast-day, we had a large congregation, and a solemn time, while I preached on the fast of the Ninevites. I found about forty in society at the Draw-Bridge. Thus it pleaseth the Lord to work, and who shall hinder him? In the most troublesome times he can build up the walls of Jerusalem. I thought for some time that it would have been much better for the work of God in America, if brother Shadford had stayed; but the Lord ruleth over all, and he ruleth for the best. Many faithful, zealous men are raised up for the work in the States, who only want a little instruction, and they are ready to spend and be spent for souls.

Wednesday, 12. Every day I have had more or less liberty in preaching the blessed Gospel. The people daily show great marks of affection and esteem for me. May the Lord keep me humble! Yea, he is pleased to humble me by afflictions, temptations, and frequent discoveries of my defects and imperfections.

Friday, 14. J. Hagerty preached on: "May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?" He spake long, and much to the purpose. I feel some fears lest the people should be offended against the truth, by any improprieties, or undue rashness of expression. But how can we please such as delight in their sins? It is our duty, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, to declare, that if they die in their sins they can expect nothing but hell and damnation.

Saturday, 15. I received a letter informing me of the death of John Laws, a young man whom I visited about a week ago. He had been in a declining state about fifteen months, and the Lord was pleased to use me as an instrument to open his eyes, and show him the necessity and nature of religion. On my last visit I found him ripening fast for heaven, and have no doubt but that his spirit now rests in the bosom of Jesus.

Lord's day, 16. I preached twice, and in the interim went to hear Mr. ——, who preached so excellent a sermon on the sufferings of Christ, that I was amazed to think how such a contrariety of preaching and practice could be found in the same man. But what have I to do to judge another man's servant? To his own Master he standeth or falleth. The whole of the public service—preaching and the Lord's Supper—lasted about six hours. The *Friday* following was a day of fasting among our people, that God might revive his work, avert calamities, and send us rain, that our hearts may be filled with food and gladness. My own soul has not been so steadily devoted to God as I wish it to be. How I long to be made as a pure seraphic flame! In the afternoon of our fast-day we had a great rain with heavy thunder and lightning—mercy and judgment united, a strong indication of our deserts, and God's goodness. On the *Lord's day*, at Johnstown, about a thousand people attended to hear the funeral sermon of John Laws, the young man before mentioned. His experience and death have wrought powerfully on the hearts of many, both in the family and neighbourhood, so that even in this unpromising place there is a prospect of religion. Thus we see the Lord can work, when, and where, and how he pleaseth. I am ashamed of the littleness of my faith. Pardon me, Lord, in this my weakness. I long to be altogether the Lord's—to preach and pray, believe and love, as when I first entered on the work of the ministry.

Tuesday, June 1, 1779. Both yesterday and to-day my soul was enlarged in unfolding the truths of the Gospel. In several parts of this peninsula the work of the Lord increases, and people are flocking in apace. The work is his, and worthy of him. May the instruments he is pleased to work by, be always humble, and give the glory to whom it is due! We have a sound of war from the southward; Lord, think upon us, that we perish not! What reason have I to be thankful, that in the midst of war and confusion I am kept in peace and safety.

Thursday, 10. I feel an increasing desire to be the Lord's,

every moment, in every thought and desire, and in all I speak and do.

Lord's day, 13. Many attended the word, and the Lord was with me in speaking on Acts xvi, 30. In the evening I treated on the great salvation.

Monday, 14. Notwithstanding I was very unwell, I rode to S. L.'s, and preached; had a very unfeeling company to hear me, yet felt assisted and blessed in speaking to them. I have lately read Sherlock's Sermons: he was doubtless a man of great abilities, and it is a pity but he had been a more evangelical writer. I find some good things in his writings, and others, in general, harmless, but not very interesting.

Wednesday, 16. Preached at B.'s; found myself shut up, but the people appeared tender and attentive: next day I had more hearers than I expected, at brother Shaw's. I have not spent so much time in private prayer of late as I could wish, for want of time. My mind enjoys great peace and sweetness in God, and I find myself much given up to him; 'tis very seldom I feel a thought, much less a desire, contrary to his holiness. Last Monday night it appeared to me that I had as deep a sense of God, as though I could see, touch, handle, and feel him. This day I received a wonderful Arian and Socinian letter from H. C., a weak, wild mortal, swelled with pride and self-will. I rode seven miles to see a sick man, who was more than seventy years of age, deeply convinced of sin. I laboured and prayed with him; he expressed some comfort, but had not a confidence of his acceptance with God.

Saturday, 19. My heart is kept in peace.

Sunday, 20. I preached at Shaw's, at eight o'clock, to about two hundred hearers, with great enlargement; a melting tenderness went through the congregation. I then rode to church at Dover, and heard a most excellent sermon on hypocrisy, by Mr. M'Gaw. In the evening I preached on the Gospel supper. The great (so called) attended; but, I fear, to little purpose.

Wednesday, 23. Preached at a new place, in a meadow,

to about one hundred people, who were wild enough; after preaching, had to ride twelve miles for my dinner. In this our labour, we have to encounter hunger, heat, and many restless nights with mosquitoes, unwholesome provisions, and bad water: but all this is for souls; were it for silver, I should require a great sum; but the Lord is not unrighteous to forget our labour of love, and our reward is with him.

Thursday, 24. I find the heat of the weather too great for close study; it flags the spirits, and strangely debilitates all the powers of body and mind in a manner that is seldom felt in Europe, unless for one month in the year.

Friday, 25. I am not as I long to be: I want to be more spiritual in all my thoughts, words, and works; to live wholly to God from moment to moment.

Saturday 26. I preached in New-Castle, and twice the next day: I find these people pay no great attention to, and do not manifest much affection for, our Gospel and ministry; I had but little liberty to preach to them, and not much satisfaction while there.

Tuesday, 29 Employed in reading. I see what I ought to be, as a Christian and a minister, and mourn because I am not more holy. O! how great a thing to be a man of God!—to be in everything exemplarily good; in everything to do one thing—the will of God.

Wednesday, 30. I received the minutes of the Virginia Conference, by which I learn the preachers there have been effecting a lame separation from the Episcopal Church, that will last about one year. I pity them: Satan has a desire to have us, that he may sift us like wheat.

Friday, July 2, 1779. Heard Mr. M'Gaw at the Forest chapel, on: "Thy kingdom come."

Sunday, 4. At half past eight o'clock, I preached at the chapel, and then went to church, and heard Mr. M. preach an excellent sermon on wavering in religion. The inflammatory disorder that had seized my throat is growing worse.

Tuesday, 6. I applied to Dr. Ridgely, who prescribed two blisters, of great strength: the two following days I was very ill

Friday, 9. I began to mend, and am persuaded that the doctor's means have been very successful, and feel myself under great obligations to him.

Sunday, 11. Felt myself so much better in health, that I ventured to speak to a small serious congregation; I hope not in vain.

Wednesday, 14. Set out for the sea-side, in a double carriage, brother Allfree with me. We rode thirty miles, and came to Shockley's a little after twelve o'clock. Preached to about one hundred people, all serious: a great alteration since I was here, twelve months back. So does God work. I am in growing health, my voice much restored; feel a springing hope that this journey will be attended with a blessing to myself and others. I am overcome with a sense of the goodness of God, in so suddenly raising me up. O! What I laboured under this day week! How great the change! I find all my afflictions divinely sanctified to me; I am kept in great peace, and a Divine serenity all day. A sweet peace sits upon my soul. I read some psalms, and a little of Haliburton's Life, as I rode in the chair. O how good it is to strive to do a little for God! My friends were frightened at my going out so soon, but the Lord will help me on my way. I spoke at Shockley's on Eph. ii, 8–10.

Thursday, 15. We rode to the sea-side, about forty miles from Shockley's. I read part of the life of Mr. De Renty. We came in about two o'clock, and found a kind reception. We prayed after dinner in the family and private; afternoon went down to the sea to bathe, for my health; at night read a chapter, and gave an exhortation. Brother Allfree and myself prayed; we rested well.

Friday, 16. Am kept in peace of soul, yesterday and this day; feel myself as in the presence of God, growing in health of body and soul.

Saturday, 17. I preached on 1 John i, 8, 9, to about fifty people, simple, but teachable. Some poor men in a boat came on shore, who had been taken prisoners: were English and Scotch, going to York. I called at their tent, read the

third of Romans, lectured to them; they seemed kind and humble: I pitied an old man, near seventy, from Devonshire. I went to bathe, called on the distressed people, prayed with them. This morning I finished reading the book of Psalms, which has been my regular reading this week past; likewise the eleventh volume of Wesley's Works, and part of the lives of those men of God, Haliburton, De Renty, and Walsh—one of the Church of Scotland, another from the Church of Rome, the latter a Methodist preacher; but the work of God is one in all. To set aside a few particulars, how harmonious does the work of God appear, in men of different nations and Churches! I have been in peace, but not so much given up to God. I was humbled and stirred up to be more heartily employed: when shall every thought, word, and action in me be holiness to the Lord?

Sunday, 18. Rode to Wood's, near Peleg Water's tavern; had about three hundred people, and apparently very ignorant in religion, yet willing to be taught. I spoke on 1 John i, 3; I found I could not speak plain enough to them: afternoon on Isa. lv, 6, 7; they understood me better. I went to Law's to lodge. I found the Baptists were fishing in troubled water, (they always are preaching water to people,) and are striving to get into all the houses where we preach; they had taken one simple man who was joined to us, into the water. They plead they did not want to join, being Church people; but the ministers were good men, and they could not deny them their houses.

Monday, 19. I preached at J. Gray's to many feeling people: a good work is begun; and I fear that division is begun also. But what is to be done? Must we instrumentally get people convinced, and let Baptists take them from us? No; we will, we must oppose: if the people lose their souls, how shall we answer it before God? I met with a woman who warmly contended for dipping, as though it had been for life. Another began with me about going to their houses; and said, we must all live in heaven. I said, there will be no re-baptizing there. She said, we must imitate our Lord. I said,

our Lord rebuked the wind, and walked upon the sea. The point is this: the Baptists and Methodists came and preached together; our simple young men not knowing how they would act; the people being unacquainted with them, are for receiving both.

Tuesday, 20. I went to the water, and believe bathing has been of singular use to me. Preached at E——s, on Acts xxvi, 18. Had great freedom. About a hundred people were present, and I hope there will be a work here, if controversy does not prevent it. Afternoon, I called to see a person in the dropsy, for whom I sent to Dr. White. At three o'clock, preached at West's, on Matt. vii, 7: "Seek, and ye shall find." I had much liberty, but the people in general were insensible. After preaching, some poor people came with tears in their eyes, fearing from what I had said, I was about leaving the houses where the Baptists would preach, and thought we were going to leave them altogether, as the others had set it forth. I answered them, while we could get a house to ourselves, and society, we would consider them as objects of our attention. Some rain, and my preaching twice, brought on a small inflammation in my throat. We rode to J. Gibbons's, fifteen miles, heavy road, very hot.

Wednesday, 21. I preached at twelve o'clock to about fifty people, unfeeling enough. I spoke on Gal. iii, 22. I spoke all the truth. After preaching, we rode to Jos. M——e's, twenty miles, great part heavy travelling. An ulcer broke in my mouth while I was preaching, but I continued speaking.

Thursday, 22. I arose with a gracious sense of God upon my heart; cool weather after the rain. I hear good news from the people, of the work of God; though they are not competent judges, yet I hope the prospect is favourable. Many brought home to God, and hope more will be. I have, in the course of my reading, attained to the end of Solomon's Song. Preached at Joseph Moore's; a hundred serious people attended: a great change since I preached here nine or ten months ago. Then many in blindness,—now forty in society; some seeking, others have found the Lord. One of the

friends told me he thought he could number fifty praying families. Some who have not joined us yet, are stirred up by preaching to pray; before, the people were swearers, drunkards, fighters, horse-racers, and such like; but the Lord hath done great things for them. I spoke on Eph. v, 8; had great liberty.

Friday, 23. Arose, as I commonly do, before five o'clock in the morning, to study the Bible. I find none like it; and find it of more consequence to a preacher to know his Bible well, than all the languages or books in the world—for he is not to preach these, but the word of God. I preached at G. Bradley's, in the woods, to about two hundred people, on Acts xiii, 26. Had considerable freedom. In the evening, at G. Moore's, on Rev. xxi, 6–8. Great liberty; the serious people much affected.

Saturday, 24. I rode to Joseph Turpin's, about thirteen miles; many people, I judge about two hundred, attended. The Lord hath done great things since I was here about nine months ago—numbers are inquiring after God; the Lord hath done great things for us. Not unto us, but unto him be all the glory given.

Sunday, 25. I spoke on Matt. xxiii, 37, with uncommon freedom, to about three hundred people, at Joseph Turpin's: we had a melting time here. The Lord is striving mightily to save them. Rode through the rain to Twyford's, had a hundred people or more to hear; spoke on John xv, 19, 20. Strove to comfort and encourage the seeking souls. Rode to brother White's that night.

Monday, 26. Spent in writing to our dissenting brethren in Virginia, hoping to reclaim them. I am kept in peace, though not without inward and outward war.

Tuesday, 27. I have peace: arose before three: I am much employed, but it is good to make the best of every moment, and carefully to fill up the space of time that may be lost. O! how precious is time! our moments, though little, are golden sands. I preached a funeral sermon for our late friend and brother Hardisty, to about one hundred people. I spoke

on Isaiah lvii, 1, 2. Had liberty in speaking to a solemn people: some were affected, and at the close brother Peddicord gave an exhortation. The flux prevails, and hath carried some off. Returning, I called at Mr. D——r's; afterward called at Mrs. Peterkin's, who is sick.

Wednesday, 28. Prepared my letters; am most severely tried at times, but if for good, the Lord's will be done. Had a conversation with Mr. O'Neal this week—a man of learning and understanding, who knows doctrines and men; is a minister of the Episcopal Church, in Maryland, a non-juror. I ended the reading of Isaiah, in course, going through the Bible; have trials very heavy, but my soul is humbled before the Lord. I preached at Edward White's, on Zeph. i, 12; had a great time in preaching.

Thursday, 29. Set out for Kent; visited Mrs. P——n, going swiftly to her home; and also William Riche—about two months ago he was an opposer, proud and self-righteous, but now brought low, penitent, and submits to prayer, and Methodist conversation; thus does God bring down. He held, yea, pressed my hand, unwilling to part. I came to brother Shaw's, before B. D. had done preaching. I spoke a few words, and after dinner went to see my very dear friend, M. M——w again.

Friday, 30. Went to the widow Howard's; spoke freely to about two hundred people, on John iii, 16. 1. The condition that all men must have been in if God had not given his Son. 2. His great love. 3. The nature of faith. 4. The consequences of not believing. The people were serious; I went to B. All——r's. A man followed me that night, ten miles, distressed in soul; I talked to and prayed with him. He went away, with clearer views and some hope, pleading for the blessing.

Saturday, 31. Rode to Shaw's; the weather was hot. Called on Mr. W——d, sick and distressed in his soul. There is an inquiry excited in many people, and an awakening power is going forth. I saw to-day a political libel; the Methodists are struck at, but every charge is false.

Sunday, August 1, 1779. Rainy. I rode to church, and heard an excellent sermon on Luke xiv, 22. At three o'clock I preached in the square at Dover; many came to hear. I spoke on Ezek. xxxiii, 30, very plain and pointed: how it was taken I know not. I am easy and clear in my own mind.

Monday, 2. Our quarterly meeting began: I was detained by rain, but came in about one o'clock. Brother Cox preached on Psa. xlviii, 12–14.

Tuesday, 3. In the morning the rain continues; all things look gloomy. We appointed to meet at nine, if clear; if not, at twelve o'clock. About twelve it cleared away, without such visible tokens as sometimes appear. We went to the arbour; it covers three or four hundred people. It is possible we had six or seven hundred people each day; from Sussex, Somerset, Queen-Ann's, Caroline, Kent, Newcastle, and Philadelphia. I preached on Psa. cxxvi, 3–6, and was greatly led out; God was with us. Mr. M. G., a clergyman, was with us, very friendly. The rain prevented Mr. M'Gaw's attendance.

Wednesday, 4. We held our love-feast. Many spectators, and a melting time; some power and life appeared to be amongst the people. Upon the whole we had a blessed time. About twelve o'clock I preached on Col. i, 27, 28, with some freedom, and hope the people were profited. Brother G——n exhorted long: his speaking is mostly proposing cases of conscience, and answering them, and speaking about Christ, heaven, and hell; yet this carries all before it. It is incredible the good he has been instrumental in doing; the people are generally moved under his preaching. It is, however, thought expedient to send him to the north. I go to Choptank. We have had much of God in this meeting. Though I have had but little sleep, and unwholesome weather, yet I feel no injury; thank the Lord! We rode to Thomas White's after four o'clock.

Thursday, 5. Employed in writing.

Friday, 6. Part of the day taken up in writing; am not

collected as I ought to be, nor as I long to be. The same day heard a sermon from brother Cox at E. W.'s.

Saturday, 7. Rode to Williams's; I was dejected in my own soul, on account of some things I felt in body and mind: met a few in class; all seemed tender.

Sunday, 8. Preached on Rev. xx, 11–15, to about three hundred people. I had uncommon light; I never spoke there with such liberty in my life. Rode to the Draw-Bridge, preached to about three hundred there, but not with so much enlargement as in the morning. The Lord is at work here of a truth.

Monday, 9. This morning went to the Bay; afterward went to Furby's, spoke on 1 Pet. iv, 18. Met the class, and found them much engaged, and many joined. I am weak and feeble, the weather is trying: Lord! give me strength according to my day. I have been tried with wandering thoughts; I could only read a few chapters in Jeremiah; we have little time for our own improvement. I read the first epistle to Timothy.

Tuesday, 10. Rode to Andrew Perdin's. It was reported about that there would be a horse-race, and some opposition, but there was none. Many came to hear; I spoke long, and with liberty, on Heb. xii, 25. I hope not in vain. Rode to William Verdin's, where I preached some months ago; the man was then quite an unfeeling person, but is now in earnest for his soul's salvation.

Wednesday, 11. Rode to Richard Shaw's. I spoke to a simple and steady people on the righteousness of the law and righteousness of faith; a subject with which they appeared to have but little acquaintance, therefore it was necessary to inform their judgments: some were affected. I met the class: the people are faithful, in general; thank the Lord!

Thursday, 12. I renewed my covenant with God. O that every thought, word, and act, were love!

Friday, 13. I rode to Wells's: there were many to hear for the time and place. I spoke on Rev. xxii, 11–15, with a degree of liberty. Met the class; the people were affec-

tionate. I am kept from a wandering mind, in a holy exercise. I am afraid of the foot of pride. I hope the Lord wil. keep me faithful in all his ways, for I want only to please God. I preached at Sturgis's, to a small congregation.

Saturday, 14. I rested; have but little time for private exercises.

Sunday morning, 15. Read the law delivered by Moses, and our Lord's sermon on the mount; preached at nine o'clock at Boyer's; then went to the church at Dover; and preached in the woods at three o'clock on Acts xvii, 30. I was plain and faithful; but the people will, and will not. Our own people do not keep so close to God as they ought; this injures the work.

Monday, 16. I went to Hilliard's, and the people attended very well. One is brought under deep distress, who some months back persecuted and kept back his wife. I said at that time, perhaps he will be glad to come himself; and so it is; thank the Lord for this. I preached from Psalm cxlv, 18–20. I had liberty and clear views in speaking; and believe the word went to the hearts of the hearers. I rode twenty miles to-day, and if brother Cromwell does not come I must take the circuit. I bless God for health while many are sick around me. May I do the will of God, and live and love! then, come life or death, all will be well.

Tuesday, 17. I spent part of the day with Mr. M——w very comfortably, and find him a teachable man in his station. I met brother Allfree, and heard of the violent proceedings of some men at Lewis's, who were encouraged by persons who ought to know better; but what are W——gs, T——y's, Presbyterians, Churchmen, or Methodists, if they have not the Spirit of Christ? All of one spirit. I rest contented, believing this will work for good. God can and will vindicate his own cause.

Wednesday, 18. My spirits were flagged with a tedious ride to widow Howard's; but found it was no time to give way to dejection. I preached with difficulty, to a large congregation, on Isaiah lv, 6, 7.

Thursday, 19. Rode to Scotten's through heavy rain, preached to a crowded audience.

Friday, 20. Went to Forest-Chapel, and spoke to a large congregation. I returned to brother Shaw's, and wrote to brothers Cox and Ruff. I am grieved at the imprudence of some people; but why should I be grieved?—the work is the Lord's. May I be faithful in all my ways, and attend to my own calling.

Sunday, 22. I went to a Presbyterian meeting, and heard a good sermon, on the epistle to the Church at Laodicea, truly applicable to the unfeeling people, who are so full of politics that they seem to have turned all religion out of doors. It is time for the watchmen to cry aloud! I went to the Draw-Bridge, and preached to about three hundred people. The work of the Lord goes on, and every denomination of Christians appear to be stirred up. Well, if Christ is preached we will rejoice.

Monday, 23. I arose with a sense of God upon my heart. Preached on Col. i, 9–12, but not with much enlargement; in class, I found the people lively; thus hath the Lord wrought for us according to his power.

Tuesday, 24. My soul is humbled. O, that I may feel Divine love every moment, that my spirit may be holiness to the Lord! I preached from Psalm vii, 11–13, at A. Perdin's, near Satan's synagogue, had many to hear; I did not spare them. Afterward I visited a distressed soul under deep depression.

Wednesday, 25. I went to Shaw's, and preached from Luke xiii, 24–26. Had some opening, and the people appeared to hear, and understand what was said.

Thursday, 26. Rode to Wells's, and spoke close, but with little liberty, to a serious, but not very lively people, on Matt. xi, 4–6; brothers Wyatt and Allfree both spoke after me. This morning, I ended the reading of my Bible through, in about four months. It is hard work for me to find time for this; but all I read and write, I owe to early rising. If I were not to rise always by five, and sometimes at four o'clock

I should have no time only to eat my breakfast, pray in the family, and get ready for my journey—as I must travel every day.

Friday, 27. I rode to Stokely's, and spoke pointedly on Hosea x, 12. I met brother Wren in Dover, and we travelled together three days.

Sunday, 29. Preached at Boyer's, on Luke vii, 22, 23. Some awakenings; but my spirits were dejected by false reports. O, what a shame to grieve at those things! What is our honour? Blessed are ye when men shall say all manner of evil of you falsely for my sake, saith the Lord. O, how ought I to be humbled, that such trifles affect me! But I speculate too much, and reason upon the dark side. I preached at Dover, at three o'clock, from Psalm ix, 17. I spoke very plainly, and brother Wren spoke better than ever I heard him before.

Monday, 30. I rode to Hilliard's; there were about forty people, and a little melting among them; the members of society are slack. I rode to L. Allfree's the same afternoon. Brother Wren says, I should not ride the circuit, and go where I am most wanted. I think it would be better for me, and for the work of God.

Tuesday, 31. I preached at brother Allfree's, on Luke xiii, 24–27; and had but little liberty; but the people were melted, and stirred up. There is an evil here: I believe some were improperly taken into society who never had any deep conviction; I am afraid of them. Some are fallen into sin, others have been on the verge. In the afternoon I preached at Mr. Wild's, on Acts xiii, 26: "To you is the word of this salvation sent." The poor old man is mourning after God, and was comforted a little. I had great sweetness in speaking, and liberty of soul; but at times I am under some gloomy fears for the cause of God.

Wednesday, September 1, 1779. I went to the widow Howard's, and was enlarged on Psalm vii, 11–13. I thought some felt the word; but O! how great the work to bring sinners to God! It is the work of Omnipotence! Alas,

how his poor dust labours and toils in vain, without him! I returned to Allfree's, and employed my spare moments in taking notes from Newton's third volume.

Thursday, 2. I was closely taken up in writing; but met the society: they appeared to be humbled, and resolved to set out anew. I pressed them to have prayer-meetings, and they appointed one before they parted.

Friday, 3. I went to Poplar-Neck, and preached on Isaiah lv, 6, 7; then rode that night twenty miles to Dover, and was comforted in society-meeting.

Saturday, 4. I changed my purpose, and instead of going to Williams's, went to Thomas White's. Preached at night.

Sunday, 5. I rode to Williams's and preached at eleven o'clock, on Matt. xxi, 44; then rode to the Draw-Bridge, where about three hundred people were waiting. I preached on Mal. iv, 1, 2; and hope it reached some hearts.

Monday, 6. Preached at Caleb Furby's, on Rom. vi, 17, 18. I spoke strong words, and argumentative, on the subject of salvation from all sin, and answered some objections against the doctrine. I then met the society, and gave a pointed exhortation, to stir them up. I have been straitened in speaking, and sorely tempted; but the Lord will help me, and has blest me to the people. I have had little time for anything but travelling: preaching is but half my work, and ought not to take up all my time.

Wednesday, 8. I preached at Shaw's, to about two hundred attentive people, from Rom. vi, 20–23. I hope the Lord's work goes on.

Thursday, 9. I was unwell, and was relieved by Joshua Dudley, who took the circuit. I have more time now for writing, and am kept humble, to think of the respect the people pay to such a poor creature. Lord, what am I, that thou hast brought me so far on my way? Though unwell, I completed my notes from Newton's third volume on the prophecies: I cannot be idle.

Friday, 10. I have been employed in writing letters to the preachers. Lord, help me to speak and write to thy glory,

and the good of the people I have the charge of. I began reading Comber on Ordination. Much pomp was annexed to the clerical order, though plausible in its way. I believe the Episcopal mode of Ordination to be more proper than that of Presbyters; but I wish there were primitive qualifications in all who handle sacred things.

Sunday, 12. I preached to the people, who came to church, at Mr. Bassett's door, on Gal. ii, 19. In the afternoon, in the woods, to the most people I ever saw here, and had liberty; some living emotions appeared amongst the people: we revive again! I had a very different feeling to what I had the last time I was here. I hope we shall yet grow in Dover.

Monday, 13. I rode to Choptank, through heavy rain. I purpose for Talbot to-morrow. I had pleasing views of a life devoted to God, and felt determined to set out anew to do the will of the Lord. I spent the afternoon in reading Mark's Gospel, making some notes, and planning my future business.

Tuesday, 14. I went to see brother Hartley, under his confinement, who was in jail for preaching, and found him determined to marry. He thought it was his duty before God. I could only advise a delay till he was released from imprisonment. Persuaded him to give bail at court, if not released, as I thought he would have no trial. All that the opposers wanted, was to prevent his preaching in the county. We thought his imprisonment was illegal, as he had taken the oath in the Delaware State.

Thursday, 16. We rode thirty miles yesterday. I am unwell and much dejected, and lament the want of more grace I rode to R. Williams's, and met brother Peddicord, who copied some letters for me; we settled a plan for our next quarterly meeting. I preached on *Friday*, at the widow Bready's, and met a person with whom I laboured ten months ago to convince her of sin. Preaching is now at her mother's house, and a class of twenty members. I preached on Rom. iii, 19–21; and brother Peddicord exhorted.

Saturday, 18. I returned to Choptank. Glory be to God this mortal shall put on immortality. Brother Peddicord

informs me, that the B——ts oppose stoutly, and also the devil, and a certain W——f, his agent, near Lewistown. Brother Dudley being detained by his father being sick, brother Cooper is come in his place.

Sunday, 19. I went to a people whom I tried near two years ago in vain. Now God is at work among them—several are under awakenings: our people going to church, and Mr. M——w's coming down, has removed their prejudices. I had great liberty there, on Acts ii, 27–29. At White's, on Gal. ii, 17–19, I had great breathings, and not a desire or thought that tended to evil.

Monday, 20. I read thirteen chapters in Revelation, which was part of what should have been read yesterday, but I had not time. I read also about one hundred pages in Comber on the Consecrating Bishops; it is very well if properly attended to. Read fifty pages in Salmon's Grammar. It is plain to me the devil will let us read always, if we will not pray; but prayer is the sword of the preacher, the life of the Christian, the terror of hell, and the devil's plague.

Tuesday, 21. I read a few chapters in the New Testament, and about seventy pages in Salmon's Grammar; wrote a letter to my dear friend Mr. G——h: spent the afternoon in visiting our friends.

Wednesday, 22. I am going up into Kent, and then to Lewistown; have hard trials, inward and outward. I spent this day in riding, and I met brother Peddicord sick of a fever.

Thursday, 23. I called at the widow Beauchamp's, who was sick, but happy in the Lord. She said, "I was with my Saviour all night." She has been a constant church-woman; lately brought to seek justification by faith, and is happy in God. I rode to Mispillion, to be near Williams's, on my way to Lewistown; was happy this day.

Friday, 24. Rode to Lewistown. Am ashamed before God, under a sense of what he has done for me, and how unfaithful and unfruitful I am in everything. I rode thirty miles, and on my way called to hear Mr. T——, an Episcopal

minister. He took care to tell the people, they were not to be converted by thunder and lightning, like enthusiasts, to know the time and place. In short, I could not tell what he would be at; but he was legal to all intents and purposes. I went to Abraham Harris's: the people were met, and brother Allfree preached; afterward I delivered a discourse on Acts xiii, 26, to an attentive congregation, and found my mind at liberty.

Saturday, 25. Rode to Mr. Shankland's near Lewistown, the son of a New-light.

Sunday, 26. Went to town, preached in the court-house twice—first on 2 Cor. iv, 2, 3. Afternoon, on Psalm vii, 11–13. I was alarming, as the people appeared to me to be careless. By the intercession of the friends, I preached at nine o'clock from Mark viii, 34, and following verses, to about forty or fifty people.

Tuesday, 28. I preached to about fifty or sixty people, on Acts xxvi, 18. I know not when I was more searching, though but little moving among the people. I was told that Mr. W. proclaimed a fast, to let the people know what the Methodists were, and told them we could not be sent and ordained of God—that we must be sent of the devil. I doubt not but souls will be brought to God here. I rode to Shockley's on *Wednesday*, and preached on Luke xiii, 24–26, to about fifty people; had great life. The work of God deepens here, though it is but low with some. I have rode about a hundred miles since this day week, and preached six times to not more than six hundred people.

Thursday, 30. Lord, keep me this day. I rose early, and preached at Gibson's to about sixty people, on Luke xii, 32. Some melting appeared amongst them. I spent the evening with Mr. Thorn, an Episcopal minister.

Friday, October 1, 1779. I preached at the widow Bready's, to about fifty people, on 1 Pet. ii, 25. A great melting among the hearers. There is a good work: here three or four were weeping for pardoning love; they were greatly affected. The work declines at Williams's, but revives here. The Lord

doth provoke them to jealousy for their slothfulness and divisions; but I hope they will revive again.

Sunday, 3. I preached on 2 Cor. ii, 11, with some vigour; about two hundred to hear. After this, I went to church. Mr. N——l preached a good sermon on these words, "I am determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified." I rode with haste to the Drawbridge, and spoke on 2 Pet. i, 20, 21, to about two hundred people. The Lord was with us of a truth.

Monday, 4. I preached at Furby's, on Heb. iv, 15, 16; afterward gave an exhortation to the society; and found great fervour among the people.

Tuesday, 5. I preached at Perdin's, on Acts xvii, 11; met the society; told the people the whole of our intention, and answered all the objections to the preachers and rules to the satisfaction of the serious; joined three in society, one a young lad, about thirteen, broken-hearted.

Wednesday, 6. I rode to T. White's. I met the people at E. White's; they appeared to be stirred up, when I told them that they were some of the first-fruits of the Spirit in these parts, and that God was reviving his work a little distance off.

Thursday, 7. I prayed frequently; read the first epistle to the Corinthians. I am kept watchful, and have some holy breathings after God. I received a letter from brother Ruff: he says the work deepens in the Jerseys; it spreads in this (Delaware) State, also in Talbot, in Maryland.

Friday, 8. Brother M'Clure came over. We settled a plan for the next half year, in Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and Jersey. Our difficulties are great: we have not a sufficient number of proper preachers; some who are gifted cannot go into all the States, on account of the oaths; others are under bail, and cannot move far. I have not spent this day as I ought; perhaps not one in my whole life. I read eleven chapters in the second of Corinthians, in course. Brother Hartley being bailed from Talbot jail, after near three months' imprisonment, came to take Kent in my absence: he

preached on: "Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed."

Saturday, 9. I went to the Forks, and lodged at White Brown's.

Sunday, 10. The people had not proper notice at Twyford's. I preached on 1 Peter i, 8. In the afternoon I preached at Senior Turpin's, on Romans vi, 17, 18. About two hundred were at both places; some moving at the latter.

Monday, 11. I rose at five o'clock, and returned to my study. I want nothing but devotion to God, and to employ each moment for him. This day I preached at John Cannon's, near the chapel, to about three hundred people, on Acts xvii, 11. They did not understand much, and felt less. I had a smart contest with a man upwards of seventy years of age, deaf to Scripture, sense, or reason, yet one that has been sorely afflicted; but age, like the word, if it does not soften, hardens. I returned to White Brown's: a few met me; I prayed and gave an exhortation. God was with us. These I call my children. I find my soul feels the good effects of prayer. O! what can stand before faith and prayer?

Tuesday, 12. We are about to lay a plan to build a chapel at Brown's I preached the funeral sermon of one Smith; it was thought he had a work of grace on his heart before he died. There were about one hundred people. I spoke loud and long, on Matt. xxiv, 44. I hope some felt, and will remember it.

Wednesday, 13. I preached at Joseph Turpin's, to about one hundred people, on Luke xiii, 23–27. There was a move amongst the people. I met the class, and they were serious. I had a fever; went over to H. K.'s; returned at night, and made a plan for the house in the Fork. Next morning I set off at nine o'clock, called on the way to appoint preaching at a new place. I met with an old man who had strange notions about the Methodists' rejecting the ordinances, and pulling down the Church; whom I endeavoured to set right.

I came to Joseph Moore's about one o'clock, and found myself better after my ride. I am kept, through grace, and find daily growth therein, and am resolved to spend an hour in devotion before I leave the room each morning. I am more than ever pressed with the weight of my work, and the worth of souls. Ah! what is preaching, without living to God? It is a daily unction we want, that the word may be like a hammer and fire from our mouths, to break hearts, and kindle life and fire.

Friday, 15. I spoke on 1 Pet. i, 7–4, to about thirty people. It was a blessing to the people. I was a little unwell; did not, could not, employ my time as I wished. I live in hopes God will make me a blessing in this journey, after trials and disappointments. I read the epistles to the Philippians and Colossians, in the order of reading the Bible through.

Saturday, 16. I went to Joshua Moore's, and met the society. There were about thirty people. I exhorted for near an hour, and spoke closely to the people, who are apt to jar about professions; they are too stiff on both sides.

Sunday, 17. I preached at George Moore's, to about two hundred people, on 2 Thess. i, 7–10. I was assisted to be very alarming, and hope not all in vain: in the afternoon I preached at Joshua Moore's, on Rom. vi, 20–23; some felt who were not at the morning sermon.

Monday, 18. I rose at five o'clock: Lord, help me under all my trials! I addressed the throne of grace fervently, but cannot be what I want to be, at all times, and in everything. Lord, think upon me for good! I was guided by my own experience, being much tempted, to speak on Heb. iv, 14–16, and found it was blessed to the serious part of my congregation. Here were about four hundred people. I found several had been greatly tempted, and ready to despair, as if there was no sacrifice for sin; but, blessed be God, we have a High Priest. My reading was only the first epistle to the Thessalonians. Days are short, and travelling every day, I do very little.

Tuesday, 19. I prayed often, read the second epistle to the Thessalonians, first and second epistles to Timothy, by half after nine o'clock in the morning. I am kept in peace and uprightness of heart, desire, and action. O, that every moment were devoted to God! that I could do more to his glory! I rode to Bradley's, and preached to about eighty people; was led out, in speaking on 1 John i, 7, 8, to a quiet, unfeeling people. I then drew a subscription for building a chapel here. My mind is in peace: praise God!

Wednesday, 20. I set out for Nanticoke, and found the family unwilling to part with me. Mr. T——y preached at the church at Broad-Creek. I had to meet the people at a new place; found about eighty or a hundred, rather wild, who looked with amazing wonder. I was exceedingly severe, from Isa. lv, 6, 7. Was invited to dine with Mrs. A——d, who seemed serious; I came to Joseph Turpin's, just at night, and spoke with a man under deep concern for his soul, and hope it will turn to good account in the end. I had a subscription bill, and plan, drawn for a preaching-house in the Fork.

Thursday, 21. I preached at Turpin's, on 1 Cor. i, 20–25; but few people, and they, too, unfeeling. I lodged at H. K——n's.

Friday, 22. Preached at White Brown's, on Eph. ii, 19–22. I had some liberty, but it is a day of small things. We obtained some subscribers, and laid out an acre of ground for the purpose of erecting our preaching-house. I am kept by much prayer and grace. I had the curiosity to read Graham's Journey through England. He gives a large account of the churches, and noblemen's seats; but not so accurate on the face of the country, and distance of places.

Saturday, 23. I preached with some enlargement at Thomas Layton's, on Heb. xii, 4, to about a hundred people: the work of God increases here.

Sunday, 24. Cloudy and rain. This day was appointed for Mrs. Jessop's funeral. There were about three hundred people; we had the use of the barn. I spoke with great

opening, on Heb. ix, 27; was much assisted in showing to my hearers; first, What it is to die; second, The judgment, with the certain consequences of both; third, The appointment for all men once to die; and controverted the argument against being saved from sin, drawn from death—that it is not a punishment to the righteous; that their constitutions being subject to decay, makes it necessary, and in imitation of Christ, to suffer as he did in death, without sin. I went home with D. Polk.

Monday, 25. I preached at William Laws's, on Luke vi, last three verses. There were about a hundred persons: the work goes on. I went to see J. L., jun., sick, and perhaps near his end.

Tuesday, 26. Rode to the widow Mastin's, and preached to about seventy people, on Rom. xi, 12. Brother Peddicord, and brother Debrular, met with me; after more than a fortnight's trip. I am preparing for quarter-meeting, expecting it will be a great time of the Lord's power: souls are brought in every day. The death of Mr. Dickenson was something remarkable: full of the world, and judge of Caroline court; he went to bed well, was taken in an hour after, and soon took his departure out of this to the unseen world. He was often heard to speak against the Methodists; he knows now the truth of these things we controvert.

Wednesday, 27. I was in close employment, bringing up my journal, and reading the Bible and Testament.

Thursday, 28. I was helping to make the arbour to preach under, and prayed frequently that God might be with us; was not so spiritual as I wished. I read 2 Peter, and so to the end of my Bible. I rose at three o'clock, and spent an hour in prayer and retirement, and gave myself to reading. I do not find the same life when at study, as when riding and preaching every day; though I become tired of both too much.

Friday, 29. I visited the sick, and spent some time in retirement.

Saturday, 30. I preached a sacramental sermon from 1 Cor.

xi, 28–30; was directed to the awful consequence of an unworthy, and the blessings of a proper, receiving it.

Sunday, 31. We all went to church, preachers and people, and received the sacrament. Messrs. Thorn, O'Neal, and M'Gaw, were present. Mr. O'Neal preached an affecting passion sermon; after the Lord's supper, Mr. M'Gaw preached an excellent sermon. At night I preached in the barn, on "He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked."

Monday, November 1, 1779. Our quarter-meeting began in Edward White's barn. The three clergymen attended with great friendship. I preached on Isaiah lxvi, 6, 7, and had much liberty: there were about a thousand or twelve hundred people, and the greater part were serious; brother Garrettson and brother Ruff exhorted.

Tuesday, 2. I preached again on 1 Thessalonians ii, 13, with more power and application to the people: we held our love-feast in the morning; preaching at twelve o'clock; brothers Hartly and M'Clure exhorted. There were as many people, or rather more than yesterday; the barn and treading-floor filled. We had a close conversation with the clergy, who informed themselves of our rules, and were willing to give us all the assistance they could by word and deed.

Wednesday, 3. We parted in much affection and great love. We appointed to meet at Mr. Thorn's, *Monday* three weeks. The Lord hath done great things for us among the people: may he make and keep us humble! I am unwell with so much exercise. The weather favoured us much; after a little rain, it cleared away a fine, pure, healthy day, only cool; all went well; there was great harmony among us, though men of different political principles; we suppressed these, and all was love. There was an extraordinary deliverance this morning; brother Edward White's boy, about six years old, fell into the well; was prevented by his sister from falling head foremost, but no more; young as he was he held the bucket: went down as far as the bucket would go, came up, let go the bucket, took hold of the sides

of the well, and saved himself; his father went down and brought him up: all these things demand notice and thanksgiving.

Thursday, 4. I rose early: prayed several times before I left the room, and wrote to the stewards in Philadelphia. Most of my time to-day was taken up in writing: I am kept in peace with God: I am watchful.

I here give a short and extraordinary account of the case of Achsah Borden. From her childhood she was attentive to reading her Bible, and ofttimes had serious thoughts of eternity: one day, reading and meditating, an uncommon light and comfort flowed into her heart. Her soul cried out, "Sweet Jesus!" and was convinced Christ was her Saviour; her friends observing for a season that she was very serious, feared a melancholy; which to prevent, they gathered their friends and neighbours, with music and dancing, thinking to rouse her (as they said) from her stupidity, or charm off her religious frenzy. Through various temptations she was prevailed upon to go into company, of course, into sin: she lost her comfort, and afterward fell into deep distress: she had heard of the Methodists, and was anxious to go to them that they might pray for her. Those with whom she was, paid no regard to her importunity, but locked her up in a room, and ordered all the knives to be taken away. She knew their meaning, but says she was under no temptation to destroy or lay violent hands upon herself. Soon after this her speech failed her, so that she only spoke half sentences, and would be stopped by inability; but by grasping anything hard in her hand, she could speak with difficulty and deliberation; but soon lost this power, and a dumb spirit took perfect possession of her: she said, then it was impressed on her mind, "The effectual and fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." She heard the Methodists were a people that prayed much, and still retained her desire to go amongst them, and by signs made it known to her friends. And after about one year's silence, her mother was prevailed upon to go with her to New Mills, New-Jersey, (about thir-

teen miles distant,) where there was a society and meeting-house: they knew no Methodists, nor could get any one to tell them where to find any, notwithstanding they were now in the midst of them. Satan hindered: inquiry was made among the B——ts, who knew the Methodists, of whom we might have expected better things. They returned home, and after another year's waiting in silence, by signs her mother was persuaded to come to New Mills again: they fell in with the B——ts again; but turning from them, with much difficulty, and some hours' wandering, they found one to direct them. They went where a number were met for prayer; the brethren saw into her case, believing it was a dumb spirit, and that God would cast him out. Prayer was made part of three days: the third day at evening she cried for mercy, soon spoke and praised God, from a sense of comforting, pardoning love. During the two years of her silence, she would not work at all, nor do the smallest thing.

Friday, 5. Set apart for fasting and prayer: though tempted at times, I shall not be overcome: I had rather die than sin against God. I read about one hundred octavo pages, then applied to the Bible for the exercises of the remaining part of the day: I began the reading of my Bible through again: read a few chapters in Genesis, visited the sick in the neighbourhood, but ate nothing till six o'clock at night; had various struggles, but the grace of God is sufficient for me at all times: glory be to Jesus!

Saturday, 6. I set out for Boyer's, called at Joseph Perdin's, who was convinced about two years ago by my preaching, but through fear and want of resolution was kept back: he said my preaching always came home to him; now he has found peace.

Sunday, 7. I preached at Boyer's, on Luke vi, and last verse; then rode to town, and heard a most excellent sermon, on "Follow peace with all men, and holiness." The sermon was close, and much to the purpose. I preached on 1 Corinthians i. 19–23, very close, and endeavoured to tear

away their props and false dependencies. I lodged at Mr. M'Gaw's.

Monday, 8. I rode to Hilliard's, where, with much comfort, I preached to about forty people, and had the most liberty I ever felt here before. I read a part of the Confession of Faith; some good, and other very strong things in it. I thought the case of Robert Turner worth notice: he came from the Jerseys into this peninsula, and was useful in preaching. Lewis Allfree was convinced by him, who had been an extravagant sinner, and afterward became a useful preacher. The said Turner went home to his family, to settle his affairs, and intended to travel after a few weeks; brother Ruff, from a great call, pressed him to go into the circuit before the time he intended; Ruff said, "Suppose you had but a fortnight to live, would you not go?" Turner answered he would. By the time Ruff came round, about a fortnight, Turner died with the small-pox!

Tuesday, 9. I spent my time in reading a part of the Confession of Faith and Catechism, and transcribing a few sections; I read two chapters, and preached on the Epistle to the Laodiceans; I was assisted in speaking, and inwardly mourned over the people. Though very severely tried at times, I have great feelings in prayer, and sweet consolation. I find the Lord revives my soul, and I am greatly assisted; I preached at Allfree's to about thirty people. I have been greatly led out every time I have spoken on this visit.

Wednesday, 10. I rose with a sense of the Divine presence, in wrestling prayer; I find peace, though not without some darts from Satan: I read three chapters in the Bible; rode to the widow Howard's, and preached on Isaiah liii, 1. I spoke as plain as I could, but I fear to little purpose; rode to friend Heathers's, and found more love to these people than formerly.

Thursday, 11. I preached to about forty people, at Hilliard's, thirty at Allfree's, and forty at Howard's; I had liberty in speaking on the faithful and wise servant, at the Forest chapel.

Friday, 12. I spoke on Galatians vi, 16–18, and was pointed, but there was no great moving among the people: I dwelt upon the life and power of religion: if they understood me, I fear they did not feel the word. I kept this day in fasting, till near four o'clock, then took a cup of milk and bread: I have read the Confession of Faith and the Assembly's Catechism: they are calculated to convert the judgment, and make the people systematical Christians.

Saturday, 13. I went to Wells's, and had about forty hearers. I spoke on Zechariah, eighth chapter and last verse: "We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you." Brother Garrettson preached at Shaw's at night. I received a letter from Mr. Jarratt, who is greatly alarmed, but it is too late: he should have begun his opposition before. Our zealous dissenting brethren are for turning all out of the society who will not submit to their administration. I find the spirit of separation grows among them, and fear that it will generate malevolence, and evil speaking: after all my labour, to unite the Protestant Episcopal ministry to us, they say, "We don't want your unconverted ministers; the people will not receive them." I expect to turn out shortly among them, and fear a separation will be unavoidable: I am determined, if we cannot save all, to save a part; but for the divisions of Reuben there will be great heart searchings!

Sunday, 14. I preached at the chapel, to about four hundred serious people, from John iv, 48: I spoke for near two hours; perhaps it is the last time. I preached at Shaw's in the afternoon, on Numbers x, 29, and following verses, to about three hundred people, and had much sweetness: surely there will be a work here. I have been pressed to go to Virginia: time and circumstances must shortly determine whether I go to the north or south.

Monday, 15. I rode twelve miles, to Stephen Black's, and preached on John xii, 48, to about sixty people. I had some opening, and met the class. I am kept in peace,

though under reasoning about what is right and wrong; but I am determined to be on the sure side.

Tuesday, 16. Rode to Calehan's, and had about fifty people: spoke on "The kingdom of God is not in word but in power." I then returned to Thomas White's.

Wednesday, 17. I rode to Stradley's: had about sixty people to hear: met the society of about twenty-two members, all serious, and under good impressions. I was surprised to find them so clear in their ideas of religion, and was blest among them: returned to Thomas White's, met the people, gave a warm, searching exhortation. I am troubled about our separating brethren, in Virginia: I have read through the Book of Genesis; and again have read the Confession of Faith, the Assembly's Catechism, Directory of Church Government, and Form for the Public Worship: now I understand it better than I like it. I purposed to rise at four o'clock, as often as I can, and spend two hours in prayer and meditation; two hours in reading, and one in recreating and conversation; and in the evening, to take my room at eight, pray and meditate an hour, and go to bed at nine o'clock: all this I purpose to do, when not travelling; but to rise at four o'clock every morning.

Thursday, 18. Spent the day in reading and prayer, but was sorely tempted; wrote letters to W. Lynch, Waters, and the venerable Otterbine.

Friday, 19. I kept a day of fasting and humiliation.

Saturday, 20. Ended the reading of Salmon's Grammar, more than six hundred pages.

Sunday, 21. Preached on John v, 44, to the end of the chapter, and was clear and pointed: the people are stirred up, but there are disorders among them, occasioned by their unfaithfulness. Met the society, and afterward the Africans.

Monday, 22. Rose between four and five, spent an hour in prayer and meditation, read a few chapters in the Bible before it was day-light: I want to be all devoted to God; every moment given up to Christ. Rode to Maxfield's, and preached to about three hundred people; spoke on "Lord, are there

few that be saved?" First, showed, What we are to be saved from. 2. How we are saved. 3. Why there are few. No open sinner can be in a state of salvation; no formalist, violent sectarian, having only opinions and modes of religion; no hypocrites or backsliders; no, nor those who are only seekers. I came back, was much tried, prayed to the Lord for peace, and opened my Bible on these words; "So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment."

Tuesday, 23. Rode to Layton's, and preached to about thirty people, from "Through much tribulation we must enter into the kingdom of God." Spoke as my own experience led me; then returned to Edward White's, and lectured on Moses meeting his father-in-law, Exodus xviii. There were not many people, but they were happy.

Wednesday, 24. Rode to the widow Jump's, and preached to about thirty souls, on "Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest thou, O Israel," &c. There is a declension here; but I follow my own feelings. A great sweetness has attended me this day, although I drank of the wormwood and the gall in the morning. When I get out into the work, I am always happy.

Thursday, 25. Rose at four o'clock, and had a sweet time in meditation and prayer, from four to six; purpose to spend two hours in the morning, and one at night, in these blessed exercises. Began this morning to read books on the practice of physic: I want to help the bodies and souls of men.

Friday, 26. Preached at William Laws's to about a hundred people; spoke on Numbers x, 29. While meeting the class, some appeared greatly affected: this evening I read in the Bible, and some books on physic: also exhorted; for the people press upon us to hear the word.

Saturday, 27. Was kept in a calm after the devil had been tearing my soul like a lion; but he hath left me for a season. I looked into Rutherford's Letters, and they were blest to me: also looked into Doddridge's Rise and Progress of Religion, and that was also blessed to me. My soul is waiting

on the Lord for full Christian perfection. I poured out my soul to the Lord for this, and for my brethren in all parts of the world, that the power of religion may continue with us, as a people. I tremble to think of the cloud of the Divine presence departing from us; if this should be, I hope not to live to see it; and with Mr. Wesley, desire that God may rather scatter the people to the ends of the earth; I had rather they should not be, than to be a dead society:—Amen, says poor William Spencer.

Sunday, 28. Preached at the widow Bready's before church, on Hebrews x, 12, and following verses: had some liberty in speaking: afterward went to church, received the sacrament, and returned to Bready's, and heard J. Cromwell, an original indeed—no man's copy. Spent a day with Mr. Thorn.

Tuesday, 30. I intended to go to Choptank, but Mr. M—— was coming down to preach a funeral sermon, and desired me to stay. We spent an evening at the widow Bready's together, and had some talk about erecting a Kingswood school in America.

Wednesday, December, 1, 1779. Rode twelve miles to Carden's, and preached to about one hundred serious people, and I hope there will be good done: met Mr. Airey, from Dorchester county, who was convinced by reading the writings of old Mr. Perkins. Mr. Airey solicits preaching in that county. I have taken cold by some means, it has brought on an inflammation in my throat.

Thursday, 2. There fell a very heavy rain, that prevented my going to Johnny-cake Landing.

Sunday, 26. Preached at Andrew Perdin's to a large congregation: spoke with great power from "His name shall be called Jesus." Afterward preached at Jonathan Sipple's, on John ii, 8; there was some moving among the people.

Monday, 27. Visited the sick, Cranmer, a faithful soul, and Ruth Smith, wearing away fast with a consumption, but praising God, and continually preaching Christ.

Tuesday, 28. A stormy, rainy day: went to Lewis's, but none came. I must spend the whole night in prayer, after

the example of my Lord; for temptation is to try me; perhaps for my good, as I have many things to lift me up. Brother Hartley is now married, and begins to care for his wife. I have spent but little time to-day in reading or writing. There is a prospect of a work of religion in this State, if the preachers are faithful; but I fear none more than myself; yet sure I am that I want to be the Lord's. The hard, cold weather is broke at last. People suffer much more in winter by cold, and in summer by heat, here than in England. I find the care of a wife begins to humble my young friend, and makes him very teachable: I have thought he always carried great sail; but he will have ballast now.

Wednesday, 29. Preached at D. Dehadway's, to about two hundred people, and spoke livingly from 2 Cor. vi, 17, 18. I was led out greatly. Preached at night at Joseph Perdin's, from 1 Cor. xv, 58, and had much liberty. One of the devil's camps, a tavern, is broken up here; for most of their neighbours have forsaken them.

Thursday, 30. Rode to Stradley's, and preached on Luke iv, 17, 18. I had life, and there were more people than I expected. I came to Thomas White's, and went to see James Patterson, very ill; he appears to decline swiftly.

Friday, 31. I went to Carden's; a dreadful road, eight miles through the woods, and very cold. I spoke with great warmth on 1 John iii, 4, 5. Always, when most tried I have the greatest liberty.

Saturday, January 1, 1780. I preached at Edward White's on Luke iii, 6–9, with great liberty; not in much order, but useful to the people. Went to see I. Peterkins; he is continually praying now death is before him. Lord, hear and answer his prayer! Now commences the new year; these two years past have been trying years to me, and I doubt not but this will be so likewise; only, my God, keep me through the water and fire, and let me rather die than live to sin against thee!

Sunday, 2. Rode to Carden's, eight miles through the swamp, by ten o'clock, and preached at eleven to about two

hundred people, from, "To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." I had the presence of God, and spoke more than an hour. I believe good was done. We came back safe through the snow and ice: preached at brother White's a little after two o'clock, on Deut. xxix, 10–13, upon renewing their covenant: addressed the family at night. It was a dreary night of rain, wind, snow, and frost. I have been much tried and much blest. "It is through much tribulation we must enter the kingdom."

Monday, 3. Exceeding cold weather: thank the Lord for a house and home, and all necessary things.

Tuesday, 4. Read a chapter in the Bible, read the Good Steward, a Sermon upon the Reformation of Manners, and Mr. Wesley's Sermon on Mr. Whitefield's death: was closely employed: prayed three times in the family, and attended private prayer my usual times. I long to be holy and to make the best use of a short life. How much skill is required to be a doctor! What diseases the human body is subject to! What regimen and care are necessary! How many diseases hath the soul! What skill ought a preacher to have to know the causes and cures!—it will require all his time and study: the consequences of miscarriages are greater in the soul than the body.

Wednesday, 5. Prayed and read closely till three o'clock in Mr. Wesley's fourth volume of Methodized Works. I have my trials, and believe it is because I am not so extensively in the work as I hope to be shortly.

Thursday, 6. I did not travel; but read my Testament, and some of Young's poetry, which is very sublime: was much taken up in prayer. I want to be employed in travelling and preaching, if the weather would permit. Europeans cannot judge of the inclemency of our climate but by experience. I have hard struggles; but, glory be to God, his grace is sufficient.

Friday, 7. The ice on the ground, and the coldness of the weather, prevents my travelling. This was a day of fasting: I ate nothing till after three o'clock, and then only a bowl of

milk amidst all my exercises, I feel as though I advanced in the Divine life; am thankful that I am so well provided for, when, no doubt, thousands are suffering the want of food, firing, house-room, and clothing. O! may I act worthy of these favours! At four o'clock began reading Mr. Fletcher's Checks.

Saturday, 8. I spent in reading and prayer.

Sunday, 9. Preached on 2 Cor. xiii, 5: "Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith;" and was as pointed as I could be. Lord, make it a blessing to souls!

Monday, 10. Spent part of the day in examining the list of Mr. Wesley's books; employed some time in prayer, but not so much as I had appointed.

Tuesday, 11. I read the Checks; went to view a spot of land for building a preaching-house upon, formed a subscription paper, and obtained subscribers for about £80.

Wednesday, 12. Was principally employed in assorting the books for sale.

Thursday, 13. Finished reading the First Check: the style and spirit in which Mr. Fletcher writes, at once bespeak the scholar, the logician, and divine.

Friday, 14. A day of fasting, prayer, writing, and visiting the society: was kept in peace, but did not spend so much time in prayer as I wished to do.

Saturday, 15. I am going into Sussex: my mind is serene, raised to God and heaven, and longing for the salvation of souls as much as ever. I rode to Johnstown: the roads are spread with sheets of ice; but my horse, rough shod, went safe.

Sunday, 16. Read my selections, and part of the Revelation, and preached at Alexander Law's, to about a hundred and fifty people, an argumentative sermon, from John iv, 48. There were some opposers to-day. I met the family, and spoke to the Africans.

Monday, 17. Spoke from 1 Timothy i, 15. with great enlargement, to about one hundred and fifty people; and *Tuesday* at Sharp's, on 1 John i, 8, 9. I had much light and liberty while speaking. I lodged at Mr. Rawlston's, a candid, conversable Presbyterian elder.

Wednesday 19. Preached on Mark viii, 34–36, at William Law's, to about one hundred and fifty people; met the society. I was led out upon the subject, and believe many felt it. The Presbyterians appeared to be very attentive: truth will bear a strict scrutiny.

Thursday, 20. Preached at Spencer Hitche's to about thirty people, on Titus i, 15, 16. I was searching, and the weather very piercing: afterward went to Mr. Daniel Polk's.

Friday, 21. Rode to White Brown's. This week past I have been in much haste, but have read a little every day, and finished the book of Joshua. O, for more holiness of heart! I cannot rise so early as I would, it is so extremely cold these days and nights. I long to be more spiritual. I am glad to hear that brother Cromwell's labours are blest in the Fork, to the stirring up and awakening of several. Glory be to God! May I rejoice more heartily in the success of others, and yet be moved to emulation, to live holier, to labour more, and preach with greater fervour!

Sunday, 23. About three hundred people flocked together upon short notice, to whom I preached on Matt. i, 21: "Thou shalt call his name Jesus:" was very plain, but not methodical: met the society; the strangers who stayed, fled when I had nearly done, for fear I should speak to them. In the afternoon I had a long conference with a Nicholite, who wanted to find out who were right—they or we; a man of no great argument, and I fear but little religion: this makes these people so troublesome to us.

Monday, 24. Preached a funeral sermon for Solomon Turpin, to near three hundred people, from Gen. l, 24. Was much assisted, and spoke, including the funeral service and exhortations in all, three hours: the people stayed with great patience and seriousness, except a few wild young men. The work revives, and truth will spread.

Tuesday, 25. Preached to about thirty people at J. T.'s, on Psalm xxvii, 10,—the "orphan's hope." I had not great enlargement, but the few present, old and young, were in some degree affected. Satan has tried me, but cannot prevail. I

read but little: the weather is so severe I cannot keep from the fire; the rooms are cold and unfinished, and families are in the way. I kept my times for prayer; but not so long or so feeling as I desire.

Wednesday, 26. Preached a funeral for one Sizer; though it was a cold day, I had about one hundred people: spoke from Psalm xc, 12. The house being uncomfortable, and the people cold, I had not the satisfaction I wished for, but hope there was some good done; cold as it was, I read the burial service, and made some observations upon it that ought to impress our minds. I returned to John Flowers's, spent some time in conversation and prayer, and then came to R. Turpin's. There are three serious girls, left by their father in possession of a good plantation: they are young, but if they are faithful, God will stand by them: Rebecca is a pattern of piety, and a stay to all the rest. I could not but advise them to keep house. Lord, help me to improve! What is man! I am much troubled at times. I must travel; I always find a blessing in it: God has given me health, the best convenience, and some gifts; and I have some particular business that others cannot so well do. Lord, pardon my past slothfulness!

Thursday, 27. The weather was very cold, and the wind so exceedingly high, it was hardly safe to travel: as I had no appointment I stopt for one day, and read my Bible in course, through Judges; read a part of Fothergill's Journal; instructed Thomas Garrettson a little in English.

Friday, 28. A fine day for travelling: yesterday was so cold, it was hardly possible to travel without getting one's limbs frozen. I rose soon after five o'clock, prayed four times before I left my room, and twice in the family. I then set out for Isaac Moore's below Broad-creek, met with some difficulty in the way from the ice, but came there safe. Was variously exercised with thoughts, and had hard fightings. After riding twenty-five miles I took a little food, this being a day of abstinence and prayer with me.

Saturday, 29. Rose at five o'clock, prayed five times in

private, once in the family, and transcribed into my collection a piece for the preachers, from Baxter's Works. Read a few chapters in the Old and one in the New Testament. My soul is more at rest from the tempter when I am busily employed. Very cold weather yet; we are under great disadvantages in large families, people want much to talk; no glass in the windows; some places not a room to sit in with any solitude. Went to visit a young woman, near her end, in a dropsy: she was in some doubt about her acceptance with God, though a professor. I came in to her comfort—surely it is a serious thing to die!

Sunday 30. Preached on John, Second Epistle, 8th verse: had many to hear, and I spoke with zeal.

Monday, 31. Rose at five o'clock, and prayed six times, and hope God will be with and bless us, and make it a time of power; but O! I pass through the fire day after day. Lord let me rather die than live to dishonour thee! I preached on Psalm cxiii, 1; had many to hear, but not great liberty in speaking. Joseph Cromwell came in and gave an exhortation: the people were very serious. In the evening we divided the circuit, and settled the preachers' stations—John Cooper for Sussex and Somerset; Hartley and Black for Kent and part of Sussex.

Tuesday, February 1, 1780. At nine o'clock we had a love-feast—a time of great tenderness; after some time brother Cromwell spoke, his words went through me, as they have every time I have heard him—he is the only man I have heard in America with whose speaking I am never tired; I always admire his unaffected simplicity; he is a prodigy—a man that cannot write or read well, yet, according to what I have heard, he is much like the English John Brown, or the Irish John Smith, or Beveridge's Shepherd's Boy: I fear he will not stand or live long. The power of God attends him more or less in every place, he hardly ever opens his mouth in vain; some are generally cut to the heart, yet he himself is in the fire of temptation daily. Lord, keep him every mo ment. I preached on 1 Thess. i, 5, and was much led out;

there were about five hundred people. This meeting will be attended with a great blessing—rich and poor approved the doctrine. I heard of the sudden death of my dear friend Jonathan Scipple. About eighteen months ago he was brought home to God, from an open sinner, to be a happy, faithful man. He is soon taken away from the evil to come; he was loved, and is much lamented: in extreme pain, but full of patience, and rejoicing in God, he made a blessed end. All hail, happy soul! Soon taken thy flight to rest! This is clear gains indeed—late brought in, soon taken away; my mind moves with mixed passions of joy and grief. Freeborn Garrettson spoke in his usual plainness, as to matter and manner, but it moved the people greatly.

Wednesday, 2. I preached a funeral sermon over a young woman by the name of Amelia Dodwell: I had hope in her death. I spoke on Eccles. ix, 10, with great fervour and clear views; brother Cromwell exhorted: I spoke at the grave; the people were serious. Strangers attended, that did not, would not, before quarter-meeting. These people were drawn, and friends refreshed; life begets life. I have been humbled in spirit, but, blessed be God, all things go well in my own heart. Freeborn Garrettson had a desire to go to Dorset; I consented to his going, and the Lord go with him.

Thursday, 3. Rode to Mr. Freeny's, about ten miles, and preached to about one hundred people. I spoke upon "To-day, if ye will hear his voice," &c. Brother Cromwell exhorted, and some were moved.

Friday, 4. Rode to Jonathan Boyer's, and preached to about eighty people: the Baptists followed us about. Here we met with a woman in deep distress; we both spoke to her, and, I hope, sent her away comforted. I had to-day a providential escape: my horse started, turned round in the woods, hardly escaped running me on the trees; which, if he had, would have overset me, and might have broken the carriage and my limbs, the ground being so hard; but, thanks be to God, I received no hurt. I spoke at Boyer's from these words, "Will ye be also his disciples?"

Saturday, 5. Came to Morgan Williams's, and was received kindly for the first time. I found one of my countrymen under deep distress, a backslider, and a man of sense; if restored it may be he will be a preacher. He is afraid it is impossible he should be restored. I showed him the meaning of Heb. 6th chap., that it must be one who denied the work of the Holy Spirit, and opposed as the Jews did, and in enmity to crucify Christ, which he never did.

Sunday, 6. Spoke on Hosea xiii, 9. There were more people than the house could hold, and they were very attentive. The people seem quite ripe in the Fork for the Gospel. I rode to Choptank, near thirty miles.

Monday, 7. I went to see the old people, Mr. and Mrs. Peterkin, rejoicing in God, and willing to die. Made an addition to my book to the preachers. I have done but little of account, but visiting the sick, and praying with them.

Tuesday, 8. I added to my book, and kept my times of prayer; I abridged from Mr. Law. My mind was well taken up with God.

Wednesday, 9. Have peace, but long to be more employed in the public work. I hear the work spreads in Bolingbroke and Talbot. So the Lord leads us on through many hinderances. Perhaps there never was such a work carried on by such simple men, of such small abilities, and no learning. The Lord shows his own power, and makes bare his own right arm! Brother Garrettson set off for Dorset to preach the Gospel. We committed the remains of Mrs. Peterkin to the dust at Thomas White's; she died in full triumph of faith; many people were present, and we gave exhortations suited to the occasion.

Thursday, 10. I read a little in the morning, and visited the sick. Was blessed in talking with J. White's family. I must spend whole nights in prayer; I have been in peace, but want more love. Brother Hartley has obtained a discharge from Talbot jail, after much labour and pains; the grand jury returned the bill of indictment, *Ignoramus*. Thus God makes way for us in all trials. Prayed for an hour after

I took my room; I took my bed about ten o'clock. Had not prayed in the day so much as I should. O, my God, keep me in the spirit of prayer!

Saturday, 12. Visited my friends, and prayed from house to house; met the class, and was much blessed. Spent some time in prayer; but Satan hath many devices.

Sunday, 13. I rode eight miles, and preached to about two hundred people, who seemed dead and unfeeling. Spoke on Romans v, 19, 20, and laboured hard to make them understand, but fear they did not. At three o'clock preached on 1 Tim. iii, 5, with some life; we had but few people, and most of them strangers.

Monday, 14. The work of God revives, but the people are not so faithful as they ought to be.

Tuesday, 15. A rainy morning: I had to go to Slaughter's; and on my way called at John Case's, prayed, and went on to the place of preaching. There were about one hundred very attentive, poor, ignorant people. Spoke on Acts xiii, 26, with great liberty. It was through great tribulation I went; I am tried as by fire. I called at Diall's, and spoke to him about his soul; went to see old Mrs. Cox, a great professor of religion, but now going out of her senses on account of the loose behaviour of one of her children; which makes me fear she was upon a self-righteous foundation. She is now in a delirium, insensible of anything. Spoke rousingly to her, but could not wake her at all. Went from thence to Mr. Peterkin's: he is sick, but has no deep sense of religion.

Wednesday, 16. A bright, blessed morning, but I am in heaviness through manifold temptations; but trust the Lord will keep me. Have read in the intervals of these two days twelve of Mr. Wesley's Sermons; and cannot read them without conviction and great instruction. God is with me: he is preparing me for great labours, and I hope yet to endure to the end; but must be more sanctified:

> "Lord, hasten the hour, thy kingdom bring in,
> And give me the power to live without sin."

Keep me holy and constant in thy work, always industrious

that Satan may have no fair occasion to tempt. I lectured at Edward White's on John xiv, 19–21, and had great liberty, love, and life; and the people likewise. After all my trials, God blesses me. Satan is a liar, and Christ is true, and will never leave nor forsake me.

Thursday, 17. I am going to preach a funeral sermon for Zach. Nichols, a schoolmaster, a reading Churchman, an Englishman, and wish I could say assuredly, a Christian. I found great liberty in preaching from Matt. xxiv, 44; read and explained the funeral service; there was a great melting among the people, and I hope not in vain.

Saturday, 19. I rode through bad roads to Williams's; and was in peace and prayer. Stepped into Johnson's, took dinner, and had some close conversation with him; he is a mild, conversable man. I came in late; the people were met; exhorted, and felt some life among the people.

Sunday, 20. Was solemn in prayer. Spoke on James i, 22–24. I was assisted to be close, moving, and argumentative; but have in general hard labour. Here they are an unsettled people, and weak of understanding; preached in the afternoon at the widow Bready's, from James i, 8: "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways." This text was pressed upon me to speak from, while at Williams's, and and I could not get over it. In the afternoon I found there was a cause; the Nicolites had been working upon several of our friends, and had shook them with their craft. These are a people who sprung from one Nicols, a visionary, but I hope a good man: he held Quaker principles, but the Friends would not receive him. A certain James Harris is at present their leader; they clothe in white, take everything from nature, and condemn all other societies that do not conform to the outward: If a man were to speak like an archangel; if he sung, prayed, and wore a black, or a coloured coat, he would not be received by these people. They were almost asleep when the Methodists came, but now are awake and working with simple, awakened people. They love, like some other denominations, to fish in troubled water. They oppose

family prayer as much as any sinners in the country; and have much to say against our speakers: profess what they will, there is nothing in names.

Monday, 21. I am kept in peace. Preached twice yesterday, and met the society. J. Hartley is sick. I see there is no way like prayer for the life of my own soul. Some lazy, backsliding people among us, are gone after the Nicolites: let them go, for they were become as salt that had lost its savour; we want no such people. I preached at the Draw-Bridge to about two hundred people; spoke on "Ye cannot serve God and mammon"—was clear and searching. Mr. ——, who has been a man much in pursuit of the world, and who was condemned by our friends in his conduct, rose up after I had done, and said, he was the man pointed at, and desired another hearing.

Tuesday, 22. Rode to Andrew Perdin's, had about sixty people, and spoke on Luke xi, 28: "Blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it"—met the class. John Beauchamp and Dr. Bowness, both professed sanctification: I hope it is so. The society is much increased: but all is not gold that shines.

Wednesday, 23. I rode to Shaw's, it came up cold and snowed; had about fifty people; a solid society, tender, and in a measure faithful. I have been much in haste these two days, had but little time for prayer and private duties; but I take mornings and nights, and am resolved, that if not in the day, I will have it at night and morning. I was tried in getting off; called at two of the friends' houses, and had prayer; and had my trials also. Spoke at Shaw's, on 1 John iii, 10; felt warm in spirit, although I suffered on the road with cold; have read but little, but am labouring for souls.

Thursday, 24. Rode ten miles out and ten miles in, to Joseph Wyatt's; about two hundred people: a very cold day; spoke on Titus ii, 11, to the end; was much led out, and kept in peace all day.

Friday, 25. A day of fasting and rest; sorely tempted: this made me think, that had I gone to preach, or to town

and met class, it would not have been the case: so I must for the future be more employed, for this is the will of God concerning me. This morning I read the Testament; and had a good time in general this week, but O! the workings of heart I labour under! Have spent much time in prayer night and morning: I am much led out at such times.

Saturday, 26. Rode to Boyer's, and met society; most of the hearers present met in class. Spoke as searching as possible; and gave an exhortation: the people were much stirred up. At night I was greatly engaged in prayer.

Sunday, 27. Spoke from Luke xi, 24–27. There were many people, and a good time. I showed how the devil is cast out, and how he returns: then rode to Dover, and came in just as church was ended. I preached with great labour on Acts xxiv, 25. Some had eaten and drank more than enough, and were fit to go to sleep; but the greater part were attentive. But O! what a continual burden have I to come and preach here! Went home with lawyer Basset, a very conversant and affectionate man, who, from his own acknowledgments, appears to be sick of sin. His wife is under great distress; a gloom of dejection sits upon her soul; she prayeth much, and the enemy takes an advantage of her low state.

Monday, 28. I rode to Shaw's, spoke at three o'clock, on Acts xxviii, 28. I was blessed with a calm, sweet frame, and had great ease and freedom in my soul and subject; an attentive congregation. I feel a peculiar love to these people; and expect if Mr. Basset ever comes to God, he is to preach. I have been kept in peace, and am ready to think sometimes God has saved me from all sin, properly so called. Satan made one sudden stroke at me, but I looked to God. Last *Sunday morning* I was drawn out in prayer, and felt the effect in a particular manner in preaching at Boyer's: the word went like fire; a little of it in the evening, but there is so much pride, and so much of unbelief in the Dover people, that a man needs the faith and power of Stephen to bear up and speak to them.

Tuesday, 29. Rode to Scotten's, had about fifty people;

they were disappointed in expecting me the day before, and I was misinformed. I spoke with liberty on 1 Tim. i, 5. The roads were bad beyond my expectation. I rode on horseback; returned to Shaw's, took dinner, heard of Freeborn Garrettson's being put in jail in Dorset. So Satan has stretched his chain; but this shall work for good. Spent a night with Mr. M'Gaw; had great satisfaction in conversing with him relative to his having a closer connexion with us.

Wednesday, March 1, 1780. Rode twelve miles to the chapel; four or five miles the roads were so bad that I was obliged to get out of the carriage and walk; I came late, and much fatigued. Spoke on Matt. v, 16: "Let your light so shine before men;" spoke freely, and was blessed; the work revives here, and over in Queen Ann's county, a few miles distant from this. Through bad roads with difficulty I rode to Fatadd's mills—stayed that night—could not get to Choptank.

Thursday, 2. Heard of Mr. Peterkin's death, he died last night; I came to his house, and went to Thomas White's; find it is a fact that brother Garrettson was put into jail last Sunday.

Friday, 3. Rose between four and five o'clock, and prayed some time; have begun reading Robertson's History of Scotland, in two vols. Went to Stradley's, spoke on Rev. iii, 20, with liberty; met class, came back, and spoke a few words to the people, who were met to put the remains of James Peterkin in the ground: at the repeated solicitations of Mrs. M. White, I attended those old people in life and death.

Saturday, 4. I wrote to Peddicord and Cromwell; and have appointed Joshua Dudley for Dorset: he is qualified by law. Rested and read Robertson's first volume. O! what treachery and policy attendeth courts! and how does court policy, without design, give way to a reformation! this has been the case in England and Scotland.

Sunday, 5. I went to church and heard Mr. Neal preach a good sermon on, "O! that they were wise." I preached at Edward White's, on Micah vi, 6–8. The subject was "o

laboured for the congregation, yet searching, and the people were solemn.

Monday, 6. I was kept close in reading the first volume of the History of Scotland, and was kept in quiet. In the morning I wrote to brother Garrettson to comfort him under his imprisonment.

Tuesday, 7. A rainy day, but went to my appointment: there were a few people; I spoke on Eph. i, 8, 9, and had great liberty. I think a certain person here, that has been a high churchwoman, will yet be a Methodist. Called at Vincent Dorothy's, took dinner, talked and prayed with the family. I am to preach at his house.

Wednesday, 8. I rose at five, and began reading in Mr. Wesley's Notes on the Acts of the Apostles. This day I visited the widow Cox, who has nearly lost her reason. She was pleased to see me, and showed some tenderness and intervals of reason, though I had but little satisfaction with her. Lectured on Jer. iii, 15–19, and was blest. Came back to Thomas White's.

Thursday, 9. I am under a gloomy heaviness through manifold temptations. Read Mr. Wesley's Notes on the Epistle to the Romans. Some of his sentiments I have adopted, and thought them my own; perhaps they are not, for I may have taken them first from him. Prayed often, and shut myself up. I find meditating on past unfaithfulness humiliating; but I must go on: pondering my ways so much dejects and weakens my faith. Lord, keep me; keep me, gracious Lord, and never let me go! I met class at night, though none but the Whites' families. It was made a blessing, and made me examine my own heart.

Friday, 10. I rose between four and five o'clock, spent some time in private prayer and with the families; read Mr. Wesley's Notes on 1 Corinthians, and ended the reading of the second book of Kings, in my reading in course the Bible through. To-morrow I am to go down into the North-West Fork, where, I am told, the Lord revives his work. In the evening was unwell, and went to bed early.

Saturday, 11. Rose under some exercise of soul, set off for the Fork about eleven o'clock, stopped at brother Gozeley's, fed my horse, and heard of the severity used to brother Garrettson in Cambridge jail, and that they would not let the people come to speak with him. All this shall work for good, and we will rejoice that we are counted worthy to suffer for righteousness' sake. Found it bad travelling; when I came into by-roads, my horse nearly overset; but with difficulty came to White Brown's, and was blest in praying with and speaking to the family.

Sunday, 12. Rode to Turpin's; and fear something is the matter here. I cannot preach with freedom, and am not happy. Spoke on Ezek. xviii, 19, in light and liberty, and as searching as I well could.

Monday, 13. Received a letter from brother Garrettson: his enemies are softened towards him. I think the Lord will deliver me yet from all evil. I heard Cromwell was put in jail, but did not credit it. I labour to be more spiritual, and to be holy in heart and life. I rode to John Cannon's, and spoke on John i, 8, 9; had liberty. There were about a hundred people, and some little stir. One of the sons has a religious frenzy; he was panic struck, and prayed some hours: he kneeled down in time of preaching; he may be sincere, and come to something. Rode to Morgan Williams's; met brother Lowrey, now rejoicing in God, his backslidings healed, and his soul restored. Received another letter from brother Garrettson, wherein he informs me the people want to get rid of him, and that they are not so cruel to him as formerly, nor to the people who visit him.

Tuesday, 14. Rose in peace, spent near an hour in retirement, and was blessed. Read some chapters in the Bible. My soul is kept in peace; glory be to God! I wrote to Philip Rogers, and spent my time till noon in reading, writing, and prayer.

Wednesday, 15. Brother Garrettson expects to come out of jail by the favour of the governor and council of Maryland in spite of his foes: so the Lord works for us. In

Somerset they are using some of Bishop Warburton's Works against Mr. Wesley and Mr. Whitefield. I was much blest in speaking at Spencer Hitche's, on Titus iii, 2–8, to nearly two hundred serious people; their prejudices wear off: it is to be observed, bad as these people were, they never persecuted us, as they have done at some other places; it cannot be for our being falsely reported to be tories, for in Somerset some of our greatest enemies are of that stamp.

Thursday, 16. I have peace; rose at five o'clock, read the Scriptures, ended the first Book of Chronicles. Last night I gave an exhortation; a young girl wept enough to break her heart. I hope she will seek the Lord. I am kept in faith, and feel my heart much melted and moved to poor opposers, and can pray for them as I do for myself.

Friday, 17. Rose at five o'clock, prayed, and read awhile in an old author, who warmly attacks Popery in its capital errors, and in a strong, argumentative manner; but is full of Greek and Latin quotations. I rode to Johnstown, and from thence to William Law's; met Freeborn Garrettson, who came out of jail by order of the governor and council of Maryland, who had sent to the governor of Delaware to know if F. Garrettson were not a fugitive, and had received satisfactory information. Brother Garrettson preached on Matthew xxv, 10: "And they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut." I spoke a few words after him. 1. That the way some kept off conviction was, by neglect of prayer. 2. Some not uniform in prayer. 3. Others never intended to give up all sin. 4. Others rest in present attainments, and take pride in what God hath done for them, and fall away: and closed with an application suited to the cases and consciences of the people.

Saturday, 18. Rose at four o'clock, and spent some time in prayer. Brother Garrettson took my place and appointments: we drew some outlines for our conference while together. I preached at John Lewis's, on John viii, 31–37, and had great liberty, and more people than I expected, as it rained.

Sunday, 19. Preached at Alexander Law's, and spoke searchingly; the people were attentive; some Presbyterians brought to think very seriously. I rode to William Law's, and spoke on 2 Thess. i, 7–13, had living liberty, and I hope not in vain.

Monday, 20. Rose early, wrote an hour, and then rode twenty-four miles to Caleb Furby's to preach; was late, but came before Caleb Boyer had done meeting the class. Spoke on John iii, 24, and felt quickenings. Went home with Waitman Scipple; he and Philip Barratt determined to go about the chapel, and to set it near the drawbridge.

Tuesday, 21. Rode to Perdin's, and had many people; spoke on Malachi iii, 16–18. Had much power in speaking: then rode to Choptank, to the funeral of James Peterkin and Elizabeth his wife, at Thomas White's.

Wednesday, 22. Mr. M'Gaw preached the funeral sermon of J. and Elizabeth Peterkin, in Mr. White's barn: there were about four hundred people; I only stood as clerk. Joseph Cromwell gave an exhortation, pretty long and rough: Mr. Neal gave an exhortation. Mr. M'Gaw and myself returned to the baptizing the children. I have been collecting all the minutes of our conferences in America, to assist me in a brief history of the Methodists; and an account of our principles.

Thursday, 23. Rose early: have some trials among my friends; but it is all well, God is with me. Company is not agreeable at all times; but the will of the Lord be done, if he calls me to it.

Good-Friday, 24. A cloudy day; it began raining when I was a few miles on my way; I could not turn back; about eleven o'clock it cleared away. I came to the chapel, there were about forty people. Spoke on Isaiah liii, 10, then rode to brother Shaw's, and was much blest, as I always am in this family. I have deep and sore trials: the remembrance of them depresses my soul.

Saturday, 25. Have peace of soul, but am not enough given up to God. I purpose to be more devoted to God in

prayer and meditation: rode to Boyer's, and met the society: the people appear to be more alive to God than when I was here last; preached on 2 Tim. ii, 18, 19, and had much light and liberty.

Sunday, 26. Rode to church, where we had a smooth, sensible discourse on 1 Peter i, 3. I attended the communion—communicants increase daily, for people get awakened by us; when this is the case, they go to the Lord's supper. In the afternoon I preached; many flocked to hear, it being Easter Sunday. Spoke plainer than ever on Acts xvii, 18; had enlargement of heart; the church minister was present.

Monday, 27. Called at the Rev. Mr. M'Gaw's; spent an hour, changed books and sentiments, and came off to Mrs. Beauchamp's, then to Perdin's, there were near two hundred people; spoke on 1 Peter i, 7–12; was blest, and felt some things I spoke; nothing but hard trials could make me speak so.

Tuesday, 28. I rode to Stradley's, and spoke on 1 Peter iii, 18, with great opening—entered deep into the nature of Christ's sufferings, and some sublime truths of the Gospel.

Wednesday, 29. Spent what time I had to spare in transcribing from Robert Walker a part of one of his sermons to the preachers, and put it in my selections. I went to preach at Vincent Dorothy's, and spoke on Luke xxiv, 25, 26. Made a faithful discharge of truth to the people; they were attentive. I have been very much exercised in mind; the time for leaving this place draws nigh. Never was confinement in one State, Delaware, so trying to me. Lord, help me, I am weak! At night I went to Edward White's, and gave an exhortation; was greatly troubled in mind.

Thursday, 30. I am going to Sussex, on my way to the quarter-meeting at the Fork. I fear there will be great commotions this summer; God only knows what the end of these things will be; but "Blessed are those people that are found watching." I lost my way and wandered into the swamp, and feared I must lie in the woods, but came to a friend's

house, and then pushed on and reached Mr. Polk's about seven o'clock. Read a wonderful book against Methodists, but it will do no great harm.

Friday, 31. Waked before three o'clock, though I did not go to bed till after ten o'clock—was weather-bound, and read the second volume of Robertson's History of Scotland. The fate of unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots, was affecting; and the admired Queen Elizabeth does not appear to advantage in the Scotch history. Prayed an hour this morning, and retired twice; used abstinence, though not so severe as I commonly use on Fridays.

Saturday, April 1, 1780. Rose about half-past three o'clock, and set out for Broad-creek—was kept in peace all the way; when in temptation, I pray, and it flies. Came in about three o'clock; and found that the spirit of lying and fury reigned! I received a satisfactory letter from William Moore; he hopes a reconciliation will take place in Virginia, if healing measures are adopted.

Sunday, 2. Rose about six o'clock; I lay in a dark room, and was a little unwell: I am kept near to God, but under some dejection; I believe it was because the people of this house are not right toward God. Spoke to-day on Acts xxviii, 22: "As for this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against." Spoke long and freely, but the people were not greatly moved. Preached in the afternoon at George Moore's, on 1 Peter iv, 18: "If the righteous are scarcely saved," &c.; and a blessing followed.

Monday, 3. Rose at five o'clock, spent some time in prayer, and my reading in course to the twenty-third Psalm. Preached at Thomas Jones's to about sixty careless, ignorant people; had very little comfort; spoke from 2 Tim. ii, 19. Read in the afternoon the Appendix to the History of Scotland. I am in heaviness through the deadness of the people, and the lies of the wicked about us—of which there appear to be enough; and it does seem now as if they could freely shed our blood: Lord, give me faith and patience! The present state of things is, *Report, say they, and we will report it*; nothing can come

amiss; all is fish that comes to the net: the wicked will say anything; yes, all manner of evil against us.

Tuesday, 4. There came on rain, but I went to Gitting Bradley's; there were about forty people, though it rained rapidly. Spoke on Rev. iii, 20, and was much blessed; then returned to George Moore's.

Wednesday, 5. A snowy morning. Rode to Leven Bacon's: there were about thirty people; I was led out to speak close to them, and some felt it to the heart.

Thursday, 6. Rode to Mr. Freeny's. I preached from 2 Chron. vii, 14, and was led, though with labour, to deliver my soul to them. Set off to go seven miles, through a dreary road and deep swamps, to Callaway's; came in about seven o'clock, and found liberty as soon as I came. God has a people in these rude wastes: I expect to go, after preaching, to the sea-side.

Friday, 7. About three days ago I was moved to pray for good weather, when I saw what a condition we should be in: there is a change in the weather. I have peace this morning, and my heart is lifted up to God in thankfulness. An appearance of good weather: blessed be God! though, when the weather was so uncomfortable, I was tempted to murmur. Lord, pardon me in this also! Surely, what the Lord does is right, whether he does it against a single person or to a whole nation. Preached at Callaway's, on 2 Peter iii, 18, and was blessed. There were about fifty souls—an attentive, feeling people. After preaching, I rode thirty miles to the sea-side: there met brother Garrettson, confident that God had, in a vision of the night, sanctified him.

Saturday, 8. Went to the sea and bathed, though cold: and then rode about nine miles from Evans's to Gray's. Our quarterly meeting began: I preached on Rom. v, 6, 7, and had liberty. The Baptists show their enmity, and go from house to house persuading weak people to be dipped, and not to hear the Methodists; and they bring their preachers in our absence.

Sunday, 9. I have peace: it has been very rainy; but

clear this morning. We had a great day: preached on 1 John v, 19: "We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness." Brother Garrettson exhorted, there was some melting; John Cooper spoke to purpose; Joseph Cromwell brought up the rear with great success. The people were serious.

Monday, 10. I have peace of soul; but too much talk like trifling; the devil throws his firebrands, but grace is sufficient. I appointed brother Wyatt to keep the ground against the Baptists, and to supply our places here instead of the traveling preachers that are going to conference: for John's people intend to come a fishing about, when we are gone. We had a love-feast at eight o'clock; many spoke in a very feeling manner. God was with us at eleven o'clock—I preached on 2 Cor. iv, 12. Brother Cromwell and brother Garrettson exhorted: the people were moved at what was said, though simple, and the same things he frequently says; but he is a man of God, and their spiritual father.

Tuesday, 11. We rode fifty miles to Choptank.

Wednesday, 12. I was employed in writing a short history of the Methodists; also in preparing my papers for conference. I am going from my home, Thomas White's.

Thursday, 13. I set off for Richard Shaw's, in Kent; and came in about five o'clock, and kept a watch-evening. I spoke on 1 Cor. xvi, 13, 14. Caleb Peddicord exhorted.

Friday, 14. A day of fasting. I was employed in preparing my paper for conference; Caleb Peddicord is my scribe. I am under some apprehensions that trouble is near. Thomas M'Clure is confined sick in Philadelphia. Henry Kennedy and William Adams are dead: so the Lord cuts off the watchmen of Israel. But sure I am that it is better to die early, than to live, though late, to dishonour God.

Saturday, 15. I spent the afternoon with Mr. M'Gaw.

Sunday, 16. Rode twelve miles, and preached at the chapel, on Psalms cxxii, 6–8. Had some life among the people, but I fear they did not properly understand me.

Preached at Richard Shaw's, my farewell sermon, on Acts xxi, 32. The people were solemn, but not deeply affected with a sense of the worth of their souls.

Monday, 17. Our quarter-meeting began. Our little chapel with galleries, held about seven hundred; but there were I judge near one thousand people. I preached on Phil. i, 27: "Only let your conversation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ."

Tuesday, 18. After love-feast, Mr. M'Gaw read prayers, and Mr. Neal preached a good sermon, on "Feed my sheep;" brother Garrettson and myself exhorted. The power of God was present in the love-feast: many spoke in our meeting with light, life, and liberty.

Wednesday, 19. I left Mr. Emery's, where we were very kindly entertained in the dreary forest; they live well; these people were brought off their prejudices by Mr. M'Gaw's preaching in the chapel; they and their family-connexions promise fair. Brother Garrettson spoke on, "Ye now have sorrow." But he could not move the people here as at the sea-side: they are cooler, and he is not their spiritual father.

Thursday, 20. Set off for Baltimore, and called at Mr. M'Gaw's; we parted in much affection. Called at Mr. Basset's, and had a warm conversation with Warner Mifflin. We prayed, and Mrs. Basset made a confession of finding peace. We rode to Solomon Symons's.

Friday, 21. We rode to Robert Thomson's, Maryland, Cecil County; dined, prayed, and spoke close to him, who had fainted in his mind, being now left alone. We came to Susquehanna River a little before sun-set, and passed over in the night; rode six miles in the dark, and a bad road; but Providence has preserved me hitherto. I had a very tender feeling for the people I left behind; this makes me think I must return.

Saturday, 22. I could not pray for our friends we left behind without weeping. We rode to Mr. Gough's, Baltimore County; my friends appeared very joyful to see me; brother Glendenning had his objections to make, and pleaded some in

favour of the Virginia brethren, who had made a division.* We prayed after dinner, and God was with us: I had cause to talk more than I desired.

Sunday, 23. Lord give me wisdom that is profitable to direct. This is a dumb Sabbath: I have no freedom to preach; there are strange changes; what has taken place with our brethren seems parallel with the commotions of the southward; and the same spirit. I am kept in peace, through grace, and am casting my care upon the Lord. If I cannot keep up old Methodism in any other place, I can in the peninsula: that must be my last retreat. Spent some time in private, and prepared some conditions for a partial reconciliation, in hopes to bring on a real one in Virginia. Brother Garrettson preached in the afternoon, on these words, "Disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious:" he was short and profitable; I prayed with my heart full. Met brother Selby, whom I have not seen for near six years, one of my old friends from New-York, driven about by the commotions of the present times: he with great joy fell upon my neck and wept. I am more moved than ever before, with leaving and meeting my friends; these are humbling times, and make the Christians love one another: I found the spirits of the preachers much melted and softened. I hope things will be made easy.

Monday, 24. We made a plan for the appointment of the preachers. Received three epistles from the Jerseys, soliciting three or four preachers, with good tidings of the work of God reviving in those parts. The petitioners I shall hear with respect. I am kept in peace; praise the Lord, O my soul! Rode to Baltimore, and my friends were much rejoiced to see me; but silence broke my heart. The act against non-jurors reduced me to silence, because the oath of fidelity required

* See what a poor unsettled creature this Glendenning ever was. This was long before he went into his mighty trances, visions, &c., that he talks so much about. No wonder that a person of his selfish temper should behave as he has done to his brethren the Methodists.
W. S.

by the act of the State of Maryland, was preposterously rigid. I became a citizen of Delaware, and was regularly returned. I was at this time under recommendation of the governor of Delaware as taxable.

Tuesday, 25. Our conference met in peace and love. We settled all our northern stations; then we began in much debate about the letter sent from Virginia. We first concluded to renounce them; then I offered conditions of union.

I. That they should ordain no more.

II. That they should come no farther than Hanover circuit.

III. We would have our delegates in their conference.

IV. That they should not presume to administer the ordinances where there is a decent Episcopal minister.

V. To have a union conference.

These would not do, as we found upon long debate, and we came back to our determinations; although it was like death to think of parting. At last a thought struck my mind; to propose a suspension of the ordinances for one year, and so cancel all our grievances, and be one. It was agreed on both sides, and Philip Gatch and Reuben Ellis, who had been very stiff, came into it, and thought it would do.

Wednesday, 26. Preached on Acts vi, 4, with liberty.

Thursday, 27. Read the advice to preachers. At twelve o'clock we had a melting love-feast; preachers and people wept like children. At night I preached on Acts ii, 48, with great liberty, to about six hundred people. Joseph Cromwell and Freeborn Garrettson spoke. At the recommendation of the conference William Watters too; these three volunteered, and were to be my spokesmen. Myself and brother Garrettson are going to the Virginia Conference, to bring about peace and union. I am kept in peace, through much business; little sleep, cold weather and damp. Lord, return, and visit us!

Friday, 28. I have peace, and am going to brother Lynch's this day. I had a melting sense of Divine love upon my heart after dinner: this family professeth sanctification; whether this be so in the fullest sense I know not; but this I know,

that they are much more spiritual than ever I knew them: so far it is well, and we go upon safe ground.

Saturday, 29. Rode to Mr. Gough's; this is a good house to do business at.

Sunday, 30. I went to the Fork preaching-house; an Episcopalian minister preaching just by. Spoke on Psalm lxxviii, 4–8. It was not made a great blessing to the people: I was much tried to know if the subject was proper, and I think it was; I could not make choice of any other. Spoke at Mr. G——'s, on 1 Peter i, 5–10; had only the family to preach to. This is not like Kent (in Delaware) for life and congregations. There were many of us, and much talking prevented my reading, writing, and praying.

Monday, May 1, 1780. I am going to Virginia; am kept, but not so much employed for God as I ought to be. Preached at Baltimore on John v, 19. A rainy night, but many came to hear.

Tuesday, 2. I rode to John Worthington's, and spoke at night; God was present. I once had an opportunity of seeing Charles Scott, apparently full of the Holy Ghost; but what is he now! He died in a drunken revery.

Wednesday, 3. I rode to Georgetown, from thence to William Adams's in Virginia; came in late and fatigued.

Thursday, 4. Prepared some papers for Virginia Conference. I go with a heavy heart; and fear the violence of a party of positive men: Lord, give me wisdom. I preached at the chapel in Fairfax; and met Mr. Griffith, an Episcopal minister, who was friendly; and we spent the afternoon together.

Friday, 5. Set out in company with brother Garrettson, rode near forty miles, lodged at Garratt's tavern, where we were well entertained. Brother Garrettson talked to the landlord on the subject of religion, and prayed with him at night and in the morning, though he would not consent to call his family together. We rode on to Mr. Arnold's, about thirty miles, the roads good. Brother Garrettson will let no person escape a religious lecture that comes in his way. Sure

he is faithful, but what am I? We found the plague was begun; the good man Arnold was warm for the ordinances. I spoke on "Strive to enter in at the strait gate." There were about forty people, but dead enough.

Sunday, 7. We rode eighteen miles to Brown's tavern. I preached on Isa. lv, 6, 7. On entering into Virginia, I have prepared some papers for the conference, and expect trouble, but grace is almighty; hitherto hath the Lord helped me.

Monday, 8. We rode to Granger's, fifteen miles; stopped and fed our horses. These people are full of the ordinances; we talked and prayed with them; then rode on to the Manakin-town ferry, much fatigued with the ride: went to friend Smith's, where all the preachers were met: I conducted myself with cheerful freedom, but found there was a separation in heart and practice. I spoke with my countryman, John Dickins, and found him opposed to our continuance in union with the Episcopal Church; Brother Watters and Garrettson tried their men, and found them inflexible.

Tuesday, 9. The conference was called: brother Watters, Garrettson, and myself stood back, and being afterward joined by brother Dromgoole, we were desired to come in, and I was permitted to speak; I read Mr. Wesley's thoughts against a separation; showed my private letters of instructions from Mr. Wesley; set before them the sentiments of the Delaware and Baltimore conferences; read our epistles, and read my letter to brother Gatch, and Dickins's letter in answer. After some time spent this way, it was proposed to me, if I would get the circuits supplied, they would desist; but that I could not do. We went to preaching; I spoke on Ruth ii, 4, and spoke as though nothing had been the matter among the preachers or people; and we were greatly pleased and comforted; there was some moving among the people. In the afternoon we met; the preachers appeared to me to be farther off; there had been, I thought, some talking out of doors. When we—Asbury, Garrettson, Watters, and Dromgoole—could not come to a conclusion with them, we withdrew, and left them to deliberate on the conditions I offered, which was, to suspend

the measures they had taken for one year. After an hour's conference, we were called to receive their answer, which was, they could not submit to the terms of union. I then prepared to leave the house, to go to a near neighbour's to lodge, under the heaviest cloud I ever felt in America: O! what I felt!—nor I alone!—but the agents on both sides! they wept like children, but kept their opinions.

Wednesday, 10. I returned to take leave of conference, and to go off immediately to the North; but found they were brought to an agreement while I had been praying, as with a broken heart, in the house we went to lodge at; and brother Watters and Garrettson had been praying up stairs where the conference sat. We heard what they had to say; surely the hand of God has been greatly seen in all this: there might have been twenty promising preachers, and three thousand people, seriously affected by this separation; but the Lord would not suffer this; we then had preaching by brother Watters on, "Come thou with us, and we will do thee good;" afterward we had a love-feast; preachers and people wept, prayed, and talked, so that the spirit of dissension was powerfully weakened, and I hoped it would never take place again.

Thursday, 11. I rode to Petersburg, thirty-five miles, through much fatigue and want of rest; found myself indisposed with the headache. With difficulty I spoke at brother Harding's, on, "We know that we are of God;" but was so unwell I could scarcely speak at all. Though having prevailed with God and man, I yet halt on my thigh.

Friday, 12. I am a little better; rest this day to write to Mr. Wesley. In Petersburg, our friends who had a little religion before these times, have declined; I fear their hearts are worldly. Some who had religion before these times have lost it; and many who had none, have gained much; like some who had no fortunes, have gained great ones; and many of those who had great fortunes, are in a fair way to lose them, if these times hold long.

Saturday, 13. Went to Nathaniel Lee's, and preached to about fifty people, on Eph. v, 8, and had freedom; the con-

gregation small, owing to a muster and cock-fighting not far off. I then rode to Wood Tucker's, a great friend to the old plan of Methodism; and was kept in peace.

Sunday, 14. Rode to George Booth's; he is a curious genius for a mechanic. We had a great house, and about three hundred people; I spoke on 1 Cor. ii, 14, plain, warm and searching; but they seemed in general careless: I fear there is but little solid, pure religion here.

Monday, 15. Was much exercised; Lord! keep me every moment. As this is rest-day, I intend to employ my time in reading and writing principally; but my spirit is restless various ways; and I think I ought always to be employed. I am for attending my twelve times of prayer, and resisting the devil steadfastly in the faith. I am much humbled before the Lord; a blessing I want, and will not cease crying to the Lord for it. I read Dr. Chandler's Appeal to the Public; I think upon the whole he is right. Why might not the Protestant Episcopal Church have as much indulgence in America as any other society of people?

Tuesday, 16. Spent near an hour in private prayer, and twice in the family; then went to Notaway church, where Mr. Jarratt gave an excellent sermon on, "A man shall be a hiding-place." He was rather shackled with his notes. We then had sacrament; afterward I returned to George Booth's, spent the evening with Mr. Jarratt, and found him as friendly as ever. He labours, but the people give him little or nothing.

Wednesday, 17. Rode to the Widow Heath's; about seventy people were waiting for me; it was twenty miles, my horse lame, and the road rough; the enemy tried me just before I came to the house, as he generally does, if the distance is more than I expect; I spoke on Luke xiii, 23, and was pointed, and had liberty; God moved upon the hearts of the people; met the society, about fifteen pious people; most were blessed, and they seem all on stretch for holiness; spent my afternoon in reading and study. There seems to be some call for me in every part of the work: I have travelled at this time from north to south to keep peace and union: and O! if a

rent and separation had taken place, what work, what hurt to thousands of souls! It is now stopped, and if it had not, it might have been my fault; it may have been my fault that it took place; but I felt a timidity that I could not get over; preachers and people making the trial, they see the consequences, and I hope will do so no more. They have suffered for their forwardness. May we all be more prudent!

Thursday, 18. When I came to Andrews's the people had no notice; I was much tried on the way, my horse lame and the road rough; but I lifted up my heart to God. The family sent out and called in about sixty people, black and white. Spoke on Rev. xxii, 13–18. I had liberty, and felt a moving in my own soul. Two women were cut to the heart and were in an agony of soul for holiness: I prayed with them twice, while the people stayed, and afterward spoke to them; they both, notwithstanding their agony, had a clear sense of the blessing they stood in need of, and believed God had purified their hearts; I saw them both happily breathing a Divine calm and heavenly sweetness. I see clearly that to press the people to holiness, is the proper method to take them from contending for ordinances, or any less consequential things. I read and transcribed some of Potter's Church Government; and must prefer the Episcopal mode of Church Government to the Presbyterian. If the modern bishops were as the ancient ones, all would be right; and there wants nothing but the spirit of the thing.

Friday, 19. A very warm day. I rode over Black-Water to Beddingfields, and spoke with liberty to about one hundred people, on Acts xxvi, 19; when I came to treat on sanctification, I melted into tenderness, and the people also; met class, and had a blessed tenderness among the people. Kept a fast-day till four o'clock, then ate no meat. It is a day of peace and purity, but I might have been more in prayer. I called to see Capt. Nicholas; his wife is confined to her bed; but she was blessed: thank the Lord.

Saturday, 20. I rode to Bartlett's, ten miles, and preached to about thirty insensible people: afterward rode to Warren's,

who was in distress, being of a melancholy cast, which is a family disorder. He is a man of understanding; and in time past followed the Quakers. He was in bed in perfect health: I raised him up, and after prayer he appeared better. The people are young, and have no deep sense of religion here; but they must have a trial.

Sunday, 21. I have peace of mind, but fear we shall have few hearers to-day: it is not far from the rich and great upon James River. I read and transcribed some of Potter's Church Government, till ten o'clock; was assisted in speaking to about two hundred people, who appeared very ignorant and unfeeling. After awhile, I gave them another sermon, not very acceptable to me, and perhaps less so to them: however, I am clear—they are warned. We then set out at four o'clock, rode sixteen miles over high hills, and deep valleys, in the dark; but came safe: went to bed at eleven o'clock, and was up at five o'clock. It is well if this will do long: I am always on the wing, but it is for God.

Monday, 22. I laboured with brother Hill; I showed him the evil of a separation, which he seems to be afraid of. Our people's leaving the Episcopal Church has occasioned the people of that Church to withdraw from our preaching. I preached on Rom. viii, 7–9, and had an opening; the people appeared pleased, and some wept, and I hope were profited. I advised our friends to attend the Episcopal Church, that prejudice might be removed; then their people will attend us: if I could stay, some would attend. We suffer much by young preachers and young people; yet they would do their duty if they knew it; but those that knew a little of our discipline, and have been first in the work, came into the notion of ordinances, and neglected the direction in the Minutes.

Tuesday, 23. I went to the great preaching-house, in Nansemond: it has been a store-house, now turned into a preaching-house: there were about three hundred people: I saw but one trifler among them; and he arose and went out, when I came about the consciences of the sinners. I spoke on 1 Pet. iv, 18; had uncommon freedom; they appear to be

an affectionate, good people; they collected me money, but I took none; a man offered me a silver dollar, but I could not take it, lest they should say I came for money. There is a general prospect of a work; the minister, Mr. Burgess, is a very respectable man, and preaches, the people say, plain, good sermons. No doubt the introduction of the ordinances by us would be offensive where there is a clergyman so worthy. I had a meeting at night at Pinner's; the society came. I exhorted them to holiness, and relative duties, and spoke of Satan's temptations; there was a great melting. I read between preaching and the evening meeting, Bishop Burnett's plain and honest Account of the Earl of Rochester: it was a great thing to see such a man brought to God!—a check to infidels, a confirmation of truth. I was melted and filled with God. O, how the Lord blesses me among these people! I have laboured to get our friends well affected to the Episcopal Church; what could I do better, when we had not the ordinances among us?

Wednesday, 24. I have peace, and power, and love to God. This was appointed for a rest-day, but one of my old friends gave out for preaching. While I have my health, and God is with me, I shall never say it is enough. There is a prospect of a good work in Nansemond, Virginia; near one hundred people joined, in the neighbourhood. Rode to Philips's, six miles, and preached to about one hundred people. After preaching, rode on to the widow Lane's, twenty-five miles; rode over Black-Water, through Southampton, and with hard riding (and some part bad roads) reached there about nine o'clock; where I slept in peace, and arose early. O, for faith to be saved from all sin! At twelve o'clock went to preach, and God was with us of a truth, while I spoke upon 1 Pet. i, 7–12; afterward met the society, and gave the people liberty to speak; many of them spoke, and there were great meltings among them: one woman testified sanctification. I was blessed, and felt more spiritual; I can speak with a full heart till tears flow: the people are more moved by my easy speaking than ever before. Blessed be the Lord!

Sunday, 28. Yesterday I rode to William Graves's, spoke on Heb. iv, 13–15, and had some life. There were about thirty people to hear: met the class, then rode to Robert Jones's, twenty-five miles. Have peace this morning, but not so tender as I would always wish to be. I read a pamphlet written by Mr. Jarratt, in answer to the Baptists, in a dialogue; and I think it is well written, and ought to be published. I have had my mind tried about approaching troubles; but I ought rather to mind my own business, and trust all to God. Spoke at Robert Jones's, on Rev. xxi, 5–8. Some feared the soldiers would come to press our horses; but I had faith to believe they would not; and was led out much in speaking. Some wild young men kept talking, till I came to that part fitted for them, then they listened. I met the class; they were stirred up, thirsting for full sanctification. I felt a tenderness for brother Hartley's sister, who wept for his absence. Bless the Lord, who gives me to weep with them that weep! But O! what must my dear parents feel for my absence! Ah! surely nothing in this world should keep me from them, but the care of souls; and nothing else could excuse me before God. I read my select Scriptures, the Law, the Sermon on the Mount, and the Revelation; and prayed often: God was with me. Preached at Mabry's; they have built a new house: there was a woman sat by the desk, and cried, "Glory and praise! I drink of the water of life freely; I am at the fountain; my flesh praises God, I never heard such singing in my life." I spoke with great power from Thess. i, 6–9, and then met society. This day has been a high day. Was led out to speak to saints and sinners; the people spoke in society; God was with us; some expressed their joy in the union. I rode to Booth's; and am kept in peace and love, and have great consolation in public and private.

Monday, 29. Read Mr. Wesley's second volume of Sermons; rode to Wood Tucker's; spoke on Heb. xii, 1–4. Then met society, or rather gave them an exhortation; the people of the world were by, and God was with us. I hope what

was spoken was blessed to saint and sinner. I am kept by grace, though I have been in temptation.

Tuesday, 30. I arose at five o'clock, with peace of mind, and was employed in writing letters to my friends in the Peninsula. Then rode to George Smith's, preached on 1 Peter iv, 17, to about sixty people: spent some time in speaking; but had not as much liberty as at some other times. Spoke to the class; the people spoke afterward of the goodness of God. Afterward I rode to Bushell's; some were gone home for fear of the horse-press. Captain Bushell is dead, and the work dies with him. Before I had done prayer, there came up soldiers and horses; the people were affrighted, but there was no need: the officers came in, and sat down; one soon tired; the other could not stay it out. I spoke from 1 Peter v, 10, and addressed myself according to my audience; the people were greatly alarmed; I was tempted to go back to the north, there is such a commotion in the country; the troops are going to Camden, South Carolina. But I must go on, and not faint in the way. I have been very well off; but am following trouble. What matters it, where I go, what comes upon me, if God is with me; or where I live or where I die, if holy and ready!

Wednesday, 31. I find some left the society here, at the time of the division; and between one thing and another, it is bad times here, and a sorrowful day with me.

Thursday, June 1, 1780. Rode to Mr. Jarratt's, and was kindly entertained. Preached in the barn to about seventy people; but not so lively as when I was here four years ago; spoke on 1 John iii, 23, had much free conversation among the people; Mr. Jarratt is as kind as formerly.

Friday, 2. Went to White-Oak; and spoke on Titus iii, 2–5, and was blessed: then met the society and spoke to the people. Mr. Jarratt wept, and all the people, at the joy of union.

Saturday, 3. Rode to Gillum Booth's, had about sixty people, and I spoke on Matt. vii, 21–23. Here Captain Benson came twelve miles to see me; poor man, I wept over

him, and exhorted him to seek the Lord; which, if he does not, I fear he will never come back; but his family are praying for him: I felt an uncommon love for him, and a hope God will bless and keep him alive in the day of battle. 1810. Now General Benson is living in Talbot, Maryland.

Sunday, 4. I rode twelve miles to Mrs. Merritt's meeting-house: there were about three hundred people, white and black. Spoke on Rom. ii, 7–9; after sermon I spoke to the society, some of them are happy souls; but there is a slackness in meeting: the rules of the society have not been kept up here. I spoke to some select friends about slave-keeping, but they could not bear it: this I know, God will plead the cause of the oppressed, though it gives offence to say so here. O Lord, banish the infernal spirit of slavery from thy dear Zion.

Monday, 5. I have peace; though I am grieved at some things: it will be long, I fear, before the good Virginia brethren will be brought into close discipline; though there are many gracious people.

Tuesday, 6. Have peace of mind: preached at Walker's barn on Heb. iii, 2. Met some faithful people in society. Have been reading Knox's first volume of Sermons; they are sublime, though not deep: I approve the spirit and principles of the man; he appears to be of the spirit of Mr. M'Gaw; he gives some favourable hints of restoration; that natural evil should purge out moral evil; but gave it not as his own opinion, but as that of others. In another place he says, "Perhaps the heathen world shall have an after-trial;" if in time, it is true. So it sometimes is, that if a man is a rigid Calvinist, and turns, he must go quite round; but general redemption and conditional salvation is the plan. I keep up prayer in public or private twelve times a day; and am exercised not a little. Lord, keep me through the approaching troubles of the continent! I preached at Benjamin Johnson's; had many to hear, and some of the rich. Went as near the conscience as I could get; spoke on Luke xiii, 23–25, then met society, and had a melting time: the people

spoke their experiences, and joyed in the union, and to see my face.

Wednesday, 7. Rode to Rose-Creek; here my old friend William White would not come to hear me. Spoke on Rom. xiii, 11–13; was much assisted; all the friends were moved; but sinners are callous! God was with us. Thus the Lord made us to rejoice; and although there has been a falling off, I hope God will revive the people and his work in this place. Rode home with friend Rivers; and think I am more given up than ever I was in my life; I see the need of living near to God, to be able to preach the travails of God's people, to get freedom and love to bear with sinners, and to deal faithfully. I am labouring for God, and my soul is pressing after full salvation.

Thursday, 8. In my way I called to see friend Marks and family; he is worn down with family troubles: also called to see Mrs. Clayburn at B. court-house; she is under some despondency from weakness of body. Spoke at Mark Crowder's on 1 Peter i, 5–10. The word was blest to believers. In society some spoke of the goodness of God. In the afternoon, I rode through a steep, dangerous place, into the river; but though it was frightful, I came safe over to Wharton's. Edward Dromgoole is a good preacher, but entangled with a family. We spoke of a plan for building houses in every circuit for preachers' wives, and the society to supply their families with bread and meat; so the preachers should travel from place to place, as when single: for unless something of the kind be done, we shall have no preachers but young ones, in a few years; they will marry and stop.

Friday, 9. Preached at Woolsey's barn, on Jude 20–22. James Morris exhorted, and the people were moved very much. I rode to friend Owen's, had the comfort to see my Portsmouth friends, and was pleased to find their faces Zionward.

Saturday, 10. Preached to about sixty people, was blest in speaking; rode on to my old friend, Samuel Yeorgan's—

as kind as ever, but a dissenter in heart. I spoke at the chapel with great power, on Isaiah iii, 10, 11. Here I was taken sick, a smart fever, I could get no farther; was very bad on *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*. Providence dark; my spirits much dejected.

Wednesday, 14. Cannot read, write, think, pray, or speak much, I have such pain; but I trust in the Lord. It is no matter where I die, if in the Lord; I commend all to him: the more I suffer, the better it will be in the end, if it is for souls I labour and suffer.

Thursday, 15. I am better in health; but have the tooth-ache violently, and am forced to use tobacco, that I had laid aside; but putting this in my tooth, I found some relief. Lord, give me patience! I am never so holy as when travelling and preaching: I hope to set out again to-morrow. Lord, give me patience under all my suffering, and a happy issue out of all, in thine own time! Have read as far as Isaiah, in going through my Bible; have but little time. I see the need of returning to my twelve times of prayer; I have been hindered and interrupted by pains and fevers. Pain is trying; but I am kept from murmuring hitherto. Satan has tried me, and I have had some dejection of spirit. Lord, keep me every moment!

Friday, 16. I crossed Roanoak, (North Carolina,) felt a little better, though weak. We rode near thirty miles, was like to faint in the carriage; but at brother Edward's felt refreshed, and ease from pain; slept well; blessed be God!

Saturday, 17. I am in peace, and much blest always when travelling. Preached at Jones's barn to about one hundred people; spoke on Heb. iv, 11–15; was weak, but spoke long. A few felt and understood. The unawakened appeared unmoved; my discourse was not for them. I think my immediate call is to the people of God: others seem in a hardened state; they have heard much, obeyed little. Went to Mrs. Yaney's, an afflicted, distressed woman, sunk into rigid mortification, thinking she ought to fast excessively.

Sunday, 18. I rode fifteen miles to brother Bustion's, and

preached to about five hundred people; was much led out on Isaiah lv, 6, 7. The people were solemnly attentive: I was tempted to think I had done well; but I opposed the devil and overcame him. Brother Dickins spoke on charity very sensibly, but his voice is gone; he reasons too much; is a man of great piety, great skill in learning, drinks in Greek and Latin swiftly; yet prays much, and walks close with God. He is a gloomy countryman of mine, and very diffident of himself. My health is recovered; thank the Lord. Thus he makes my strength sufficient for my day; glory to God!

Monday, 19. Rose about five o'clock, was a little disturbed in my rest with company. Brother Dickins drew the subscription for a Kingswood school in America; this was what came out a college in the subscription printed by Dr. Coke. Gabriel Long and brother Bustion were the first subscribers, which I hope will be for the glory of God and good of thousands. We set off in the rain, rode over Fishing-Creek to Davis's, ten miles; I spoke on 1 Thess. i, 8, 9, had some light, but the people were very little moved; rode twelve miles to Gabriel Long's, through the woods. I hope John Dickins will ever after this be a friend to me and Methodism. My health is greatly restored; am blest among my friends.

Tuesday, 20. After an hour spent in prayer, private and in the family, I read a few chapters in the Bible; began reading Watts's first volume of Sermons; was pleased and profited. Preached at noon to fifty people, on Titus ii, 11–14, had some liberty among the people; they were very little affected—but the faithful, for whom I principally spoke, were tender; then rode over to Joseph John Williams's, a rich man of this world, and I hope sincere. I am kept through mercy.

Wednesday, 21. I had to ride alone better than twelve miles to Mr. Duke's; when I came there, found about thirty people, and they quite ignorant. After preaching I took dinner, and in talking found three or four of them tenderly

serious; gave them advice: the man and his wife have had conviction, and have sinned it away. They say it was the disputes of the Baptists that turned them aside. I then rode home with a Mr. Green, a Presbyterian; and was much blest in reading Watts's first volume of Sermons.

Thursday, 22. I rode to Jenkins's, and spoke plainly to about eighty people, and found the word was fitted to their cases; met class; it was a day of peace to me; the Lord was with me at this poor, but good man's house. I was kept by the power of God; my soul is breathing after the Lord at all times. There is a hardness over the people here: they have had the Gospel preached by Presbyterians, Baptists, and Methodists; the two former appear to be too much in the spirit of the world; there is life amongst some of the Methodists, and they will grow because they preach growing doctrines. I heard of Mr. Hart, from Charleston, passing north, and one of the countess of Huntingdon's men turning Baptist. They have soon turned about; but they may follow Mr. Whitefield in Calvinism.

Friday, 23. I have peace, the Lord is my portion; this was a day of fasting; I rode fifteen miles, preached, prayed, and sung near two hours; ate a little about four o'clock, and preached at Nutbush-creek chapel, (a little log-house, about twenty-five feet long and twenty wide,) to about one hundred and fifty people; here I found a broken society. Rode home with Dr. King; his wife was in society. I slept in peace, and rose about five o'clock: my heart is with God! Glory be to thee, O Lord! I had too mean an opinion of Carolina; it is a much better country, and the people live much better than I expected from the information given me.

Saturday, 24. Though the weather was extremely hot, I, yet weak in body, rode to Col. Edmund Taylor's; and at the school-house spoke to about seventy people, on 1 Peter iv, 18. Afterward was kindly entertained at Col. Taylor's: they were for ordinances here, though not heated.

Sunday, 25. Rode six miles to the Tabernacle; about four hundred people, rich and poor, attended; had very

little liberty in speaking—the people very insensible. I think these people must be awakened by judgments, for it appears the Gospel will not do it. I spoke near two hours to little purpose; held a love-feast; all the friends were stirred up. Then rode eight miles, lodged over Nutbush-creek at brother Reeves's. I am kept in peace, but felt much ashamed for my unfaithfulness.

Monday, 26. Rose early; my legs are so inflamed I cannot tell what to do; but we must bear all things: I read Watts's first volume of Sermons last week, and transcribed a little of it. I preached at Turner's; he has lost the use of his limbs. I advised him to use the cold bath, or electricity; either might help him. I had liberty in the word; the hearers were stirred up; many came to hear who do not, will not, attend the other preachers. Now the end of this may be good; for if they get their hearts affected, they will come to hear others, and by constant travelling I may do good. I had in both meetings eighty or ninety people; the circuit preachers have but about twenty. The Baptists appear to be very dead; their own people will not attend only on *Sabbath days*. The people are taken away, and times are so difficult that they appear to be under a judicial hardness, having heard so much and felt so little.

Tuesday, 27. Preached at William Price's, many came to hear. Lord, set home thy word to their hearts! Rode to Haw-tree, many came to hear; my text was, 1 Peter i, 5–13. I had great freedom, and held a love-feast, the people were affected. There is the most religion here of any place in the circuit, and yet nothing great: I was much refreshed, rode through the woods, a blind path, to a friend's. I am always upon the run, though kept in peace; was grieved to see the distress of the people—some taken out to war, others expecting it every day. Lord, help thy people! There are many things that are painful to me, but cannot yet be removed, especially slave-keeping and its attendant circumstances. The Lord will certainly hear the cries of the oppressed, naked, starving creatures. O, my God! think on

this land. Amen. I am in peace, but have hard labour; I hope it will be for good: I expect to meet trouble, but the Lord can keep me in the greatest danger as in apparent safety.

Wednesday, 28. Rode to Todd's, six miles: I am dejected to see so little religion. I am comforted when I pray much, and find deliverances. I am badly situated: and cannot go out into the woods; have no place of retirement at some houses. I preached at Todd's, to about seventy people, but very insensible; met class, talked a little, and then gave the people liberty to speak of the goodness of God. I laboured in public; and hope some will take it home: spoke from Luke vi, 46, many came to hear. I have read John Clagget against Chubb: he writes well for a layman; but I suspect he would write as much against us, whom he deems Arminians. Chubb is quite wrong; Clagget is no ways smooth and entertaining, though he has truth and argument on his side. I found here two old English folks—an old man near sixty, in society; an old woman eighty-nine years old, Nodder by name, and can walk, read, sing, and pray, who was converted to God about a year ago. O, my God! when shall I be established in purity?

Thursday, 29. Read several chapters in Isaiah. I have thought if I had two horses, and Harry (a coloured man) to go with, and drive one, and meet the black people, and to spend about six months in Virginia and the Carolinas, it would be attended with a blessing. I rode to widow Pegram's, had about sixty people, it being a muster-day; but these were happy souls. As soon as we began to sing, the power of God came over us; I spoke from 1 Peter v, 6–8, then rode to Capt. Burrows's: the people in many places are but children in understanding; we have many things to say, but they cannot bear them now. I am much blessed in my own soul. I began to form a plan for myself and all the preachers for next year, if we live. I am still seeking full and final salvation. I preached at Burrows's; but fear there is very little religion in this place: I was uncomfortable. The congregation about sixty people, but they were very dead; their minds and

mouths full of the world. I came off to the widow Ellis's, and found the Lord was here. There has been a heavy rain these two nights past; if it continues, it will destroy the full, ripe crops of wheat.

Friday, 30. Slept in peace last night; rose with a deep sense of God: met with Henry Jones, a serious young man, and believe he is called to the work of the ministry; I advised him to go with me.

Saturday, July 1, 1780. My soul pants after God more and more. O, that I were filled with strong, constant, humble, suffering love! I preached at the widow Ellis's, on Heb. x, 21–24. I was fervent, had liberty, and spoke as searchingly as I could to saints and sinners. Here Edward Dromgoole met me; and I appointed James Mallory for Norfolk circuit, as there have been a few people kept together, notwithstanding the absence of the preachers.

Sunday, 2. I rode to Lindsey's, a rough road; had about seventy people; and spoke on 2 Cor. iv, 4–6, Now I have done in this circuit; the Lord has blessed me in body and soul. To-morrow I am going to Tar-River. Edward Dromgoole is hearty in good old Methodism; we have had great union; I hope he will check the spirit of some of the divisive men. I wrote to R. Ellis; read my select Scriptures. God is with us: it may be trials are coming, but no matter; why should I fear?—the Lord liveth, and he is my rock.

Monday, 3. Very rainy night, with thunder and lightning. I am grieved to see slavery, and the manner of keeping these poor people. I set out for Tar-River: after riding about five miles I was told I could not cross Bear Swamp; but by the guidance of a Baptist friend, came through that and two very deep creeks. Afterward I left my guide: we had travelled a few miles together, and talked in a friendly manner. Rode three miles farther, and was stopped by what was called Bens-Creek; the bridge was gone, and a man said it was ten feet deep: I then made for Falcom's bridge, on little Fishing-Creek; but the low ground was covered, and no bridge to be seen: lodged at Mr. Falcom's, was known, and kindly enter-

tained. I laboured to make Mrs. Falcom sensible of her danger, and hope not in vain; prayed evening and morning in the family.

Tuesday, 4. I rode by Miller's cross roads to Great Fishing Creek, a rough way—but got safe along, and was comforted in mind; crossed Great Fishing Creek; stopped at Sandy Creek, where I found a kind old man, brother Howell; lodged with him and spent my time peaceably.

Wednesday, 5. Set out to Green Hills; but with difficulty I got along; but this was not all, for in going the distance of four miles I rode eight, and was tried to purpose; on account of the waters, I have ridden about thirty miles out of my way; and am now twenty-six miles from the place of preaching to-morrow. Have been happy till to-day; but when lost, I began to feel like fretting against persons and things. O, my God! pardon me in this. I was very kindly entertained, and blessed with fellowship at Green Hills; but never met with so many difficulties as I have met with in this circuit: I hope for the greater blessings; am kept by grace, and enjoy health in this hot weather, though so far to the south; have peace of soul, bless the Lord.

Thursday, 6. Rode twenty-six miles; exceeding hot, and my horse suffered greatly. When I came to the place about seventy people were met, singing and praying. I spoke on Heb. iv, 13–16, had not much strength of soul or body. The people appeared inattentive and their minds full of the present troubles.

Friday, 7. A day of fasting, till near three o'clock; I was weak, and lodging on the floor was uncomfortable.

Saturday, 8. Rode to Cypress chapel; had liberty in speaking on 1 John i, 8, 9, to about one hundred people. Here James O'Kelly met me; he spoke, and appeared to be a warm-hearted, good man; but he was troubled with the people about these times. At Ross's I spoke on Rev. xxii, 10–19. I had an opening; and one Lindsay, an exhorter, spoke; an honest, zealous man: he has lost his little property by these times. I have ridden near one hundred miles

this week; and as severe, constant hot weather as I ever knew.

Sunday, 9. Preached at Green Hills to about four hundred souls, on 1 Thess. ii, 4. The subject was new, the people dead. I had not much liberty. James O'Kelly spoke on, "Have ye understood all these things?" He raised high, and was very affecting, but to little purpose. There are evils here; the meeting not solemn; the women appeared to be full of dress, the men full of news. These people are Gospel slighters. I fear some heavy stroke will come on them. James O'Kelly and myself enjoyed and comforted each other: this dear man rose at midnight, and prayed very devoutly for me and himself. He cries, give me children or I die; but I believe no preaching or preacher will do much good at present. I was condemned for telling humorous anecdotes, and knew not whether it was guilt or fear, lest my friends should think I go beyond the bounds of prudent liberty. It is dreadful, when a preacher is put to it to vindicate himself.

Monday, 10. Through heat and for want of retirement, I suffer loss; but bless God for health and faith. I made my journey to Roger Jones's. About sixty people; God was with us; the people spoke of the goodness of the Lord.

Tuesday, 11. Had a heavy night; rose up, and laid myself down on the floor upon my nightgown; slept in pain; rose at four o'clock; prayed in private and in the family; then set off at six o'clock; had hilly roads; and after riding five or six hours, came to my appointment; had very little freedom in speaking to about one hundred people: here I met with W. Partridge. The Lord keeps me in health: I cast all my care upon him.

Wednesday, 12. I rode to Cooper's upon Tar River, had about one hundred and twenty people; I was under discouragement before I began, but the Lord helped me. These people have heard Baptists and Presbyterians, but I fear to little purpose. God assisted me to deliver my own soul. I rode to a friend's, and had great difficulty on the way; but I am kept from murmuring: while labouring for other souls, my

own is blessed—have felt nothing contrary to love for some days past.

Thursday, 13. Rode to the chapel: had an insensible people, full of the spirit of the world. I laboured hard to preach on Luke xiii, 23–25. Then rode to Captain Pope's; I am distressed with the troubles of the times; and hear there are great commotions. I went to the preaching-house, and poured out my soul to God for some time in the evening—my heart found rest, and felt power to trust God with my life and my all. O! why doth my cowardly flesh complain?

Friday, 14. God was with me; I was comforted with brother Pope, a lame, wise, and pious man; he has built a preaching-house almost himself. Who can tell what a man may do under divine assistance? He makes a few cards, teaches a few children, and says he lives as well as ever he did in his life. I was much comforted at the preaching-house this morning. I suffered much for want of a place of retirement; I cannot go into the woods, there are so many ticks, chiegoes, and such insects at this season upon the ground; retired at six o'clock to the chapel; it has been a bethel to me: my day of fasting and humiliation has been blest to my soul.

Saturday, 15. After spending some time in the chapel alone, I set out to Paschal's, about six o'clock; I came in before twelve, I spoke very close and plain on Acts xxvi, 18, to about thirty people, and had but little faith for them. Rode on to B. Hartfield's, about twenty miles, much fatigued with the badness of the road.

Sunday, 16. I rose unwell, and somewhat dejected. Lord, keep me from the power of wicked men, devils, and sin. Sometimes I think, will that Infinite Being we call God, who commands kingdoms, continents, and worlds, take care of such a worm as I? Then I consider, he is INFINITE, and cannot be hurried so as to forget any person. He can keep me as securely as if there were none but myself in the world. Lord, give me faith to trust in thee every moment, even in my greatest dangers! I spoke on 2 Thess. i, 6–9. I had great light; but the people seemed hardened. I fear judgment will

overtake them before they will be awakened; I never felt more engaged, and hardly a person moved! I read my select Scriptures, and had my soul much taken up with God; the few people in society seemed tender at brother Hartfield's.

Monday, 17. I set out about five o'clock, and rode to Crawford's upon Neuse River, about twenty miles, alone; was tried at times, but had some sense of God; was not so free from my temptations, but kept from sinning or yielding in heart: there were many people. I spoke with liberty on 1 Pet. iv, 18. There was a melting among the people; but they are rich, and are not cured of the love of money.

Tuesday, 18. Rode to Kimborough's, sixteen miles, crossed Neuse River. Many Baptists to hear; they were serious, and I spoke feelingly, and aimed at their hearts, from Romans viii, 24–26. I met brother Poythress, much cast down; the people are lifeless in religion; but, bless the Lord, I have had a good entrance, and a comfortable sense of the divine presence. After dinner, I was alone in the woods an hour, had sweet meltings, came back and wrote these lines for future consolation.

Wednesday, 19. I rode to Abraham Hill's, and had great liberty in speaking from Heb. iv, 10, &c., then brother Poythress spoke; and we had a refreshing shower according to prayer: we afterward spent some time in reading, out of what I had written and abridged, upon the art of speaking and preaching. I find the spirit of separation on account of the ordinances, is very high among preachers and people; but I hope it will be checked.

Thursday, 20. Rode twelve miles to Tignal Jones's; hilly, rocky roads; about eighty people to hear. While I was speaking General Hugine came in, and heard part of my sermon; he is a polite, well-behaved, conversable gentleman; we dined together. After dinner, I set out on my journey; we came to a desperate creek called North-East, in Chatham county, where the bridge was carried away by the freshet; we had to go through among rocks, holes, and logs; I was affrighted; yea, it was wonderful that the carriage did not

overset: brother Poythress said the horse was down twice, and covered all but his head; however, the water kept up the carriage, and we came safe through all our difficulties, to brother Merritt's. Hitherto the Lord hath helped—body, soul, horse, and carriage; there is a providence attending animate and inanimate creation. Here I met brother Allen—a promising young man, but a little of a Dissenter.

Saturday, 22. We set out for Crump's, over rocks, hills, creeks, and pathless woods and low land; and myself in the carriage. The young man with me was heartless before we had travelled a mile; but when he saw how I could bush it, and sometimes force my way through a thicket, and make the young saplings bend before me, and twist and turn out of the way, or path, for there was no proper road, he took courage; with great difficulty we came in about two o'clock, after travelling eight or nine hours; the people looking almost as wild as the deer in the woods; I preached on Titus ii, 10–12.

Sunday, 23. We passed Haw River, wide, but shallow, bad going down and coming up; they took the carriage over by hand; then we had to travel the pathless woods and rocks again: after much trouble, and fear, and dejection, we came to Taylor's preaching-house, where they were pressing horses, as we expected; but I came off safe, and spoke on 2 Peter i, 5–12. I had some liberty, but the people's minds were in confusion; poor souls, well they might, when there were such works carried on. The time to favour this people, I fear, is past; and they seem hardened, and no preaching affects them, at least not mine; they are exceedingly ignorant withal. There are a few serious people, but much distressed one way or another. I have travelled thirty miles, and could not avoid travelling on Sunday, for I had not where to stay; rode to brother Beck's, and was much fatigued: found brother Beck sick; he has a gracious wife.

Monday, 24. Cool, like the fall; I am kept in peace; rose with a sense of God's presence; have only time to pray and write my journal; always upon the wing, as the rides are so long, and bad roads; it takes me many hours, as in general

I walk my horse. I crossed Rocky River about ten miles from Haw River: it was rocky, sure enough; it is in Chatham county, North Carolina. I can see little else but cabins in these parts, built with poles: and such a country as no man ever saw for a carriage. I narrowly escaped being overset; was much affrighted, but Providence keeps me, and I trust will. I crossed Deep River in a flat boat, and the poor ferryman sinner swore because I had not a silver shilling to give him. I rode to friend Hinton's, borrowed a saddle, and rode near six miles to get three, as we were lost; when we came to the place there were about sixty people. I was at some loss whom to preach to, saints or sinners; but found sinners as unfeeling as those who are out of the reach of mercy. I spoke on 1 Peter v, 9–12. I was glad to get away, for some were drunk, and had their guns in meeting. I expect to see some of these people again, and believe they will be humbled in time, but I fear not by the Gospel, which they have slighted, but by judgments. We came back and found a serious family: was blest in a family meeting; the Lord filled our hearts with his love. I had a fever in the night; rose refreshed in the morning.

Tuesday, 25. Was engaged in private and family prayer for divine protection; for I dwell as among briars, thorns, and scorpions: the people are poor, and cruel one to another: some families are ready to starve for want of bread, while others have corn and rye distilled into poisonous whiskey; and a Baptist preacher has been guilty of the same; but it is no wonder that those who have no compassion for the non-elect souls of people, should have none for their bodies. These people have had some religion; but if any seeth his brother need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion, so as neither to give nor sell, "how dwelleth the love of God in that man?" These are poor Christians. We left our worthy friend Hinton's, a kind family, who parted with us in tears: I hope to see this place again (I have seen it many times) with a change for the better. We forded Deep River, rode to White's, within ten miles of the camp, into a settlement of

people from Pennsylvania, some were Quakers. I preached at White's to about twenty people; was very unwell by a disorder in my bowels; then rode sixteen miles to R. Kennon's; it was rainy, and we rode two miles in the dark through the woods, but came safe about ten o'clock, fatigued, and under a temptation to stop; but reading Paul to Timothy, where he says, "I charge thee before God," &c., I resolved to go on; and though but little time and opportunity for retirement, not any for reading or gaining knowledge, yet saving souls is better. But people are so distracted with the times, they are afraid to leave their houses, or ride their horses. I acknowledge the providence and immediate hand of God in my journey; though it be not of general benefit, I shall gain a general knowledge of the preachers and people, and strengthen our union.

Wednesday, 26. I preached at Harris's to about one hundred people with some opening; it was well I did not give way and rest to-day.

Thursday, 27. Rose in some consolation, and read a few chapters in the Testament. I acknowledge the goodness of God in preserving my health, life, and horse, from these people; they are very vile, and if there is any mischief done it is laid to the soldiers: people rob, steal, and murder one another with impunity. Rode twelve miles to West's, about one hundred people; some faithful Baptists. I spoke with Thomas Brown, a preacher, who, with twelve more, is separated from the separate Baptists on account of their slackness in discipline: I had fellowship with the man; we spent some time together. I told him the danger of being alone; and advised them to meet in a class, one with another. My trials are great; riding twenty miles a day, or more; rocky roads, poor entertainment, uncomfortable lodging; little rest night or day; but thanks be to God, he keeps me: the more I do and suffer, the greater the crown.

Friday, 28. Rode twelve miles to the chapel, and preached to one hundred people, on 1 Peter iv, 18, with some life; but the people were unfeeling. I had an exceeding rough road,

through woods, over rocks, through creeks, &c. I expect fewer trials every day, and frequently find more; I will therefore expect greater. I rode seven miles to Mr. Trice's; was kindly entertained; had the pleasure of seeing and conversing with brother Bailey, from Ireland, a good and sensible man: I slept well, and am better. I praise God for health.

Saturday, 29. Rode to Roades's, and preached to about two hundred people, on Titus iii, 2–8. I had some light: brother Bailey and Allen spoke; I hope it will revive the work. I then went on to Alston's.

Sunday, 30. Preached at Neuse preaching-house to about four hundred people—had not much liberty. These people have had an abundance of preaching from the Baptist and Methodists, till they are hardened. I am kept in peace, power, and love to God, and from every moral evil. In the evening a heavy rain came on. I lodged at Mr. Allen's. There are many trials in my way, but the Lord hath brought me on—to him be all glory now and ever! I have lately passed through Cumberland, Chatham, Orange, and Wake counties, in North Carolina: brother Bailey has agreed to give up all business and travel with me, and go to labour in the north. B. Allen and E. Bailey spoke at Neuse after me. I hope some good was done, and the work will revive. The people in these parts have been hurt with Calvinism; our first preachers moved their passions, and they hastily and improperly joined; and afterward they dropped off from society, and there was a great falling away. The ordinance-places seem very barren.

Monday, 31. A very rainy day. I rested at Mr. Allen's, read in the New Testament, and prayed in the family four times.

Tuesday, August 1, 1780. We were discouraged by the rivers, but set out late to Clenny's, crossed Eno with difficulty—the water ran over the foot-board of my carriage. After that, I rode a stony, hilly way about twelve miles, came in by the time Edward Bailey had preached an alarming sermon on "Seek the Lord while he may be found." Then I

preached from Heb. ii, 1–3. Afterward Beverly Allen spoke, and prayed mightily. This is a settlement of Irish Pennsylvanians. Through all my troubles I am kept in peace, faith, and love; we were blest in family prayer, speaking to them, and praying for them. I am this day to go towards Hillsborough with reluctance—but at God's command I go, and from no other motive; I feel no temper or desire but to do the will of God.

Wednesday, 2. Rode seven miles to Hillsborough, and preached in the house of Mr. Cortney, a tavern, to about two hundred people, on Hosea x, 12: "It is time to seek the Lord." They were decent, and behaved well; I was much animated, and spoke loud and long. Before I set off this morning, I felt dejected, but on the way it vanished. I felt faith to believe we should have a peaceable, profitable meeting, and trust it was so: they have had a warning. Edward Bailey and brother Allen gave exhortations. I came back to hold a watch-night, without eating or drinking—though importuned to take refreshment; hitherto the Lord has helped me through continual fatigue and rough roads: little rest for man or horse, but souls are perishing—time is flying—and eternity comes nearer every hour.

Thursday, 3. We set off for Pittsylvania, and travelled twenty-five miles to John Lee's; came in about eight o'clock. God is at work, and I hope I shall be blessed here more than in the three circuits past. I felt a solemn, melting sense of God upon my heart in family prayer. I had a sensible feeling for my northern friends, when I heard of the fighting in the Jerseys; I fear they will be distressed. I am kept in peace.

Friday, 4. I was never more devoted to God—it makes me think I am in my duty. I was tempted and tried in Delaware to prepare me for, and drive me to, this work; and believe if I had not started I should have suffered great loss in my soul. I admire the hand of God in disposing of me, and wonder and own his providence.

Saturday, 5. Our quarterly meeting began at Henley's

preaching-house. I preached on Coloss. i, 27–29, then brother Bailey, Ivey, and Morris spoke, there was some reviving among the people. We lodged at John Lee's—my mind was much drawn out; we retired to an old log-shop, and prayed frequently, and found our hearts sweetly united together.

Sunday, 6. We had a great meeting, love-feast at ten—very warm weather; a log-house, covered with long shingles; the sun beating through. At one o'clock preaching began, I spoke on Eph. iii, 16–18, to about five hundred people; was blest, and the word went with power. Some were moved, some hardened, yet I hope good was done and the work will revive.

Monday, 7. Exceeding hot weather; I rose with a comfortable sense of the Divine presence on my heart; we prayed alone in the woods; I pleaded in private; great labours are before me: the Lord keeps me. At ten I preached in Lee's chapel, in Cuswell county, to about sixty people, on Matt. vii, 21: "Not every one that saith, Lord, Lord, &c." I possessed clearness of ideas, liberty of speech, and the people serious: the preachers are under great difficulties here for want of places of study; most places but one room, or if a chamber, they cannot live there, it is so hot. I found the people much united to me, and appeared to think too highly of me. Lord, keep me from pride, and all high thoughts of myself; but daily travelling and other labours will humble me. There is a good work of God here; but some of the Baptists rage because we have what they lost; but while we keep close to God, and preach the power of religion, they can do us no harm. (True!)

Tuesday, 8. I rode to Baxter's, sixteen miles; about eighty people, many came that never attended at other times. My text was 1 John i, 8, 9. I had great liberty, but was tried in getting there; we crossed the Line Creek. After preaching, rode six miles, but was an hour too late. About eight o'clock, came to a cabin, an earthen floor, and damp bed. I was very weary and had a pain in my head; but the people were

kind: I knew not how to lie down. Edward Bailey lay down, and slept well.

Wednesday, 9. I rode sixteen miles to White's, came in about three o'clock; no preaching appointed. I had time to write, and plan for another trip through Carolina. I have had little time or place for prayer till I came here: the roads are so bad, I have my carriage to refit almost every week. This is Caswell County; the poor people have been much put to it, the year past, for bread; the present year they have exceeding fine growing corn: Lord, remember the poor!

Thursday, 10. I rode for the state of Virginia; we were lost, stopped at Dickinson's, and took dinner; then rode on to Sylvester Adams's, several creeks to cross, and bad roads to travel. Edward Bailey led my horse down a steep hill, and the carriage overset, the horse struggled, but kept his feet: one shaft broke which we strapped up; and rode on near thirty miles: we found the Rawlinses there. Abraham is incurable: I have a mind to try Isaac again, having a hope that he is humbled: Lord, direct me what to do in this matter. I made proposals to him, but he rejected them: I fear he is also incurable, being too lazy to ride a circuit.

Saturday, 12. I went down Dan River two miles, and preached to about eighty people on James iv, 8–11. Edward Bailey spoke very zealously after me; it is very hot, myself weak and distressed; have no place for retirement but the woods, and the heat dispirits me: there is a great difference between this and the northern part of the continent. I am kept in faith, and seek the glory of God.

Sunday, 13. I rode to Watson's preaching-house, a round, long building after the plan of this part of the country. There were about five hundred people; I spoke on the parable of the sower, a lengthy discourse. Edward Bailey preached much to the purpose about Christian discipline and fellowship, from those words: "Where two or three are gathered together, in my name," &c. There was a moving.

Monday, 14. I brought Isaac Rawlins to some acknowledgment, and appointed him to ride Pittsylvania, New-

Hope, and Tar River, till conference. His greatest admirers saw his obstinacy, and would have disowned him if he had not submitted; for they began to tire with his lounging about. I hope this will be a warning to him, and will make him take more care, and submit to order. I preached at Colonel Wilson's to about two hundred people. I spoke on Heb. xii, 1–4.

Tuesday, 15. I rode thirty miles to Mr. Martin's, the roads and creeks are rendered bad for travelling by the late freshets.

Wednesday, 16. I preached at Dowby's store to about three hundred people, some gay ones. I spoke on 1 John ii, 13–17, the people were attentive: Edward Bailey thundered away on "Is there not a cause?" I have been very unwell, and travelling down Dan River and among the creeks, am in danger of the fever and ague. We were obliged to swim the horses over Birche's Creek, and bring the carriage over the shattered bridge.

Thursday, 17. I stopped at friend Baker's, being very unwell. Brother Bailey went to a chapel ten miles from this. I want to write, and to recover strength, or I shall run myself down. I am kept in peace, humility and watchfulness. I have been unwell for this week past; this has made it an additional burden to travel, and the sun is so violent, that it appears to me I could not stand it, were it not for the top-carriage. I thought it would be well for me to have a person with me always, and I think Cromwell is the man. If I should preach a systematical, dry sermon, he would pay the sinners off. I was kept in peace, my body some little recruited. I rested comfortable, retired often to prayer, that God would go with me to the next circuit. I suppose, upon a calculation, I have ridden better than a thousand miles since February last, when I was at quarterly meeting at the seaside in Delaware.

Friday, 18. Felt unwell, something like an ague; this being an unhealthy spot amongst the rivers. I rode twelve miles to Boyd's church; about sixty people: they had but little notice. I asked the people if they chose to have the

service read; they did, and I read as far as the first lesson, not having time to read all: then spoke on 2 Chron. vii, 14, in great plainness; the people did not feel. I prevailed on our preachers to use that church once a fortnight.

Saturday, 19. I am unwell in body, but my mind is happy: this is a comfortable house to be at, (Mr. Griffin's,) I shall have half a day's rest. I preached on Acts xiii, 16, about eighty people, very wild and unfeeling. I rode to brother Parish's, ten miles, crossed Shoko Creek at the Fish-trap, a very bad ford, occasioned by the late freshet that rose near forty feet.

Sunday, 20. I could not read, write, think, or converse much. At twelve o'clock I preached to about five hundred souls; an unawakened people, but the Lord assisted me greatly, from Luke iii, 23–25. Some solemnity and quickening: brother Bailey exhorted. I cannot get clear of a cold, and a slow fever. I praise God for cooler weather, it is what I have prayed for, and God has sent it: for the heat is one cause of my being unwell.

Monday, 21. We rode to Carter's, five miles: I was unwell, and Edward Bailey preached on "We preach not ourselves." We rode on, and crossed Dan and Stanton rivers at Sir Peyton's ferry; there is a short canal cut from one river to the other. I rode through the woods to our friend Crowden's, about ten miles from Carter's; came in about sunset.

Tuesday, 22. I am some little better in health; my spirit is refreshed at kind entertainment and a loving family, old Methodists of a right spirit. I hear the work revives in this circuit; bless the Lord! I shall have better entertainment, and better roads; but above all, better people: I thankfully acknowledge the goodness of God in all my travels. May He, who alone is able to keep my soul and body, be ever with me! I preached at Dr. Crowden's to about three hundred people, on Titus iii, 2. Had liberty and life, though unwell. After preaching set out on the way, about thirteen miles, came in about eight o'clock: the people seemed not

greatly pleased to see us. I slept some little, rose early for the quarterly meeting at Colonel Bedford's; rode about ten miles to breakfast; met Henry Willis and Moses Parks, rather stiff for ordinances. I spoke on Habakkuk iii, 2; spoke freely to them. I was a little grieved. Brother Parks preached a sermon on the "Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ," &c. He was much out of his harness; I thought they were but children, and that I ought to bear with, and take care of them. I retired into the barn, prayed, and felt the Lord near. Next day, at nine o'clock, love-feast: we had much prayer, some singing and speaking; at last brother Parks prayed, and some of the honest-hearted people broke out into a shout. At twelve o'clock I preached under an arbour near the church, to about three hundred people, on John iii, 17, 18; was assisted at first, but was not close or clear in the application. Thomas Morris gave a good exhortation; Edward Bailey spoke very fervently. God blessed him; his greatest gift is exhortation. So all ended in peace. This day there came an account that the southern army was defeated, and all taken to a man, except Gen. Gates, which cannot be all true. I am kept in resignation and faith, and praying that God may bless my labours, and bring peace and union among the Methodists in Virginia. I received comforting letters from Mr. White and Mr. Gough: all these comfort me in the house of my pilgrimage. Mr. White informs me of Thomas Haskins, a young man that was convinced, who has a good education, has been reading the law three years; now he must read and preach the gospel.

Friday, 25. I rode to Page Mann's, sixteen miles, was much assisted in speaking on Heb. iv, 11–13, to about three hundred people, who appeared serious and somewhat moved.

Saturday, 26. Rode to Robinson's, a smith, who braced up my carriage; we rode on to Little-Falling River, and then to the New-Store, where was a company stationed. The captain wanted our certificates; Bailey disputed with him—I showed him mine. We rode on to Great-Falling River: I stopped at one Vincent Glass's; the man was kind, our entertainment

plain; I did not sleep well. We talked with our host, he had catched some notions from the Baptists and Presbyterians; though he was going another way, he changed his purpose and came with us; we rode twelve miles, over hills and creeks, and through woods. About eleven o'clock I spoke on Isaiah xxxv, 6, 7, to about five hundred people, wild enough: this is a running life. The devil roars, and men threaten; but God is with us. I laboured to come at the consciences of the people, but could not. I keep my health to a wonder; but I want time for retirement; we had near thirty miles from Page Mann's to Staples's. I can hardly get time and place to note down anything. I spent some time at the quarter-meeting in the barn, alone. O, how good did that feel!

Monday, 28. Rode sixteen miles to Fore's, about one hundred people; some serious souls. Spoke to the society—about thirty members.

Tuesday, 29. Rode to friend Martin's; came in about ten o'clock, preached from 2 Corinthians iv, 1–4, to about five hundred hearers, some Baptists, some Methodists, some old Churchmen, some independent people, who have joined with one Mr. R——ts to be Independent Presbyterians. I see very little religion among the people in these parts; some professors came to see what was going on.

Wednesday, 30. Rode thirty miles to Billups's barn; about one hundred and thirty people, rich and unfeeling: I could not get in till two o'clock, spoke freely from Heb. x, 12–16. I lodged at Col. Billups's.

Thursday, 31. Rode to Tucker's, spoke on Peter iv, 18, had great light; met brother Parks, found him more teachable: we have hot weather.

Friday, September 1, 1780. A day of fasting. I was kindly entertained by the people, who refitted our clothing. Rode to Brown's, eighteen miles, came in about ten o'clock; spoke on 1 Peter v, 6–10, with some freedom, though very unwell by fasting and riding.

Saturday, 2. Rode fourteen miles to my old friend John-

son's, spoke from 1 Peter iii, 17, 18, to about one hundred people; felt life; some of the people were moved; then met society; some of them felt and spoke of the goodness of God, and were put in mind of old times, and old preaching. Brother Johnson is a solid, true Methodist; he laments the falling away that I told him of. I am a true prophet of evil tidings, as it suits my cast of mind.

Sunday, 3. This day nine years past I sailed from Bristol, Old England. Ah! what troubles have I passed through! What sickness! What temptations! But I think, though I am grown more aged, I have a better constitution, and more gifts; and I think much more grace. I can bear disappointments and contradiction with greater ease. Trials are before me, very great ones, but God hath helped me hitherto. I can with greater confidence trust him! and, indeed, what have any of us to trust in for futurity, except the living God?

VIRGINIA.—*Monday, September* 4, 1780. This being a day of rest, affords me an opportunity of reading and writing. I enjoy a serene mind.

Tuesday, 5. I rode to Easlin's preaching-house; where I spoke to about one hundred people. Some few warm hearts, I thought, among many more cold. I spoke on Heb. xiii, 6; and had much liberty. At night met the people at B. Clark's, and exhorted them closely to relative duties. A poor sinner who was drunk, had prepared a bottle of spirits for the disturbance of the congregation; his horse threw him, and the fall had nearly killed him. I had had a foreboding of mischief.

Wednesday, 6. At Morgan's, to about one hundred people; I spoke in great plainness of speech on 2 Cor. iv, 2, 3; preaching has not been accompanied with success here; the audience were, however, generally attentive. I met with F. H., he is gone from the Methodists. I dealt very plainly with him; he was, in his way, very affectionate to me; but what is that to me?

Thursday, 7. At Malone's spoke to about one hundred souls, on Matt. xxiv, 12, 13. We had a love-feast, some speaking. After meeting we had some friendly contention with

A. Y. and W. about the ordinances: so far as this was a loss of precious time, so far Satan prevailed, and I am sorry.

Friday, 8. My mind is calm; I have had close communion with God. My hours of retirement have been kept. When I can get a barn or a preaching-house I am happy. Though I have talked much, I have kept my temper. I feel nothing but love; and no contradiction I meet with makes me angry. I have a natural affection for my own countrymen; yet I can hear them called cruel people, and calmly listen to threatenings of slaughter against them. Were a people spreading desolation with fire and sword in England, I, as an inhabitant, whether the invaders were right or wrong, would probably feel as the Americans now do, and use the same harsh expressions: thus I reason, and cannot therefore condemn—but the grace of God is sufficient to set us all above the world, and all things here.

Saturday 9. Rode to Edward Pegram's; about seventy people there. I was under great dejection; and spoke with very little life on Heb. xiii, 6.

Sunday, 10. At Bushell's chapel I spoke to about four hundred people on the parable of the sower; and although my fever came on before I began, I was greatly assisted. I spoke long, and was ready to weep over them. After the meeting I rode seventeen miles, and came to Capt. Smith's. I have travelled since *Friday* morning about sixty miles. I went to bed, and had a strong fever on me all night, it was an intermittent. *Monday*, very weak, but happy! Received letters from Jesse Hollingsworth, from White, and from Peddicord.

There is a great work of God in Delaware; but a drought, and very awful distresses in the land; I mourn with them, and I rejoice with them.

Monday, 11. Though unwell, I spoke on Heb. iii, 12–14. I first stood up and prayed, but was obliged, through illness, to commit my labours to Edward Bailey, who spoke afterward: resuming my station, I preached with liberty.

Tuesday, 12. I visited my friends. These kind people

have made me a dress of Virginia cloth, which I much needed, as my dress approached to raggedness. I saw L. Cole, a serious, good man, under a strong bias to ordinances, because he opened his book on, "They shall not profit my people:" with this he was affected. I saw brother D——e, brother M——s, all loving, and showed me more respect than is due to me.

Wednesday, 13. A little better in health. Have read the first volume of Keysler's Travels through Switzerland. I am much unfitted for business by this tertian. Prayer, both in public and in private, has not been neglected.

Thursday, 14. Rode to Mr. Jarratt's, and was kindly received. I am very unwell.

Friday, 15. Preached with freedom at the barn, on Rom. xiii, 11.

Saturday, 16. Wrote to Mr. Wesley, at the desire of the Virginia Conference; who had consented to suspend the administration of the ordinances for one year.* I want to be more devoted. I had liberty in speaking. God was with us. I am but feeble in body, and not so fervent in spirit as I desire to be.

Sunday, 17. I had some close talk with Mr. Jarratt: he seems willing to help what he can, and to come to the conference. My health is much restored. Rode to White's chapel—a miserable place it is; unfinished, and one part lying

* The answer to this letter was made through Dr. Coke, Richard Whatcoat, and Thomas Vasey, in 1784, who all came to America properly ordained. And here I will take occasion to correct a mistake into which Dr. Whitehead has fallen in his Life of Mr. Wesley. It is in that work stated, that had Mr. Wesley obtained the consent of the American preachers and people, he might have sent ministers regularly ordained, to the society in that part of the world: the truth is, that the American Methodists, both ministers and people, wished to have such ministers among them, that they might partake, like other Christian societies, of the ordinances of the Church of God; and when ministers did thus come they received them generally and joyfully. I will further presume, that Mr. Wesley received few letters from America in which that subject was not pressed upon him.

open to the sun. A company of young men diverted themselves under the trees, laughing and mocking while I discoursed with great plainness to about five hundred people on Heb. iv, 2, 3. I was determined, if possible, they should hear. Rode on about twelve miles to Lewis Featherstone's, a good man.

Monday, 18. Peace! I preached on Psalm i, with some liberty, to a few faithful souls.

Tuesday, 19. Rode to Green's, sixteen miles. What with opposers, the bad times, and a worse devil, there has been a great falling away here. I spoke on Gal. v, 16, 17, and was close and home, enforcing the power of religion to my hearers, among whom were some people warm for the *new way*.

Wednesday, 20. I came to Richard Walters's—sixteen miles. Spoke on Coloss. i, 26–28. Had light, and spoke long. Brother Bailey also spoke. Brother James Foster, a feeling, good soul, worn out in the Lord's work, met me here; I felt much love and tenderness for him: he concluded by prayer. My manner is, to pray in the morning for the prosperity of the work in every circuit: in the afternoon for all the travelling preachers, for our union, and the spirituality of each. I am greatly blessed in my soul by day and by night.

Thursday, 21. Travelled over rough roads sixteen miles, to Foster's. I spoke on 2 Peter iii, 16, 17. I preached with some life. The people are kind, and appear loving; but there is a great falling away; the devil has not been idle, and opposers have preached to them water, more than holiness; and have thus brought confusion among the Methodists.

Friday, 22. I am weak, and not able to fast altogether, I eat sparingly. Rode twenty-seven miles, and came to a good house; yesterday it was very warm for the season. I feel the weight of the work, the greatness of my charge, and resolve to be more given up to God than ever. From brother Foster's conversation, I am led to hope our breaches will be healed.

Saturday, 23. I preached at Hayes's, to about five hundred people. They were gay and careless; I spoke with

fervency, but they were unmoved. We rode on to John Finney's, a serious man and a preacher.

Sunday, 24. I spoke long and in much plainness on the latter part of the eighth chapter of Mark, to about seven hundred people; some of the gay sort among them, and hope there was good done. I have enjoyed great fellowship with brother Foster; he was once for the *new*, he is now for the good old way.

Monday, 25. Rode to Stoney Hill preaching-house; spoke to about fifty serious, feeling people. Trials and blessings accompany me. After dinner retired to Benjamin Tucker's. I was much blessed in private, while pleading for wisdom to go before the people, and for a spirit of supplication in my accustomed morning and evening prayers for all the preachers and circuits in America. I begin at the north and go to the south in order. He that faithfully cares for others, others will care for him: above all, the Lord, who is not unrighteous to forget the work of faith and labour of love we show towards the saints, He will care for him.

Wednesday, 27. Rode to George Pegram's; preached to about eighteen, great and small, on 2 Peter iii, 17, 18. I rode on to Mr. Yearbury's; he lives well; is kind and decent in behaviour: delivered a family lecture. Rode ten miles to Petersburg. A heavy rain induced us to put off preaching until two o'clock: spoke on Rev. iii, 10; was led out—upon the whole blessed; there were some old friends from the country present.

Thursday, 28. Rode twelve miles to Mr. Patrick's. Some soldiers and officers came to hear the word. Rode on twelve miles to Baker's, and was kindly received. Brother Davis went with me. I spoke on 1 John i, 8, 9; had some liberty. I sometimes feel gloomy: trying circumstances prevent me from making an exertion; yet if I would try to force myself on such occasions it might be well.

Friday, 29. I have a sense of God upon my heart; although little rest, and much tempted. I was greatly led out in preaching at Baker's; both parents and children wept

in silent tears, while I spoke on Gen. xviii, 19. Rode that evening to the Manakintown, where a watch-night was held by brothers Finney, Bailey, and Foster. I spoke to our brethren upon a firm and lasting union; it was opposed, and with tears; tears and feelings will not induce me to give up my charge. It began to be a doubt with me whether I should leave Virginia until conference. I sent certain proposals by brother Finney to the preachers at their quarterly meetings.

Sunday, October 1. I preached at the Manakintown to about five hundred people; I was led out and spoke plainly.

Monday, 2. Rode to Maxey's, twelve miles. Preached from Luke xiii, 23–25, and had some liberty.

Tuesday, 3. Rode twenty miles, crossed James River, and lodged at Tucker Woodson's. I spoke and prayed with an old Presbyterian, who was once pleased with our preachers.

Wednesday, 4. We had not ridden far before it began to rain again. Edward Bailey was so unwell I feared for him, and stopped at a tavern; it was Duke's, in Goochland, about twelve miles from our last stage. Here my companion was confined to his bed. I dried our clothes, and talked with the woman of the house, who had been under conviction by hearing our preachers in Carolina, but now unhappily in a way of life unfriendly to religion: we brought them to prayer,—forced prayer.

Thursday, 5. Set off without any breakfast. Passed onward to Lindsey's tavern, inquiring the way to the Broken Backed Church; we could not get any positive directions until we came within eight miles of it, and found it to be on this side of the fork of James River, about twenty miles distant from Duke's. We met about sixty people, after riding nearly as many miles. I spoke on Gen. xviii, 19; very little moving. O, how different was it from the effect produced on Tuesday last, when discoursing on the same text! We crossed the North River in a canoe, and the carriage was brought over in the same way: were kindly received at Roger Thomson's; and here it was the Broken Backed Conference was held, in which the subject of the ordinances was brought into consi-

deration. I have been much tried in this journey by the lodging, people, and weather. O that I could bear all things! My companion is sick and much dispirited, and I myself am very unwell. I expect some of this circuit is very inaccessible. O why should I take all this labour in vain, if it be yet in vain? my work and my reward are with the Lord. Every morning and evening I pray for all the preachers and circuits; and as I am so led out to pray for them, I hope they will all be united once more as they have been.

Friday, 6. We went forwards; the Fork Church seven miles distant. Brother Bailey was taken sick upon the road: I left him about two miles below the church, went on and preached on Rom. viii. Returning to brother B., I found him very ill with a fever: he rode twelve miles in the carriage to brother Hopkins's, in Amherst. Riding on horseback fatigued me.

Saturday, 7. Rode to Martin's; I spoke on Joshua's resolution, with some pleasure, to about eighty people. Continued on seven miles up into the mountains, to Mr. Haines's—the ways bad enough. Brother Bailey travelling so far without eating anything, came in very sick.

Sunday, 8. Rode thirteen miles to the Sugar Loaf Mountains. Edward Bailey, after riding a few miles, was taken with a second fit, and very ill; I left him in the carriage and proceeded on. About five hundred people had assembled, to whom I spoke on 2 Cor. iv, 2–4. Returning after preaching to brother Bailey, I found him with all the symptoms of a severe bilious attack, and like a dead man in appearance; he passed the night in great distress—prayer was made for him; through mercy his fit went off. I took brother Bailey to help me; his affliction has given me much trouble. Greatly distressed for him as I have been, I am much consoled in being able to leave him with Doctor Hopkins, who is a kind, skilful, sensible man.

Monday, 9. Set out alone for Mumpin's. After riding about twenty-five miles night overtook me at Wallace's mill; it was some time before I could find my way, which I discovered to be under the trunk head race of the mill; here

the top of the carriage being too high, set fast: I took the horse out, and with much trouble came clear without breakage of any kind. The people of the house were Presbyterians; they gave me lodging. I prayed night and morning with them.

Tuesday, 10. Rode over the mountains ten miles, came to the new preaching-house; spoke on 2 Cor. v, 17–19; was much blessed. Here I saw Robert Wagden, a soldier, and James Signal, Englishmen, captured with Burgoyne. The first I saw in York seven years ago; since then he fell, and was restored at the barracks in Albemarle when a prisoner. I spent the night with them comfortably. Two soldiers in the neighbourhood have occasioned scandal among the Baptists. Soldiers, I think, should be in society with one another, and exhort and preach among themselves.

Wednesday, 11. I rode to Fretwell's, twenty miles: was troubled in getting the carriage into the flat at the river-side. I spoke to about forty people on Acts xiii, 26. I rode to Mr. Grymes's, a comfortable house: arriving about eight o'clock, I was blessed and consoled for all my toils.

Thursday, 12. I have peace and love, although unwell: I intend to spend this day in retirement. I preached at Mr. Grymes's at twelve o'clock to about thirty people, white and black, on 2 Peter iii, 17, 18. I had great liberty and clear ideas. Though employed thus, I have had a little time for retirement and writing. I am happy; but I see the great need of doing, being, and suffering, what I preach to others. I have travelled so much that it seems like confinement to rest one day; I hope I shall travel as long as I live; travelling is my health, life, and all, for soul and body. I am not well, but I am kept upright in heart; and am much concerned for a union with the preachers. I am alternately in hope and despair about it.

Friday, 13. Rode to Bohannon's, passing the Rapid Dan River. About two o'clock I arrived, after some difficulties, and found Henry Fry preaching to about eighty people. I spoke after him on Luke xiii, 23–25: was fervent; but the

people thought I must speak like thunder to be a great preacher. I shall not throw myself into an unnatural heat or overstrained exertions. I rode home about ten miles with brother Fry; he is a serious man. My carriage broke, and his overseer mended it very well; meantime I rested, and read at times the Valley of Lilies of à Kempis; it is much in the style of his Pattern or Imitation. I wonder Mr. Wesley has never abridged this work.

Sunday, 15. I rode to Roberts's, under the mountains, about ten miles. Spoke to about five hundred people; I was zealous, but the people languid. A certain kind of preaching, of which these people have lately heard much, leaves the most stupid souls, to my mind, that I find anywhere. I have been much tempted; but I am stirred up to pray much; so I make a necessity of a calamity: I remember all the preachers and societies twice a day. We had to ride back to Henry Fry's in the rain.

Monday, 16. I have peace. Rose at five o'clock, spent nearly an hour in retirement; had all the circuits and preachers on my mind; I was led to plead with God for a union: I have peace with, and love to all mankind. I rode twenty miles yesterday. Brother M'Clure came in from the north, on his way to see his parents in the west. I preached at Henry Fry's on Gal. v, 16–18, had life in speaking. Spent some time with the family.

Tuesday, 17. Rode ten miles, preached at Stockdale's to about thirty people. Rode on fifteen miles; put in at Ragland's; a Baptist spoke to the family. Next morning rode eighteen miles to the Broken Backed church; got in a little after twelve o'clock. Preached on Zeph. i, 12. Here I received the melancholy tidings of the death of my companion and friend, Edward Bailey: it was very distressing to me; riding together so long had created a great sympathy between us. He died on Tuesday last, about five o'clock, in full confidence; he spoke to the last, and bore a testimony to the goodness of God. He would sometimes get upon his knees in the bed, weak as he was, and pray. It troubles me to re-

flect that he was neglected so long; yet it was unavoidable. The doctor supposed a mortification took place in his bowels, inflamed by the corrosive nature of the bile. It was a sorrowful quarterly meeting to me: few people; they lifeless, and my dear friend dead! I spoke to the preachers about a union.

Thursday, 19. I preached on John iii, 16, 17, to a very unfeeling people; friends parted in much love. On *Friday* I rode sixteen miles to John Lasley's; lectured on 2 Pet. i, 4–9, to some inanimate souls.

Saturday, 21. I set out as soon as it was light, and came about three o'clock to the widow Granger's, and Ground-Squirrel Bridge; a distance of forty miles. I travel very heavily now. I have lost my poor Bailey; so suddenly called away! Lord, humble me, and make me more watchful! He desired me to see into his temporal matters, for his poor sister, and wife, and children. I have reason to praise God that I have health under such fatigue. I said I should have trouble, before I went into Fluvanna; yet I little thought my friend would die there. If my affections were naturally tender, I should be bathed in tears, for I have great cause to weep; but the Lord hath ordered it: it may be that I suffer more than those who weep away distress. I was ready to say, "None shall ride with me hereafter." Satan works upon my gloomy mind greatly. I was comforted in meeting B. and B——, R. B——, T. C——; a solemn meeting. We have lost three useful preachers within one year. The Lord cuts Israel short.

Sunday, 22. I spoke long and freely on the parable of the sower to four hundred people; but it appears as if sinners were Gospel-proof.

Monday, 23. I rode twelve miles to Friend Ellis's; spoke to about sixty people, on 2 Cor. iv, 16–18. John Tunnell spcke after me. I wrote to the preachers jointly and severally about a union.

Tuesday, 24. Rode to Mr. Meredy's, thirty-five miles. We were entangled in the way; came in late, leaving the carriage in the woods. I was unwell by long fasting, although among

very kind people. We heard a rumour of the British landing up James River: I was afraid they would interrupt me in the circuit appointments.

Wednesday, 25. I am unwell, but happy in God; that is, I feel a solemn determination to labour more for God, because others desert the work. I preached with great liberty at Tally's; there were some young preachers present; they shook whilst I showed the call to the ministry; how they ought to evidence it, by having the same end in view our Lord had; "to preach the Gospel to the poor; to bind up the broken-hearted, and to set at liberty them that are bound;" to imitate the prophetic and priestly office of Christ,—thus to set up Christ among the people, or to conclude they had not the call. I met the society; some spoke, and the Lord blessed us. At night the alarm was made for the seventh division of the militia. The rumour was, that there were five thousand of the British troops; that they had torn two counties to pieces, and had been within six miles of Williamsburg. As my appointments lay down that way, I put off to the north across the river.

Thursday, 26. I set off; rode across Hanover to the court-house, crossed Pamunkey a little below, and proceeded on to Collins's, thirty-seven miles.

Friday, 27. Rode on to Fredericksburg: my horse failed through fatigue, bad feed, and not enough of it. I stopped and fed by the way; mistaking my road, I met a serious man, and spoke to him about his soul; it may be, the losing my way was ordered by Providence. Came to Garratt's, at Stafford court-house: fell in with a Presbyterian, an acquaintance of Mr. Pillmore; I spoke freely to him, and had prayer; two young men from Winchester joined us. Saturday morning, after paying eight continental dollars for my horse, and my supper and bed, I rode on to Dumfries, about twelve miles. Rode on four miles farther, fed my horse, and got a cup of boiled milk for myself: here my paper-money failed, and I was obliged to pay in silver. Rode on, carrying my corn, and fed upon the road. Missing my way to William Adams's,

when on the south side of Colchester, I went down the state road within two miles of Alexandria, making my journey near fifty miles: my horse was much fatigued, and myself in a fever with hard riding: I was blessed in the family I put up with. O, how sweet is rest! But O, for eternal rest!

Sunday, 29. I am happy in the review of my labours; in the reflection that my heart is in the work of God; and that it is not in vain. I rejoice in the prospect of returning home to Delaware.

MARYLAND.—*Monday*, 30. Crossed Georgetown ferry; stopped at Baggarley's. Rode on in great peace, and came to John Worthington's about five o'clock, after a ride of thirty miles. I was kindly entertained. I called at Mr. Thomas Dorsey's; kind people. I breakfasted with them. I put forward to Baltimore: when within about two miles there came up an autumnal storm; there was fear of the trees falling, and that the wind would overset the carriage. I came in safe, stopped an hour, and proceeded on to Mr. Gough's, and arrived between eight and nine o'clock. There has been some snow to-day, and the night is cold. I have spent my stock of money, three guineas and two half johannas, given me by Mr. Gough and Mrs. Chamier; two guineas and a half, and a half-crown went in Virginia. Rode on about twelve miles to dinner, eight miles afterward to Swan Creek, being kept in peace. Here I met that man of God and prisoner of Christ, Charles Scott; he is like a flame of fire; he has good sense, good utterance, and professes the sanctifying grace of God: a useful man; dealing faithfully with the societies. I gave him some Virginia cloth to make him a suit of clothes. O, how sweetly were we united to each other!*

Thursday, November 2. I set out for Susquehanna ferry. I passed over in a calm, and gained Robert Thompson's about three o'clock. The old man is stirred up.

DELAWARE,—*Friday*, 3. Set off for my favourite Dover. (I believe Little Pipe Creek now, 1813.) Mr. T. and B. are

* He died an apostate—was in the habit of speaking maliciously of his former friends; he became horribly wicked.

the offspring of very pious parents. I hope God has touched their hearts. I stopped awhile at Dr. Ridgeley's, to deliver a message to him from Colonel Dorsey of Elk-Ridge, in Maryland. While tarrying after dinner, Dr. M'Gaw came in. I went home with the Doctor, and was kindly received. The Doctor's intentions were not to go to the quarterly meeting; but having this opportunity, I went and took him along. It was one o'clock before we arrived; about three hundred people had been waiting for us. Mr. M'Gaw preached an excellent sermon on "Who shall ascend the hill of the Lord?" Brothers Hartley and Glendenning exhorted. We all stayed at Mr. Barratt's; Mr. M'Gaw prayed with much affection: we parted in great love.

Sunday, 5. We had between one and two thousand people; our house forty-two by forty-eight, was crowded above and below, and numbers still remained outside: our love-feast lasted about two hours; some spoke of the sanctifying grace of God. I preached on John iii, 16–18; a heavy house to preach in: brothers Peddicord and Cromwell exhorted.

Monday, 6. I preached to about four hundred people on 2 Chron. viii, 18, and had liberty: I spoke of the necessity of getting and keeping the power of religion; William Glendenning exhorted afterward; then we parted. I see the footsteps of Providence in my coming back. The people regretted my absence, and the preachers would have been at variance one with another. William Glendenning plead hard to come to Dover; but I did not think him so fit as Thomas Chew. Brother G. is a good little man, and though his utterance is less strongly marked with the Scotch than formerly, it is not yet good. The British had almost thrown themselves in my way on my return through Virginia; I wished not to fall into their hands: they left it soon after I came away. Here there has been good done in my absence; among believers we have been very solemn; and the work of God has been deep among the brethren; not so in Virginia; the preachers there do not know how to preach sanctification for want of experience. I stationed the preachers thus: Thomas Chew, and

the two Cromwells, for Kent; for Dover, Peddicord and Law; Roe and J. White, for Sussex; William Glendenning, Stephen Black, Joseph Wyatt, for Kent in M——y; and Hartley and Everett, for Dorset.

Tuesday, 7. I was closely engaged in reading a volume of Mr. Wesley's Journal of above three hundred pages; ended it on Wednesday morning. I felt dejection of spirits for want of public exercise: I have had so much of this, that within this six months, I have travelled, according to my computation, two thousand six hundred and seventy-one miles; yet am uneasy when still. I proposed meeting the children when I came again: I appointed a place for them to sit, and desired the parents to send a note with each, letting me know the temper, and those vices to which the child might be most subject. I long to spend a few minutes every hour in prayer. I see great need of living near to God—the people are so affectionate. Lord, humble me!

Wednesday, 8. Rode to Perdin's, calling at Caleb Furby's and Daniel James's; at Perdin's lectured on 1 Thess. iii, 6. Engaged the friends to subscribe seven hundred weight of pork towards the meeting-house at Barratt's. I called at Combs's, and had preaching there, although the master of the house differs from us in some points. While we are busy, others are not entirely quiet; others, less in the habit of teaching by stated speaking, can yet disseminate their books.

Thursday, 9. I came to my old lodgings at Thomas White's —met the preachers. We spoke further about the work of God.

Friday, 10. This day I arranged my papers containing a brief account of the beginning and progress of our divisions: it was transcribed into a book by Caleb Peddicord.

Saturday, 11. I wrote to Mr. Gough, Mr. Lynch, and Mr. Skinner. To-day the quarterly meeting begins at Caroline. I am kept in faith and love to God and all mankind. William Glendenning has handed me a book written by Jeremiah Burroughs, in the time of the commonwealth, upon heart-divisions, and the evil of the times: in this work I promise

myself good arguments against our separating brethren. The Lord does greatly carry on his work; some little wild-fire; a few disorderly walkers. Read a volume of Mr. Wesley's Journal.

Sunday, 12. I preached at E. White's on 1 John iv, 14–18. I spoke on perfection strongly and clearly: some strangers attended. The work goes on here; but although I want rest it is no place for me to stay; there is too much company. The quarterly meeting for Kent in Maryland was large and powerful: there were twelve preachers present. I am kept in peace of soul; expecting my ministering brethren, that we may consult about the work of God. Samuel Roe is going to Sussex—one that has happily escaped the separating spirit and party in Virginia, and the snares laid for his feet;—and so also did poor William Spencer of late years. Eternal thanks to God!

Monday, 13. I read Mr. Wesley's Journal. In the afternoon the preachers came to consult further about the stationing. They all agreed to my first appointment, except one brother; he was unwilling to go back to Baltimore, although we had no one so well qualified: on Monday evening and Tuesday we met and conferred, when the judgment of the preachers prevailed against F. Garrettson. We were blest in prayer with each other. Our appointments were as follows: Kent in Maryland, Glendenning, S. Black, Joseph Wyatt; Kent in Delaware, Thomas Chew, Joseph and James Cromwell; Sussex, S. Roe, J. Martin, J. White; Dorset, Peddicord.

Tuesday, 14. We parted in peace, united in heart and in judgment, and abounding in love. Glory be to God!

Wednesday, 15. I ended the reading of a volume of Mr. Wesley's Journal, giving an account of the rent made by Mr. Maxwell and Mr. Bell. I read a part of what I had transcribed upon the art of preaching. At night I met the society, and found them more and more spiritual—questioned closely—permitted some to speak: it was a solemn time. *Thursday* morning we made our plans.

Thursday, 16. I examined Joseph Everett, as to his call and qualifications, his circumstances, and his knowing and loving the Methodist doctrine: he gave full satisfaction; we, however, left the matter in suspense until Caleb Peddicord goes down, and we shall know from him what call there is in Dorset.

Friday, 17. A day of fasting. We all parted after much business. S. Roe went to Sussex; the two Cromwells for the circuit, (Kent, in Delaware;) Peddicord to Dorset; myself to go through Kent and Sussex,—then to the Jerseys, Philadelphia, and Chester. I wrote to Watters, Dudley, and Debrular. Friday, set out for Murder-Kill, stopping at Combs's that night. I spoke freely to the man upon his mysticism, and to the family about their souls.

Saturday, 18. Rode on to the chapel; Joseph Cromwell met the people in class; I gave an exhortation, took down the names of the children, and spoke to some of them: I desired the preachers to meet the children when they came along;—an important but much-neglected duty—to the shame of ministers be it spoken.

Sunday, 19. We met at the chapel; my text, Psalm lxxviii, 4–7; the people came in late; I was incommoded, but at last felt liberty; the serious parents were much affected: Joseph Cromwell exhorted. I met the society, and gave a close exhortation. Settled the rules of the house, and appointed stewards.

Monday, 20. I went to Perdin's; spoke from 1 Samuel xii, 23–25. I had a cloud over me all the time I was speaking; was severely tried. I was humbled and solemn.

Tuesday, 21. Rode to young Logwood's; spoke to about one hundred people from 1 Chron. xiv, 11. Was much blest. Joseph Cromwell spoke much to purpose. I trust there will be a good work in this place. Rode to Richard Shaw's. I was kept in much confidence in prayer—my soul was much drawn out after these people. My text here from Phil. iv, 8. I had not much liberty. I met the society, exhorting them, and pressing them to close communion with each other, and

reminding them of their obligations to us; they appeared deeply sensible of it with cries and tears; brother Joseph Cromwell exhorted. My mind is kept very serene.

Thursday, 23. I am much given up to God. Joseph Cromwell parted from me to go into his circuit. Mr. Coleman came up with me from Virginia, either to take charge of Dover school, or to preach; he expressed great satisfaction in the people of these parts. I went to see Mr. Logwood: I have been waiting some time for his coming to the Lord; he hath long stood it out, but I believe he is now deeply engaged, and so are almost all the adults of his family. I met a man who took occasion to abuse me as ringleader of sedition with many hard sayings:—he was in his cups: I pitied, forgave, and prayed for him.

Friday, 24. I rode ten miles to Mr. Boyer's, and preached on Phil. iii, 4. Had liberty, and the people were affected: Mr. Coleman exhorted. I spoke to the society, addressing them with respect to the rules and their loose walk. Answered a very affectionate letter from John Finney, relative to the union in Virginia.

Saturday, 25. We rode to Mr. M'Gaw's, and had some talk with him about his undertaking a plan for the education of youth, John Coleman being proposed as his assistant.

Sunday, 26. I rode to Shaw's, preached with liberty to about one hundred people, from 1 Chron. xxviii, 9. In the afternoon again, at Dover, preached on Eph. iii, 11. Had some liberty, and spoke searchingly; but this people will, and they will not; they will in appearance be religious, but not in heart.

Monday, 27. I rode down to Jones's, and preached from Prov. i, 24–26. I had life, and some appearance of effect produced. In the afternoon Mr. M'Gaw preached an excellent sermon on, "When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory."

Tuesday, 28. I preached at Jos. Wyatt's on these words: "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature;" had not much liberty. I met the society: many spake of the good-

ness of God. I went to lodge with Mr. Smith, a strong Churchman. I am kept in faith.

Thursday, 30. I have peace of mind and the love of God. I preached at Liverson's, on Prov. xxviii, 13, 14; had Divine help. I found some simple-hearted people here, but very ignorant of true religion. I met class, and reproved two disorderly walkers: I hope they will reform. I rode to Mr. Cook's, who desired my company: I talked and prayed with him, and proceeded on to the Cross Roads. I here met many of my friends, among about three hundred attentive people, to whom I spoke upon Matt. iii, 7–10. I hope good will be done here. I rode to Blackstown, where I met about one hundred and thirty people, and spoke on "Take heed to yourselves:" some of them were greatly engaged. Lewis Allfree has been made a blessing to these people; their number is increased, and they purpose building a chapel.

Friday, December 1. I rode to Scotten's. Here they have been disappointed in preaching, having had but two sermons this last quarter; the consequence was that they did not attend: they are not as steady as they should be. The day I rode to Shaw's being damp, I caught cold. I have suffered loss in my mind.

Saturday, 2. Rode to Fatad's, and although it snowed, there came together about thirty people: preaching was a blessing to them.

Sunday, 3. Rode to the chapel: the weather was so bad that not more than thirty people attended; having a sore throat I spoke with difficulty. After meeting I went to Mr. Emery's. *Monday*, I was bled. I rode to Black's, but found myself unfit to speak. Leaving Mr. Coleman I went on to Black's, fearing my throat would be worse: I was afflicted. A useful letter from my trusty friend, Robert Furness, came to me; I have also received one from Peddicord, giving an account of the work in Dorset.

Wednesday, 6. Rode twelve miles to Jarratt's, to preach the funeral of Edward Collins: for about eighteen months past he has attended our preaching; was convinced of sin,

but had never joined us; in death was blest with the peace of God, departing in the faith. I spoke on these words, of Eccles. IX, 10: "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might." I was ill able to speak on account of my throat; but was blessed: the people, among whom were some strangers, hearkened diligently. I have been in greater heaviness lately, than for some months past. My soul is much humbled.

Thursday, 7. This is a day appointed for prayer and thanksgiving by the government: I intend to improve it for the Church and States. O what cause of thankfulness have we that there has not been a famine of bread and water, and the word of God; that every place has not been deluged in blood! and what cause to praise God, that hundreds have been brought to the Lord, year after year, in these times of trouble!

Friday, 8. Was under dejection Read thirty chapters of Isaiah. Rode to Dill's—had about forty people: was much led out to speak to the poor. Fasted, and intended to spend great part of the night in prayer, but I felt weak through want of rest. I spent better than an hour in fervent prayer and was much blest, having my soul divinely filled with love when I lay down. Rose about five o'clock in better health: passed some time in fervent prayer for the whole work—the preachers and people. Thomas Haskins is a young man of learning, and has been studying the law: like William Spencer, he has given it up for grace and divinity. Glory be to God! I believe the Lord has called Thomas Haskins for a preacher; he was convinced in Dover some months ago.

Saturday, 9. I praise my God; I have great peace of soul.

Sunday, 10. I went to Mr. Thorne's church and heard Mr. Thorne: he preached a good sermon on the passion of our Lord, on, "Whom having not seen, ye love;" the people seemed very solemn. I preached at Edward White's—was much assisted in speaking on, "Happy art thou, O Israel!" These people do grow in grace: four or five of them profess sanctification—this I know, that they are very spiritual.

Monday, 11. I have faith, and am kept in life and the spirit of prayer.

Tuesday, 12. I rode to K—— and performed the funeral rite over a child—in exhortation I endeavoured to enforce the necessity of a strict and pious education; the people were much moved, and I felt some hope, that notwithstanding we have been greatly discouraged here in times past, this swamp will bring forth some fruit of three years' labour.

Wednesday, 13. I visited S. White, she is near her end; possessing calm and solid peace, and sweetly resigned to the will of God. Preached at I. Layton's: called to warn my brethren against the poisonous and false principles of opposing sectarists. I was doing only what it was my bounden duty to do, and, indeed, acting on the defensive.

Saturday, 16. My soul is kept in constant peace and love to God.

Sunday, 17. Preached at J. T.'s on "O that there were such a heart in them," &c., Deut. v, 29; the congregation was larger, and there was more of the power of God among them, than I have ever known at this place.

Tuesday, 19. Rose at five—my soul stayed upon God. Preached at M. W.'s on the prayer of Jabez, to a small, in attentive congregation.

Wednesday, 20. I preached to a faithful people at T. Layton's, on Matt. iii, 9, 10. The Methodists, blessed be God! do grow as well as the wicked; their little stock increases; I am pleased with their temporal, and rejoice in their spiritual prosperity.

Saturday, 23. I attended the funeral of E. T.; a man that had been convinced of sin many years ago, but had lost his convictions: about a twelvemonth past God made use of the Methodists to reach his heart again; he sought the Lord; joined our society, and at the last quarterly meeting appeared to be a very happy man. He was poor—persecuted by his wife, children, and family: he was so hardly treated that scarcely could he live with them: he was sensible of his death, and died in peace.

Sunday, 24. I received a letter from F. Garrettson, and another from T. S. C., who promise me their filial obedience

in the Gospel: on the same day a letter from W. G——g, who is well satisfied with his station, and mentions a letter from R. L. Cole, who says, the jarring string is broken, and those who were friends at first are friends at last, in Virginia. I rejoiced for the consolation, and many more will rejoice with me.

Tuesday, 26. I preached to an unaffected people at J. E.'s, on Matt. iii, 17. My soul is stayed upon God, and kept in peace. I rise early and spend my usual time in prayer, and remember my dear friends before God.

Thursday, 28. Wrote to C. T. to take S. Roe's place, while he goes down to the eastern shore of Virginia; I believe God has a work for us to do there.

Friday, 29. I rode to I. B.'s, where there had been a work breaking out; but so harassed are the people by opposers and their contrary principles, that I fear no lasting good will be done. "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways." From B.'s I went to Moore's, and met with a people I had not seen for more than nine months: we mutually rejoiced to see each other. Blessed be God, my soul is kept in peace.

Broad-Creek, Saturday, 30. While I was preaching, I was seized with a putrid sore throat; the attack was violent. *Sabbath day*, I took physic, and applied two blisters that drew kindly; afterward put one on the back of my neck, and another behind the ear; had some blood taken from the arm, and some from the tongue; and it pleased kind Providence to relieve me sooner than I expected. I desire to give thanks to God for patience and resignation.

January 1–4, 1781. Pain! Pain! Pain! 5th, found myself considerably amended, so that I sat up and did a little business.

Sunday, 7. The weather was rainy, so I stayed in the house: this is the second dumb Sabbath I have had; to this I could not submit were I not infirm.

Wednesday, 10. I rose with a sense of God upon my heart. I preached to many people at G. Moore's, on the great sal-

vation: my hearers appeared to be very stupid. The family where I lodged was a prayerless family; and if ministers (so called) can themselves visit without calling the household together for that purpose, it is not to be wondered at that there are so many without family prayer: lying in bed till sunrise, and drinking a dram after they are up, are, perhaps, the circumstances most prominently remembered of their clerical guests.

Thursday, 11. Preached in Quaker-Town: from thence, being invited and pressed by Mr. T. Rodney, I went to Lewistown; found the court-house crowded, to whom I preached on 2 Cor. v, 13–15.

Lord's day, 14. Being rainy, we had only about one hundred and twenty serious people at the place appointed. The people here are much more gentle than they were a twelvemonth past. We have a society of more than twenty members, some of whom have found the Lord; but I think, for ignorance of God and religion, the wilds and swamps of Delaware exceed most parts of America with which I have had any acquaintance; however, God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Monday, 15. Rose early; spent my usual time in retirement. Preached to about one hundred and fifty people at S.'s; I find their prejudices abated, although the work on their hearts is not deep. My soul enjoys peace; I was led out in prayer for the whole work of God, the circuits and the preachers; this I do every morning as my first work. I have a sense of God on my heart, and am sensible of the danger of falling; and what good or harm may I do, as I am faithful or unfaithful!

I have been in heaviness, but I trust I am kept from sin. Indeed, I believe Satan is doing all he can to discredit the work of God that is carried on through our instrumentality, because he envies our success. It appears to be high market day among every denomination of people; availing themselves of the work, they are labouring to detach those who would be members from our society.

Thursday, 18. I called on the widow F., who had lately lost her husband. He was a constant hearer of us, and as constantly resisted the doctrine he heard, and could not bear the chapel so near him: he sickened and died in a short space; was delirious most of the time he was ill. What was remarkable, and awfully so, was, that his little son, of whom he was passionately fond, and on whom he frequently called, in his delirium, to go with him, went and hanged himself about the time his father died: they went into eternity nearly together, and were laid out and buried at the same time. This awful circumstance was the means of awakening a stubborn son, who is now seeking the Lord. How wonderful are the ways of God! He takes away a child to awaken a father, or removes a father to convince a child.

Friday, 19. I conversed with T. C., whom I visited under affliction about a year ago: he then had an humble confidence of his acceptance with God, and a firm persuasion that God would save him from all sin. In the course of his sickness he became somewhat delirious, and yielded to a suggestion that it was all delusion: he began to set in order his temporal affairs; but in about eight days there was a change in his disorder of body and mind; his confidence in God returned; he professed that God had saved him from all sin, and he appears to be always alive to God.

Sunday, 21. Mr. M'Gaw preached at Banit's chapel, and was assisted by Mr. Thorne in the administration of the Lord's supper: it was a gracious time, and I hope it was not received in vain.

Monday, 22. On my way to P——'s I came on a race ground, where the sons of Belial had been practising my horse; he ran away with me when he came to the end of the paths, but stopped, and I received no harm. I lifted my heart to God; and by the mercy of the Lord he stopped near a point of woods, which, had he entered, I might probably have lost my life: my heart was deeply humbled before the Lord, who preserved me from such imminent danger.

Monday, 29. I learn that about six or seven years ago

B. S. was deeply awakened, and became a member of the Methodist society: some time after this he lost his convictions, and ran into sin. Last Christmas he was sitting up with a sick person, where were present two women who had lately been awakened through the instrumentality of L. A.: they asked him what he thought of the Methodists; he, contrary to his better knowledge, answered, "they are all hypocrites:" they asked him what he thought of L. A. and I.; D. he spake against them as well the rest. "How then, (rejoined they,) can they pray and exhort as they do, if they are such men as you say;" he told them he could pray like a minister himself, when he was in society. Next day he set off to go home, which he never reached: he was taken ill; was bereft of his senses, and so he died.

Dover.—Sunday, February 4. I preached, and had some of the Council and members of Assembly to hear me. I spoke plainly; intending my discourse as a vindication of the doctrine of the Methodists.

Monday, 5. On my way to quarterly meeting, held at the Valley preaching-house, I called on his Excellency, Governor Rodney, to sign my certificate, which he did with great readiness and politeness. At the meeting we found some faithful souls, and the work revives among them: they were greatly led out to speak in the love-feast, six or seven standing up as witnesses of a present salvation from all sin.

Pennsylvania.—*Saturday*, 10. My soul enjoys peace, and I rejoice to hear that the work of God is deepening and widening in the Jerseys. My old friends here in Philadelphia, appear loving to me; but they are not united as they ought to be.

Tuesday, 13. After casting in my mite, by saying and doing what I could in Philadelphia, I left my kind friends, and set off for New-Jersey.

New-Jersey.—*Wednesday*, 14. I met with and heard B. Abbott—his words came with great power. Over in Chester, he informs me, twenty were renewed in love, and eight on this side; the people fall to the ground under him, and sink into a passive state, helpless, stiff, motionless. He tried to at-

tach himself to two other sects, but had such struggles within that he was forced back—the Lord would not let him be anything but a Methodist: such is his account. He is a man of uncommon zeal, and (although his language has somewhat of incorrectness) of good utterance. Here, I find, remains the fruit of the labours of that (now) miserable man, A. Whitworth. How awful the thought, that God should own a man and make him a blessing to many souls, and then lay him aside like a broken instrument! Yet so it was, because of his sin. May others take warning by his fall!

Thursday, 15. I have found the Lord with me in an extraordinary manner, ever since I left Delaware. Brother I——s tells me there is daily a great turning to God in new places, and that the work of sanctification goes on in our old societies.

Tuesday, 20. Rode to Penny-Hill: was much pleased with the simplicity of our old German mother K. She says she lived in blindness fifty years, and was at length brought to God by the means of Methodism: she is now rejoicing in the perfect love of God; her children are coming home to the Lord; while she is preaching in her way to all she comes up with.

Friday, March 2. My soul enjoys peace; and I have a little respite from the haste I have been in for some time past; nevertheless I have read the first and second volumes of Rollin's Ancient History (containing about three hundred pages each) in about two weeks. We may justly admire the policy and the temperance of the Persians; and it is very satisfactory to find a more particular account corroborating the Scripture history of the fulfilment of the prophecies concerning that great man Cyrus, called of God.

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Saturday*, 3. Rode to Philadelphia, where I preached but twice: I met the society, which was made a blessing to some; and I am persuaded that my stay would be a means of the prosperity of the society here; but it is possible I may be more useful where I am going.

Tuesday, 6. Read the fourth volume of Rollin's Ancient History: it contains the memorable life of Socrates, who was

certainly a wise man; but, as the worthy historian remarks, there were many blemishes in his character.

Saturday, 10. Rode to French Creek, and was kindly entertained by my much-respected friends Mrs. G. Grace, and her daughter Mrs. Potts, and her granddaughter Martha Potts, afterward Mrs. Haskins, who lived, and have since died in the Lord. O may the unfeigned faith which was in them be also in their children and their grandchildren!

Sunday, 11. Preached to a small congregation. One of my hearers seemed desirous I should form an independent church.

Wednesday, 14. Rode twelve miles into the forest to preach to the remnant of poor Demours's flock. I. Demours, as well as S. Howe, died a martyr to labour and loud speaking; they were both disciples of good Mr. Evans. He preached the last day of his life; afterwards, his people melted away for want of preaching and discipline; we have been sent for, and owned and blessed among them. I have heard of a great work among the Germans towards Lancaster. Certain opposing sectarians hunt our preachers like partridges upon the mountains; they are trying to stop, but are going, I apprehend, the readiest way to establish us. God will stand by his people—blessed be his name! My soul is kept in peace.

Friday, 16. I preached at the Valley preaching-house: and here I set my seal to what J. C. had done in expelling a member who had long been troublesome to the society.

Monday, 19. A letter from C. B. P. informs me that the work of the Lord prospers in Dorset: glorious news this, at which my heart is greatly cheered.

Dover.—Saturday, 24. I was much led out in speaking of Peter's fall at my favourite place. I am greatly comforted with the good news of Zion's prosperity. Upon a review of my travels I find that, from the first of last May to this present date, I have travelled nearly or quite four thousand miles.

Tuesday, 27. I resolve to spend an hour in enlarged prayer as soon as I rise in the morning; to retire again at eleven, at five, and at eight o'clock, when in my power.

Wednesday, 28. My soul is comfortable. I daily find myself greatly humbled.

DELAWARE.—*Tuesday, April* 10. I preached the funeral sermon of J. B., a *Free-mason*,—a great sinner, and an enemy to the Methodists—persecuting his wife and children for coming to hear them. When sick he sent for the Methodists to pray for him, and promised to come and hear them if spared.

Wednesday, 11. Since I have been here I am greatly kept from the fear of men, and unholy desires to please them; I feel as free in speaking to masters as to their servants. I trust the Lord will humble and save those people.

Saturday, 14. Our quarterly meeting began at the Forest chapel—the congregation was large: I spoke first, and was followed by brothers C——, R——, C., and L.; the people were quickened and appeared much alive to God. The next day, being Easter-Sunday, our love-feast began at nine, and public preaching at eleven o'clock. After meeting we rode about twenty miles to brother White's, where about twenty preachers met together to hold a conference. Thence I attended Kent quarterly meeting, on the East shore of Maryland.

MARYLAND.—*Friday*, 20. Crossed the Chesapeake, and came to Mr. Gough's. *Saturday* I rode to Baltimore, and preached on the *Sabbath day*.

Tuesday, 24. Our conference began in Baltimore, where several of the preachers attended from Virginia and North Carolina. All but one agreed to return to the old plan, and give up the administration of the ordinances: our troubles now seem over from that quarter; and there appears to be a considerable change in the preachers from North to South: all was conducted in peace and love.

Monday, 30. I am relieved in mind relative to my visiting Virginia, and my soul is kept in peace, whilst I feel power to trust the Lord with my all.

Tuesday, May 1. Wrote to my father and Mr. Wesley.

Monday, 7. I employed this day in visiting my friends.

Tuesday, 8. I was preparing to set off to Virginia, but my

horse failed. I hardly know how to proceed; Providence seems dark: I doubt if I can ride on horseback, and yet I am unwilling to give up my visit to the South.

Thursday, 10. I set off in the hope that the Lord will bless and keep me for his own cause and glory.

Saturday, 12. Reached Mr. Adams's about eight o'clock at night: I always come to this house weary, but generally get my body and soul refreshed. I missed my watch, but found it again at the door where I had alighted; my horse had trodden it and bruised the case, and not broken the crystal, without otherwise injuring it.

Sunday, 13. Preached at the chapel; afterward Harry, a black man, spoke on the barren fig-tree. This circumstance was new, and the white people looked on with attention.

Thursday, 17. I had uncommon liberty in preaching in the court-house in Leesburg. I see the need of a preacher's being well acquainted with his Bible, and yet not to think so; the word of God is one grand dispensatory of soul-diseases in every case of spiritual malady. I bless the Lord for health and peace: my soul was much drawn after God, and melted in family and private prayer.

VIRGINIA.—*May* 21, 1781. I preached in the afternoon at P. H.'s, and had liberty in urging purity of heart. Harry spoke to the negroes, some of whom came a great distance to hear him: certain sectarians are greatly displeased with him, because he tells them they may fall from grace, and that they must be holy.

Tuesday, 22. We set off for Rectortown, being informed it was about twenty-two miles; we found it nearer thirty. I reached there, weary and dispirited, about half past two o'clock; I spoke for an hour with great assistance, both loud and clear, to an apparently unconcerned people. I have been kept back by the rain, the waters, &c., so as not to reach John Hite's until Saturday evening.

Sunday, 27. Had about two hundred people to hear. The society here are not united in love; there is a consequent falling away among them.

Monday, 28. I found my heart deeply engaged with God on my way to J. Hite's; O what fellowship have I with God as I ride along! my soul is filled with love, and I witness that the Lord can keep me alive in the day of famine.

Tuesday, 29. Felt solemn and much tempted. The Lord help his poor servant from day to day, from hour to hour, and from moment to moment! Alas, what a dearth of religion is here! My God, help us to go on under these difficulties! Here brother C. was once taken up by T. H., a man of property: he lived about one year afterward and languished out his life; it may be he sinned the sin unto death; but there was hope in his end. He spoke to all around him, exhorting them to repent. Whether he was judicially visited I know not; but I do not recollect an instance of one preacher that has been thus treated, that something distressing has not followed his persecutors; it may not be for the preacher's holiness, but rather the cause of God which the Eternal vindicates.

I have had great conflicts of mind for some time past. I believe Satan has been hard at work, and has painted every possible danger he can to my imagination.

Thursday, 31. My soul enjoyed peace: I was blessed in reading the thirty-seventh Psalm; and was also comforted in reading a few pages of Bishop Hopkins, on the words "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations."

Saturday, June 2. Preached at Martinsburg: afterward returned to Brother Bruce's; he is a lily among the thorns.

Sunday, 3. Preached to about one hundred and fifty serious people, and was blest in meeting class.

Monday, 4. I preached to a few lifeless people at Stroud's. I find myself given to God in prayer, and am not peculiarly exercised; yet my spirits feel depression.

Tuesday, 5. Had a rough ride over hills and dales to Guest's. Here brother Pigman met me, and gave an agreeable account of the work on the south branch of Potomac. I am kept in peace; and greatly pleased I am to get into the woods, where, although alone, I have blessed company, and sometimes think, Who so happy as myself?

Wednesday, 6. We had twelve miles to R.'s, along a bushy, hilly road. A poor woman with a little horse, without a saddle, outwent us up and down the hills, and when she came to the place appointed, the Lord met with and blessed her soul.

Thursday, 7. I set out for the south branch of Potomac—a country of mountains and natural curiosities. Blessed be God for health and peace! The enemy strives against me; but I look to God from hour to hour. We found some difficulty in crossing Great Capon River; three men very kindly carried us over in a canoe, and afterward rode our horses over the stream, without fee or reward: about five o'clock we reached W. R.'s; I laid me down to rest on a chest, and using my clothes for covering, slept pretty well; here I found need of patience.

Friday, 8. Not being able to cross the South Branch, we had to bear away through the mountains, and to go up one of about two hundred yards, elevation; in some places the breaks in the slate served for steps, in other parts of the ascent there were none: we at length reached the place appointed, and preached to about twenty, as I think, prayerless people, on Isaiah lv, 6, 7. I hope some felt the word.

Sunday, 10. I preached at eleven o'clock to about two hundred people with a degree of freedom. I then rode to R. Williams's. On my way I had a view of a hanging rock that appears like a castle wall, about three hundred feet high, and looks as if it had been built with square slate stones; at first glance a traveller would be ready to fear it would fall on him. I had about three hundred people; but there were so many wicked whisky drinkers, who brought with them so much of the power of the devil, that I had but little satisfaction in preaching.

Monday, 11. I rose at five o'clock, with a determination to live nearer to God. Here are a few believers groaning for full redemption, but many more are dying through controversy and for the want of urgent exhortation to purity of heart: it is hard for those to preach this doctrine who have not experimentally attained it, or who are not striving with all their

hearts to possess it. From Williams's I crossed the South Branch and went to Patterson-Creek. I came to a Dutch settlement: the people love preaching, but do not understand class-meeting, because they are not enough conversant with the English tongue; and we cannot all do as J. Hagerty and H. Wydner, who speak both languages; could we get a Dutch preacher or two to travel with us, I am persuaded we should have a good work among the Dutch. I love these people; they are kind in their way.

We have many trials and threatenings; but God is with us. I have lately been reading Fletcher's Checks, and they have been greatly blessed to me: however he may be now treated, and his works held in light estimation, ages to come will bless God for his writings, as I have done for those of Baxter and other ancient divines.

I am now in a land of valleys and mountains, about ten or fifteen miles from the foot of the Alleghany—a mountain that, at this part of it, is two days' journey across; thither some of our preachers are going to seek the outcasts of the people. Blessed be God, I am kept in constant peace and love, and am not so subject to dejection as in times past.

Sunday, 17. My soul enjoyed great peace in family and private prayer. There is much talk about some of our preachers being taken up; I have no fears from that quarter.

Monday, 18. I was led to wonder at myself when I considered the fatigue I went through; travelling in the rain; sleeping without beds, &c., and in the midst of all I am kept in health: this confirms me in the persuasion that I am about the work I am called to, and the Lord gives me strength according to my day. So let thy work spread, blessed Jesus, and let not thy servants labour in vain!

Wednesday, 20. We had hard work crossing the Fork Mountain, being sometimes obliged to walk where it was too steep to ride. I was much blessed in speaking to about ninety Dutch folks, who appeared to feel the word. Here is a spring remarkable for its depth, and the quantity of water it discharges sufficient for a mill within two hundred yards from the source,

which sometimes in freshets throws its mass of waters considerably above the ordinary level of the surface.

It does not appear that I do any great good; yet I am constantly happy and measurably holy: I bless the Lord for this.

Thursday, 21. Last evening I rode a mile and a half to see some of the greatest natural curiosities my eyes ever beheld: they were two caves, about two hundred yards from each other; their entrances were, as in similar cases, narrow and descending, gradually widening towards the interior, and opening into lofty chambers, supported, to appearance, by basaltic pillars. In one of these I sung,

"Still out of the deepest abyss."

The sound was wonderful. There were stalactites resembling the pipes of an organ, which, when our old guide, father Ellsworth, struck with a stick, emitted a melodious sound, with variations according to their size; walls, like our old churches; resemblances to the towers adjoining their belfries; and the natural gallery, which we ascended with difficulty: all to me was new, solemn, and awfully grand. There were parts which we did not explore; so deep, so damp, and near night. I came away filled with wonder, with humble praise, and adoration.

In journeying through this mountainous district I have been greatly blessed, my soul enjoying constant peace. I find a few humble, happy souls in my course; and although present appearances are gloomy, I have no doubt but that there will be a glorious Gospel-day in this and every other part of America.

There are but two men in the society at Lost River able to bear arms; they were both drafted to go into the army: I gave them what comfort I could, and prayed for them.

Saturday, 30. I got alone into a barn to read and pray. The people here appear unengaged: the preaching of unconditional election, and its usual attendant, Antinomianism, seems to have hardened their hearts.

Sunday, July 1. More people attended preaching than I

expected: I had some liberty in speaking, but no great fervour; neither seemed there much effect produced. I retired to read and pray in the woods, the houses being small, and the families large.

Friday, 13. For some days past my congregations have not been very large, which is in part owing to the harvest-home. I fasted from yesterday noon until four o'clock to-day; though much tempted, I have been blest. I have kept close to-day, and have read two hundred pages of Baxter's Saints' Rest; surely this is a most valuable book—a book I should like to read once a quarter.

Monday, 16. We set out through the mountains for quarterly meeting. It was a very warm day, and part of our company stopped after thirty miles' travelling; brother William Partridge and myself kept on until night overtook us in the mountain, among rocks, and woods, and dangers on all sides surrounding us: we concluded it most safe to secure our horses and quietly await the return of day; so we lay down and slept among the rocks, although much annoyed by the gnats. Next day I met with several preachers, with whom I spent some time in conversation about the work of God. At twelve o'clock the people at Perrill's met, and we all exhorted.

Friday, 20. I had some liberty on 2 Cor. vi, 2. I have been obliged to sleep on the floor every night since I slept in the mountains. Yesterday I rode twenty-seven miles, and to-day thirty.

Saturday, 21. I adore the goodness of God that I am kept in health; and I may wonder at myself that it is thus, when I consider how rough the fare is in this roughest of circuits. I feel thankful to God for sending such plenty for man and beast, and for the fine season to gather it, which, considering how many men are called away to the armies, is a great mercy.

Tuesday, 24. I had some leisure for reading my Bible, which I have had little time for of late. I thank the Lord for peace, power, love, and a fervent spirit.

Monday, 30. Attended a quarterly meeting at Leesburg.

I gave a brief account of the Methodists, who and what they were, and repelled some charges brought against them here. At twelve o'clock brother Ellis preached a solid, good sermon on, "He that hath this hope in him purifieth himself as he is pure."

Maryland.—*Tuesday, August* 7. Our quarterly meeting began at Charles Penn's, near Seneca. On *Wednesday*, many gave testimony to the goodness of God in the love-feast. I preached a long sermon to many people assembled in a barn: the weather was very warm and trying to me; but if good is done, all is well. I hear the work of the Lord greatly revives and spreads in Dorset: there is some opposition, but God is with the young preachers, who speak like old men. It appears as if the whole peninsula would be Christianized: go on, gracious Lord,

"And let thy word o'er all prevail."

I am kept by the power of God, and filled with comfort under all my trials.

Sunday, 12. Was a damp, unwholesome day. At Micah Dorsey's, Elkridge, I was seized with all the symptoms of an inflammatory sore throat: I bled, took medicine, and applied blisters; but the disease was too violent to yield at once; very high fever followed, and I suffered more than I can well express; I made use of poultice with better success; the gathering broke, and I found some relief. I praise God that his providence cast my lot among so kind a people; food, lodging, a physician, Dr. Pew, and whatever else was necessary, was not withheld. I am sensible I am not so humble as I should be; and it may be I am in danger of forming improper estimates of my importance, among preachers and people: were this disposition indulged, God might justly cut me off.

Monday, 20. I set out on my way in great weakness of body; but I could not be satisfied to be at rest while able to travel: I stopped awhile at Dr. Pew's, and came in the evening to my old friend Thomas Cromwell's.

Sunday, 26. I had a warm ride of fifteen miles to G.'s, where I spoke with liberty to the poor, simple-hearted people. My body is weak, but my mind is kept in peace: I desire to trust to God with body and soul. It is now near four years since I was in these parts; in times past I laboured much here.

Preached at Fell's Point on Deut. xxxiii, 29, with a good degree of freedom; and in town at half past five o'clock: I trust the people felt, and I hope they will remember it. Spent *Wednesday* and *Thursday* in writing. I still find my soul kept in peace, and I daily feel a deeper sense of God and a greater concern for the prosperity of his work; yet I have no distressing thought about it, being able to trust God with his own cause.

Friday, 31. I received a packet of letters from the Peninsula, by which I learn that the work of God still prospers there; that persecution, as a necessary consequence, rages with great violence; and that two or three of the preachers are unable to preach through weakness of body.

Monday, September 3. I visited the Bush chapel. The people here once left us to follow another: time was when the labours of their leader were made a blessing to them; but pride is a *busy* sin. He is now no more: upon the whole, I am inclined to think the Lord took him away in judgment, because he was in a way to do hurt to his cause; and that he saved him in mercy, because from his death-bed conversation he appears to have had hope in his end.

Wednesday, 5. I preached to about three hundred people at Deer-Creek with a good degree of freedom; and rejoiced to find that my old friends continued faithful.

Sunday, 9. After riding twenty miles, I preached at Jones's on the Manor, to about six hundred people, with great liberty: the audience were still and attentive. Mr. Gough spoke after me.

Monday, 10. I learn that the Lord is reviving his work on the eastern shore, more or less, in every circuit. The wicked persecute, and Satan rages in Dorset; but God will carry on his own work and maintain his own cause.

Tuesday, 11. My soul enjoys great nearness to God in private, and more fervour of spirit than I have known for some years; I also feel a greater care for the circuit preachers, and for the work of God in general. I spent part of my time in marking Baxter's Cure for Church Divisions through. I have little leisure for anything but prayer; seldom more than two hours in the day, and that space I wish to spend in retired meditation and prayer: riding, preaching, class-meeting, leaves but little for reading or writing, and not always enough for prayer: something might be gained could I pore over a book on horseback, as Mr. Wesley does in England; but this our roads forbid.

Saturday, 22. Spoke in a barn—a cold place, and cold people. Here I met with T. Stephens, who heard me, and Mr. M., of Stroud, in England: his wife was then a member with us: he has rambled until the Lord has also found him out.

Pennsylvania.—*Tuesday*, 25. Rode to York. I was met by Mr. Ranckle, who was once a Methodist, but now a German Presbyterian minister. Mr. R. and Mr. Wagner appear as if they wished to be friendly; but they fear us, lest we should get the good will of the people, and we should join them to our societies.

Sunday, 30. Under great weakness of body.

Wednesday, October 3. I began to amend. I am kindly and comfortably entertained by Mrs. Grace, an old disciple; first awakened by Mr. Whitefield, afterward convinced by reading Mr. Wesley's sermon on Falling from Grace; and now a fast friend and member of our society.

Sunday, 7. Preached at the Valley preaching-house, on the "great salvation," to an attentive people, with some animation. From thence we rode to Benson's preaching-house, where there was a great gathering of people, like a quarterly meeting.

It is with difficulty I observe my morning and evening hour of retirement; I am, however, kept in constant peace.

Tuesday, 9. I preached at E. Jones's to about a hundred people. Here I met with J. R——s, mischievous and disap-

pointed: having separated himself, he charges us with casting him off, and spares not his secret abuse on conference and preachers: fallen, deceitful, self-deceiving man, I leave thee to God and thy own conscience.

Friday, 12. Came to Philadelphia—found the people serious, loving, and lively. The society here appears to be in a better state than they have been in since the British army was here.

Sunday, 14. I had some comfortable sensations in speaking on John iii, 14. Our congregations are large, and I hope for a revival of the work amongst us. I heard two good sermons at St. George's. I gave them a plain discourse at night at St. George's, on 1 John i, 8, 9.

Tuesday, 16. I enjoy peace; but I soon grow tired of the city. There is a deepening of the work in some souls; but I fear the religion of others evaporates in talk.

Thursday, 18. I left the city of Philadelphia. In the evening I visited a German woman in distress for her soul. We spent an hour in prayer, and God set her at liberty. Next day I returned to the city; and on *Sabbath day*, the 21st, we had a love-feast. I attended the Episcopal church twice. Our own house was crowded. The work of God appears still to revive amongst us; and I trust the society increases in grace as well as in numbers. Among too many of the citizens the spirit of politics has, in whole or in part, eaten out the spirit of religion. We have come to a conclusion to print the four volumes of Mr. Wesley's Sermons.

Thursday, 25. Attended the quarterly meeting at Cloud's chapel. I found myself sweetly united to preachers and people. James Barton, a public speaker among *Friends*, bore his testimony that God was amongst us.

Saturday, 27. My intervals of time are employed in marking Baxter's "Cure for Church Divisions," for abridgment, which may some day see the light. My soul is drawn out to God to know whether I ought to go to Virginia this winter, in order, if possible, to prevent the spreading of the fire of division: I do not look for impulses or revelations—the voice of my brethren and concurrent circumstances will determine

me in this matter. Harry seems to be unwilling to go with me: I fear his speaking so much to white people in the city, has been, or will be, injurious; he has been flattered, and may be ruined.

DELAWARE.—*Wilmington, Sunday*, 28. I made an application to a discourse delivered by another. At Newcastle many attended the word, while I enlarged on Matt. vii, 7.

Saturday, November 3. We had twelve preachers, and about one thousand people at quarterly meeting. This evening our quarterly-meeting conference began. We scrutinized and dealt with fidelity one with the other. Nothing would satisfy the preachers but my consenting to go to Virginia. There appear, at times, to be great movings among the people; but there seems to be a slackness of discipline among the preachers and them; this evil must be cured, or the work will be injured.

Monday, 12. For some days past I have been engaged in troublesome business.

Saturday, 17. I am agitated in my mind: I want to be gone, for I am persuaded my call for the present is to the south. I have often observed, as others doubtless have, who have been similarly circumstanced, that the peace of mind which the preparations for a journey necessarily disturb, returns to the traveller on his way.

Thursday, 22. I set out for Virginia: my horse gave me the slip, so that I got no farther than Dover by Sunday.

Saturday, December 1. I have attended my appointments on the way, and am now as far as my old friend Mr. Robert Thompson's, in Bohemia. My mind has been kept in peace ever since I left brother White's: I felt the pain of parting with him at Dover; he has the most real affection for me of any man I ever met with. The Lord show kindness to him and his, for all their kindness shown to me!

MARYLAND.—*Sunday*, 2. I preached at R. Thompson's; and in the evening visited his brother, E. Thompson, who was very sick.

Monday, 3. Crossed the Susquehanna, and came to I. D 's.

Thursday, 6. Came to Baltimore. Here I received letters from Virginia, by which I learn that affairs are not so bad in Virginia as I feared: a few of the local preachers have made some stir, and the travelling preachers have withdrawn from them and their adherents. I have spent some time in Baltimore with satisfaction, and could freely stay longer; but there may be danger in these trading towns, and my way south seems to be open.

Monday, 17. Set out for Virginia.

VIRGINIA.— *Wednesday*, 19. Preached in Leesburg. From thence I travelled and preached through Hanover and Gloucester circuits. I find the spirit of party among some of the people: the local preachers tell them of the ordinances, and they catch at them like fish at a bait; but when they are informed that they will have to give up the travelling preachers, I apprehend they will not be so fond of their new plan; and if I judge right, the last struggle of a yielding party will be made at the approaching conference to be held at the Manakintown.

Saturday, 29. Rode to Stedham's, in Gloucester circuit. This man was once famous for racing: he is now a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. The old man wept when I described the tenderness of a soul when first united to Christ: he was awakened by the instrumentality of Mr. Jarratt; and I am persuaded there have been more souls convinced by his ministry, than by that of any other man in Virginia.

Tuesday, January 1, 1782. Having preached several times in the neighbourhood of the Old Church, to very unfeeling congregations, I rode to Dudley's ferry, in order to cross York River, but was disappointed, the boat being on the opposite side. We returned to the widow C.'s, being unwilling to stay at the tavern, and had a congregation of sixty or seventy people: we then rode about five miles to a ferry, and passed over immediately. Arrived at the other side, we found the small-pox and camp-fever raging, and heard of several poor creatures, white and black, that had died on the road. Ah! we little know what belongs to war,

with all its train of evils; churches converted into hospitals and barracks, houses pillaged or burnt,—which last has been the sad fate of the palace at Williamsburg.

I met with five or six faithful souls on our fast-day, and the Lord was present with us. There is considerable distress amongst our societies, caused by some of the local preachers, who are not satisfied unless they administer the ordinances without order or ordination, and the whole circuit appears to be more or less tinctured with their spirit.

Tuesday, 8. I rode to Mr. Jarratt's, and found him, as usual, quite friendly.

Wednesday, 9. I rested with Mr. Jarratt.

Thursday, 10. Brothers M. and F. met me at White-Oak chapel, where A. C——, one of our young preachers, was baptized by Mr. Jarratt. We spent the evening comfortably. I find the party-men among our societies grow weak, and I am persuaded this division will cause the sincere, among preachers and people, to cleave closer to doctrine and discipline, and may be the means of purging our societies of those who are corrupt in their principles.

Saturday, 12. I preached at Captain Smith's: the matter was good, but I had not much liberty in speaking. I feel that talking about anything but the things of God is improper for me, and out of my line. I am not so full and flaming with the love of God as I was some time ago: I feel resolved, through grace, to keep near to God at all times. O how many things are lawful in themselves that yet are not expedient, and damp the pure life of God in the soul! I have these words often in my mind, "The children which thou shalt have after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell."

Tuesday, 15. Preached at Ellis's chapel to a simple, loving people.

Wednesday, 16. I preached at the widow King's. About eighteen months ago I preached in this neighbourhood, and then thought the people dead *with a witness*, all except

one poor old Englishman: now there are a few faithful souls.

Sunday, 20. I preached at the great preaching-house in Nansemond with uncommon openings in my mind. About twenty months past I preached here, and was then in hopes of a revival; but evil-speaking and other things have prevented. How do unskilful surgeons often put their patients to pain without profit!

Tuesday, 22. I preached at brother Moss's; a place the circuit-preachers had quitted, because there were no hearers: this good purpose my travelling answers—to get a few to hear me who will not come to hear others.

Wednesday, 23. At Lane's chapel I enlarged on 2 Cor. vii, 1, and found it was what the brethren wanted: they are a loving people, and may rank with any of our north-country Methodists. My soul is refreshed; and I bless the Lord for what he has done for this society. My friend W——, who was fond of our preaching, and rode thirty miles with me in my last visit here, is gone into *Quietism*, and would not come to hear: how changeable a creature is man! This was a day of fasting and humiliation with me. In describing the filthiness of the flesh, I treated on those sins that are in the flesh, and committed by the members of the body; the filthiness of the spirit, those sins to which devils are subject—such as pride, envy, self-will, bitterness, &c.: to cleanse ourselves from these, every mean of self-denial and spiritual mortification is necessary; it must be sought by faith, and expected as a present salvation.

Thursday, 24. God is with me, and has all my heart: I am not sensible of anything contrary to humble, thankful, constant love to God; pitying love to poor sinners; and melting, sympathetic love for the dear ministers and people of God, wherever I meet them. I found great fellowship with the pious family of Davis, especially with Henry Davis, who, I trust, is "an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile."

I had about fifty hearers at ——, among whom were some

high Calvinists: Mr. M. took my text to preach from, "The grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared unto all men."

Friday, 25. I had a comfortable meeting with my old friends at R. Jones's, and trust the word was felt among the people.

Saturday, 26. I had a large congregation at Richardson's, where the Lord has lately been at work. I met a class, and found many earnest seekers of salvation: the poor mourners came again at night, to whom I applied Hezekiah's experience, at which all appeared deeply affected; they wept, talked together, and seemed loath to leave the place.

Sunday, 27. I had a large, solemn congregation at Mabry's chapel. I trust the work revives in the souls of these people. I lodged with my old friend, I. Mabry, who gave me the following account of the death of his daughter, F. Mabry, who for some years past appeared to live the life of faith. In August last she was taken ill: when at the point of death, the Lord cut short his work in her soul, cleansing her heart; she testified what God had done for her with great power, her language surprising all who were present; she appeared to be kept alive one whole day almost miraculously: her father said, he thought *the power of God was so strongly upon her, that she could not die.*

Tuesday, 29. I rode to Roses Creek; this is the coldest day I have yet felt in Virginia. Mr. ——, who had lately lost his wife, desired me to preach in his house, which I did to about fifty people. I spent the evening with F. G——n, and E. M——n, at T. Rivers's.

Wednesday, 30. I saw brother E. Dromgoole; he is very weak in body, but steady to old Methodism; I feel a great desire that he may travel again.

Thursday, 31. I preached at Wolsey's barn, on "Where is the blessedness ye spake of?" From thence rode to O. Myrick's.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Friday, February* 1. Brother S. Yeargan gave me an account of a light his former wife saw, whilst

at prayer one day in a little thicket below the house; she said the light shone all around her, "above the brightness of the sun." This remarkable circumstance she had resolved not to communicate even to her husband: on more mature reflection, however, she thought it most proper to tell him; he observed to her, "Perhaps you will die soon,—are you willing?" "Yes," was her reply; but at the same time expressed her fears of a long illness, "which," said she, "will burden the family:" within two weeks from this she died. She was my kind nurse the last time I was in Virginia; and she is the third woman of my former kind friends, that I have heard of, who has died in the Lord during my absence. Blessed be the Lord for the great things he has done! After preaching to a few small congregations, on

Thursday, 7, I rode sixteen miles, and preached to a large assemblage of people at I. T.'s, on the "great salvation." Though I am often in haste, and straitened for want of time, I have gone through Mr. Wesley's third volume once, and am going through it again. I make it a rule to spend an hour, morning and evening, in meditation, and in prayer for all the circuits, societies, and preachers. I expect to see the work of God revive in these parts, so soon as the spirit of disputation is cast out. Blessed be God, I enjoy good health of body and peace of mind! I find no preaching does good, but that which properly presses the use of the means, and urges holiness of heart; these points I am determined to keep close to in all my sermons.

VIRGINIA.—*Saturday*, 9. We rode twenty-five miles up Maherrin, and missing our way, did not reach the place until three o'clock: the people, meantime, had waited for us, and I spoke to them on Luke xix, 10; I trust not in vain. In this country I have to lodge half my nights in lofts, where light may be seen through a hundred places; and it may be, the cold wind at the same time blowing through as many: but through mercy I am kept from murmuring, and bear it with thankfulness, expecting ere long to have better entertainment—a heavenly and eternal rest.

Monday, 11. I rode to J. Martin's, Briery-Creek, and preached to nearly one hundred people from Acts xxvi, 18 After preaching I had some conversation with Mr. M'Roberts, who was formerly a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, but he is now set out on an Independent plan: although he has his peculiarities, I admire his candour as a Christian; his plan may fail, and his zeal may cool—if indeed that is not already observable. Mr. M. charged Mr. Wesley with inconsistency in some things, and disapproved of his sending what preachers he thought fit to any place or people. I observed, in reply, that Mr. Wesley did nothing without consulting the preachers; that he was no spiritual tyrant. Mr. M. took care to let me know that he did not believe that any one could finally fall from grace: I felt great love to the man, and was pained that we had to agree to disagree.

Tuesday, 12. We rode to *solid* Robert Martin's, on Appomattox River. Brother Martin appears to be a man of piety —a professor of sanctification. He informed me of the remarkable conversion of Captain Wood, an officer of the continental line: he was taken at the capture of Charlestown by the British; obtaining a parole, he returned home to Prince Edward,—here it was that he was convinced of sin. While labouring under deep distress of soul he made frequent attempts to destroy himself, and would suffer no one to come near him but brother M.; at length the Lord set him at liberty; and he is now a serious man, and appears to be much devoted to God.

Wednesday, 13. I preached at S. Jones's, and was much led out on Rom. xiii, 11. I enjoy peace from morning to night: was it only for what I feel that I travelled and preached, my labours to myself would not be lost, but I shall do good; God will not suffer the *word* he gives me to fall to the ground; it will be blessed to preachers and people. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, forever and ever!

Saturday and *Sunday*, 16, 17. Preached at Col. Bedford's, in Charlotte county: many appeared to be quickened and restored to the grace of God.

Monday, 18. Preached with pleasure and delight at Mr. Almond's on the "Almost Christian." While brother Ellis was exhorting, the congregation was alarmed with the cry of fire, which had kindled in a house adjoining: willing hearts and ready hands sufficed to save the furniture and almost every article of value from the destructive flames; but the house that first took fire, and the dwelling-house, with a connecting piazza, were consumed. We left this scene of awful solemnity and alarm, and rode to brother Crowder's for our dinners, which we needed, having ridden twenty-five miles since we took any refreshment.

Tuesday, 19. I preached to a mixed multitude, with great comfort, on Colos. i, 27, 28, and hope the people will remember it. I praise the Lord for uninterrupted communion with him.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Wednesday*, 20. I crossed the Dan and Stanton rivers, and came to C——s, poor and worthy people: the woman professes sanctification, and the man appears to be much given up to God. I had uncommon enlargement of spirit in speaking on Mark xi, 24.

Thursday, 21. I am filled with love from day to day. O bless the Lord for the constant communion I enjoy with him! Sanctification is the doctrine which is most wanted to be preached among the people here, whom the more I know the more I love: Antinomians are labouring to spread their tenets among them; but they will give way, as holiness of heart and life is pointedly enforced and pressed home upon their consciences. This is the best antidote to the poison.

Sunday, 24. I always find the Lord present when I go to the throne of grace. O that the Lord may keep me from moment to moment! I received a letter from J. W., a faithful youth that bids fair to make a great man of God, and a useful preacher of the Gospel. I began to fear I should have no one to travel with me, and pilot me in this strange land, when providentially brother J. C. met me. I find my greatest trials to arise from "taking thought:" it is by this Satan trys to come in: it is my constitutional weakness to be

gloomy and dejected; the work of God puts life into me—and why despond? the land is before us, and nothing can hurt us but divisions among ourselves.

VIRGINIA.—I preached the funeral sermon of Philip Adams, one of our preachers. He died last March. This duty I performed the more cheerfully believing that such would have been his choice had I been within reach at the time of his death. My subject was 1 Kings xiii, 30. P. A. was a man of grace, and his gifts increased; he was steady, and closely attached to the doctrine and discipline of the Methodists: he died happy in the Lord, and I doubt not but that he has gone where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Sunday, March* 3. I preached the funeral sermon of Mrs. Harrison, the wife of T. Harrison, on Dan River. Although there was snow on the ground, many people attended; to whom I spoke on 1 Cor. xv, 57, 58. Mr. H. appears to be deeply distressed at the loss of his wife; I hope it will terminate in a concern for his own soul. He offered me a large reward for my services—money is not my object. I have great affection for C. Kennon, one of the most sensible Calvinists in these parts: he acknowledges he found his religion among the Methodists; his system he borrowed from Witsius. Fletcher has cured him of the disease of disputation; he reads him with delight even while he is prostrating the pillars against which he leans.

Tuesday, 5. I enjoy great peace: my soul resteth in God from day to day, and from moment to moment.

Saturday, 9. I have had hard work, but the Lord supports me, and daily keeps me in his love; this bears up my spirit under all the usage and fatigues I undergo. Notice is taken here of a preacher's words and actions; we must therefore be cautious, and not lay a stumbling-block before the weak: it is my duty to labour for God and souls without a complaining word.

Tuesday, 12. I have been much tried this day two various ways; I feel myself greatly humbled. This morning I poured

out my soul to God in the granary, and was refreshed in my spirit. When we came to New Hope Creek we could not ford it; so I crossed on a log. Hitherto the Lord has helped me. I would not live always; neither would, of choice, know what is before me.

Sunday, 17. I preached with great liberty to a solemn, attentive people. I met society, and the people spoke freely. I am willing to travel and preach as long as I live; and I hope I shall not live long after I am unable to travel.

I obtained the promise of brothers P. Bruce and O'Kelly to join heartily in our connexion. I feel much led out in spirit for the preachers who are to meet in conference, that we may all be united together in love and peace, and firm resolves to carry on the work which God hath called us to.

Sunday, 24. At Kimbrough I preached to a large congregation, but I am afraid the word preached will not profit them. I spoke warmly for about an hour; there came on a rain, and the people appeared to be more afraid of their saddles being wet than their souls being lost.

Wednesday, 27. I preached to about one hundred people at the Tabernacle, on Deut. xxxiii, 29. I trust there is more of the life of God here now than when I was here last.

Thursday, 28. I have felt much this day from the coldness of the weather—but no matter. Brother Ogburn met me again: I am generally blest with the preachers; when one leaves me another meets me, and my soul enjoys God as a satisfying portion.

Sunday, April 7. I preached at Roanoak chapel on, "I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love," &c.; it may be for the last time. I hasted on to preach a funeral sermon at brother John Seward's, at the interment of a young woman who had been a member of our society about five years; she died suddenly, and I trust rests from her labours.

Friday, 12. I preached at the widow F——s, on "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." We rode

to J. Keese's to be ready for quarterly meeting, to be held next day at White Oak chapel.

Saturday, 13. We met Mr. Jarratt, but he had such a cold he refused to preach. I spoke on "the children thou shalt have after thou hast lost thy others," &c. We had a love-feast at four o'clock in the evening: it was truly a gracious season—many spoke freely and feelingly of the goodness of God.

Sunday, 14. I preached at the chapel; and we then went to church. I read the lessons of Mr. Jarratt, who preached a great sermon on union and love, from the 123d Psalm: we received the sacrament, and afterward went home with Mr. Jarratt, that we might accompany him to our conference. I have been much tried, inwardly and outwardly. I have been deeply and solemnly engaged in public, in families, and more especially in private, for a blessing on the people, and for union and strength among the preachers at our approaching conference.

Tuesday, 16. We set out; and on the next day (17th) reached Ellis's, at whose house we held a conference. The people flocked together for preaching: Mr. Jarrat gave us a profitable discourse on the 14th chapter of Hosea. In the evening the preachers met in conference: as there had been much distress felt by those of them of Virginia, relative to the administration of the ordinances, I proposed to such as were so disposed, to enter into a written agreement to cleave to the old plan in which we had been so greatly blessed, that we might have the greater confidence in each other, and know on whom to depend: this instrument was signed by the greater part of the preachers without hesitation. Next morning I preached on Phil. ii, 1–5. I had liberty, and it pleased God to set it home: one of the preachers, James Haw, who had his difficulties, was delivered from them all; and with the exception of one, all the signatures of the preachers present were obtained. We received seven into connexion, and four remained on trial. At noon, Mr. Jarrat spoke on the union of the attributes.

Friday, 19. We amicably settled our business and closed our conference. Mr. Jarratt preached on, "A man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest," &c. We had a love-feast—the power of God was manifested in a most extraordinary manner—preachers and people wept, believed, loved, and obeyed.

Saturday, 20. We rode upwards of thirty miles to Captain Smith's, without eating or drinking.

Sunday, 21. Held quarterly meeting at Boisseau's chapel: the glory is strangely departed here. I preached with liberty on, "They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy:" from thence I hasted to Mr. Jarratt's barn, where the people were waiting, to whom I enlarged on James iv, 7–10. Mr. Jarratt seemed all life, and determined to spend himself in the work of God, and visit what circuits he could.

I am persuaded the separation of some from our original plan about the ordinances will, upon the whole, have a tendency to unite the body together, and to make preachers and people abide wherein they are called: I feel abundant cause to praise God for what he has done.

Monday, 22. I rode thirty miles to brother Finney's, in Amelia, without any refreshment. I have constant peace, and my soul enjoys more calm than heretofore; some pain, indeed, was felt in parting with my Virginia brethren, as though I had left something valuable behind me.

Thursday, 25. I rode forty-three miles in order to reach Fluvannah circuit; and next day preached at the Broken Backed Church.

Tuesday, 30. Rode to Doctor Hopkins's and preached with liberty from Psalm cxlv, 17–19. I hope our meeting was not in vain. Lord, preach thy word, by thy holy Spirit—let me not travel and spend my strength for naught—and thine shall be the glory!

Lord's day, May 5. I preached with freedom on the parable of the sower, at brother H. Fry's, in Culpepper county—he professeth sanctification. I find many of the people and some of the local preachers quite warm about the ordinances, on

which subject there is much disputation: blessed be God! in the midst of it all I have quiet and patience, and hope shortly to get into a more peaceable clime—my face is to the north.

Friday, 10. I preached at Culpepper court-house—the people were serious and attentive. Here I heard the good news that Britain had acknowledged the Independence for which America has been contending—may it be so! The Lord does what to him seemeth good.

Wednesday, 15. Our quarterly meeting began in Fairfax circuit. I preached with but little consolation to my own soul: next day there was some move in the love-feast—one sinner brought under conviction, and one backslider reclaimed.

Friday, 17. I set out with brother G——, who has given up his separating plan; the Lord has conquered him, and I hope that all who are worthy will return.

MARYLAND.—*Monday*, 20. A few of us began conference in Baltimore; next day we had a full meeting: the preachers all signed the agreement proposed at the Virginia Conference, and there was a unanimous resolve to adhere to the old Methodist plan. We spent most of the day in examining the preachers. We had regular daily preaching: *Monday*, brother Ellis preached: on *Tuesday*, I spoke on 1 Tim. iv, 12.

Wednesday, 22. We had many things before us. Our printing plan was suspended for the present for want of funds.

Friday, 24. Was set apart for fasting and prayer: we had a love-feast, the Lord was present; and all was well. The preachers in general were satisfied. I found myself burdened with labours and cares. We have now fifty-nine travelling preachers; and eleven thousand seven hundred and eighty-five in society. Our young men are serious, and their gifts are enlarged.

Saturday, 25. Rode to brother Lynch's, to get quiet and rest after so much haste, and bustle, and business. I want to be retired, to answer my letters. I feel a great necessity of being more than ever given up to God: I hope he will yet do great things for us this year.

Saturday, June 1. I spent a considerable part of this week

at Mr. Gough's, in answering letters, in reading and retirement: I now return to Baltimore under a deep sense of the goodness of God.

Monday, 3. Set out for Calvert—preached on the way at West River. I spoke to about one hundred poor people, whom I exhorted to *seek* that they might *find*. After dinner I retired and sat down on a log beside the water for nearly two hours, and had sweet communion with God. It is not the place, nor the posture of the body, that constitutes the real worshipper; yet at proper times and convenient places, it is good to kneel before the Lord our Maker. We came to Herring Bay, and thence went to a place formerly called Hell-Corner, and thus named because of the desperate wickedness of the people; yet even here hath God brought many poor souls to the knowledge of himself.

Thursday, 6. Rose at four o'clock, and spent an hour in private. Rode through the heat sixteen miles to Childs's barn—where I spoke on 2 Cor. iv, 16; and where God has already wrought on the hearts of many, bringing them to the knowledge of the truth.

Friday, 7. We have a pleasant rain after great heat and drought; for which we have cause to praise God.

Saturday, 8. There was an extraordinary hail near this place a few days ago.

Sunday, 9. Rose in peace. My soul is solidly given up to God, although I am sorely tempted.

Friday, 14. I had many of the rich to hear, to whom I spoke on John vii, 17. In the course of my preaching I was led to strike at Deism: I learned afterward that Doctor ——, a professed Deist, was present. I love these poor people, and I believe some of them love me: I hope the time to favour them will yet come.

VIRGINIA.—*Saturday*, 22. I preached at Leesburg; and again on *Sunday* afternoon; I fear to little purpose. God be merciful to these people! I must now retire—my morning and evening hour is as my daily bread.

Wednesday, 26. Rode to S——'s under the Blue Ridge—

neither the place comfortable nor the people lively—I believe but few of the hearers understood me.

I have read the lives of Mr. Gilpin and Mr. Latimer, and took good heed of the life of Mr. B——. I admire their spirit, writing, and speaking; there is something in them all so Methodistical.

I find it difficult to get time, strength, and place for retirement; nevertheless, I do not neglect it. From S——'s we crossed the ridge to Hite's, where we rested and were comforted.

We crossed the mountain at the Gap, near my bed where I slept last summer, and riding up the North River made our journey near twenty miles: when we came there, we found that the people had gone to bury our old friend S——, so that we had seven miles farther to go: arriving, we found them handing about their stink-pots of mulled whisky. We have, not unfrequently, to lodge in the same room with the family, the houses having but the one room, so that necessity compels us to seek retirement in the woods; this, with the nightly *disagreeables* of bugs to annoy us, shows the necessity of crying to the Lord for patience: in the midst of all, I thank God, I enjoy peace of mind. O how many thousands of poor souls have we to seek out in the wilds of America, who are but one remove from the Indians in the comforts of civilized society, and considering that they have the Bible in their hands, comparatively worse in their morals than the savages themselves: the want of religion among them, arises, I apprehend, from the badness of their own hearts, and from their hearing corrupt doctrines.

Saturday, July 6. We crossed the great mountain, and being obliged to walk down its opposite side, I was much fatigued: arriving at the widow George's, I preached on, "My spirit shall not always strive with man:" I had been sorely tried in body and mind—I now spoke with delight.

Sunday, 7. In recrossing the mountain, on my way to Mill-Creek, I was obliged to walk up and down its sides, and was greatly tired. I delivered a short discourse, with

pleasure, to about three hundred people; afterward brother Hagerty spoke to them: it rained before and after preaching, but held up while we worshipped by the side of the stream, for want of a house. After preaching, we rode to the Branch; making a *Sabbath-day's* journey of nearly forty miles.

Monday, 8. I am sick and weary—ah! how few are there who would not choose strangling rather than life and the labours we undergo, and the hardships and privations we are compelled to submit to! Blessed be God, we have hope beyond the grave!

Thursday, 11. At Patterson-Creek I struck at the root of Antinomianism, while speaking at Jones's; certain sectarians were not well pleased at this: once in Christ and always safe—this is a favourite morsel to some.

Friday, 12. Rode to the north Branch, crossed the Nobbly Mountain; at its foot we stopped, ate a little bread, drank fine water, prayed, and then went forward to Cressaps. I was pretty plain on Isaiah lv, 6, 7. Here Colonel Barrett met me, and conducted me two miles up the Alleghany: we were riding until near ten o'clock, the road was dreary, and the night was dark: I wanted rest and found it. We had nearly two hundred people to hear in this newly-settled country—they were attentive; and I hope God will do something for them. After preaching on John vii, 17, we set out on our return: I was much fatigued, and it rained hard; my poor horse too, was so weak from the want of proper food, that he fell down with me twice; this hurt my feelings exceedingly—more than any circumstance I met with in all my journey.

Sunday, 14. Was rainy—however, it cleared away time enough to get to Williams's, on the south Branch. Brother Hagerty preached an excellent discourse on, "He would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth;" after which, I spoke about forty minutes on Prov. i, 23–25. I am not so pious as I want to be; I pray much, but I do not watch and pray enough: in the course of the labours of the day I purpose to do it more. Since *Thursday* we have ridden sixty miles along incredibly bad roads, and our fare was not

excellent. O what pay would induce a man to go through wet and dry, and fatigue and suffering, as we do?—souls are our hire.

Tuesday, 16. We proceeded along to great and little Capon, over rough and stony roads

Wednesday, 17. We went on through devious roads and arrived at Guess's: here I set on a scheme to prevent my horse from falling lame, that had ysterday lost a shoe; it was to bind round his foot a piece of the neck of a bull's hide; my contrivance answered the purpose well.

Thursday, 18. I preached at Stephen Harland's, under the spreading trees, on David's charge to Solomon. Thence rode on to Boydstone's, where we stayed one day, which afforded us the first leisure time since Monday morning, we have had to sit down and write. I am at times greatly concerned, that there are no visible movings and instantaneous conversions among the people.

Saturday, 20. Preached at Shepherdstown, to about two hundred people: from thence, crossing the Potomac, came to Wood's.

MARYLAND.—*Sunday*, 21. I preached to a large congregation of poor sinners, who appeared hard and ignorant. We went forward to Fredericktown, where I arrived much fatigued and unwell; yet I preached in the court-house at six o'clock, on Luke xix, 41, 42.

Saturday, 27. Being unwell, I declined going to Baltimore, and went to Perry Hall, where I found my dear friend Thomas White. On the Sabbath day we read prayers in the family, and I preached in the afternoon on 2 Chron. xxxii, 24, 25.

Monday, 29. Closely employed in answering letters from various parts. I find it hard to keep the power of religion; yet I feel that my soul is stayed upon God. I want to be moving on; if I rest a few days I am tried: blessed be God, who thus embitters inactive quiescence to me. I am impelled forward by my desires of comfort for myself, and sincere wishes to be useful to the Church, and to the world of sinners.

Thursday, August 1. Preached at the Fork preaching-house to about one hundred people.

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Monday*, 12. Rode to Little York, and dined with Mr. Otterbine and Mr. Magner. I had many hearers in the German school house. This is a day which I ought to remember with gratitude: I borrowed a young mare; and as I rode along with my hands in my pockets, she blundered and fell; in the scuffle I had thoughts of throwing myself off, but did not; after some time she recovered, and I praised the Lord who had preserved me in such imminent danger.

Monday, 19. I see God will work among Menonists, Dunkers, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians, Dutch, English, no matter; the cause belongs to God.

Sunday, 25. Rode ten miles to Benson's preaching-house, where there were, I suppose, nearly four hundred hearers collected; after preaching here, at ten o clock, I rode six miles farther, and preached to about five hundred people at the Valley preaching-house.

Tuesday, 27. After preaching to a small congregation of unengaged hearers, we rode to Philadelphia. What a noisy, disagreeable place! O for something of that simplicity which dwelt among the dwellers in tents! But the souls of the people are precious.

Sunday, September 1. We had a solemn, melting season at the love-feast in the morning, most of the society present; we afterward went to St. Paul's, heard a sermon preached by Mr. M'Gaw, and received the sacrament.

Monday, 2. Met the leaders and stewards to look into the temporal affairs of the society. After dinner we rode to Burlington, nineteen miles, and preached on "My Spirit shall not always strive with man."

JERSEY.—*Tuesday*, 3. Rode to Trenton; the town in a great bustle with the court, and the French troops. My subject was the Syrophenician woman: the congregation was large and serious. Ah, poor Gospel-hardened Trenton! But a few have been converted of late.

Thursday, 5. I spoke with plainness to a multitude of people at Egbert's; some, probably, came to see us taken up by

the magistracy. At night a drunken man applied to have his wife's name blotted from the class paper; anon came two more to demand our passes: we were threatened with desperate work in the morning, an attack on the road; we saw neither harm nor them.

In Germantown there came a gentleman of the committee and examined our passes; he treated us with great politeness, and told us what the law required: brother Tunnill's pass was pronounced valid; but mine was not, because I had not the signatures of the proper authorities in the counties through which I had travelled: I pleaded ignorance of the necessity of this. Here appeared to be the secret—the mob had been after brother Everett with clubs, and, it was supposed, under the connivance of their superiors; they found, however, that he was qualified according to law: the work of God prospers, and, it is possible, this is the real cause of offence to unfriendly ministers.

Saturday, 7. Rested from public labours, and spent some time in reading and writing.

Sunday, 8. Preached to a very gay congregation, consisting of four or five hundred people: there appears to be a prospect of good among them. The priests of all denominations, Dutch and English, appear to be much alarmed at our success; some oppose openly, others more secretly; the Episcopal ministers are the most quiet; and some of these are friendly.

Saturday, 14. I came to New-Mills after preaching at H——'s and Penny-Hill. I passed through Monmouth and Upper and Lower Freehold: here lived that old saint of God, William Tennent, who went to his reward a few years ago.

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Monday*, 16. After preaching at Mount Holly to a crowded congregation, I rode, very unwell and under deep exercises of mind, to Philadelphia—twenty miles. I have preached seventeen times, and ridden above two hundred miles in the last two weeks. I think God will do great things in the Jerseys: the prospect is pleasing, east and west.

Saturday, 21. I received two letters from Virginia which

gave me great consolation; the divisions there are much abated; the work revives: the preachers are in health and well received.

Sunday, 22. After preaching on the Christian graces, I visited Mr. M. W——, who opened himself to me on matters of religion with freedom. I went to St. Paul's; and to my great surprise, in comes my old friend Barton. He was brought up a Churchman, and was awakened without human means: observing that ministers and members in that Church were dead and careless, and finding some living testimonies among Friends, he was induced to join them, and thus adhered, for twenty years, becoming a public speaker among them. He is now jealous for the Lord's ordinances; he says he could never fully give them up, and must now come to the Methodists.

Monday, 23. I began begging for the society, that we might, if possible, relieve our preaching-house from the incumbrance of ground-rent. I soon got about £270 subscribed.

Tuesday, 24. I think the Pennsylvanians are, in general, as ignorant of real religion as any people I have been amongst: when the power is lost where the forms were never cherished, the downright ignorance of the heathen, who have only heard of Christ, is the necessary consequence.

Delaware.—*Saturday*, 28. Preached in Thoroughfare Neck (twenty miles) and then returned to Wyatt's, and preached with liberty; thence I hastened on to Dover, and at six o'clock delivered my third discourse, making a journey of forty miles: we know not what we can do until we try.

Sunday, October 6. I preached in White's new chapel for the first time: it is one of the neatest country chapels the Methodists have on the whole continent. My subject was Haggai ii, 9: "In this place will I give peace."

Tuesday, 22. I have had large congregations in several counties of the States of Delaware and Maryland, and have been humbled before the Lord that so many people should come to hear such a poor worm as I am; if any good has been done by my poor labours, to God the Lord be all the

glory. I am this day in Dorset circuit, and have preached for the first time to about three hundred hearers.

Saturday, 26. Quarterly meeting at Thomas Avry's; the first day had about five hundred people, (though rainy,) and I had life, and light, and liberty in speaking to them.

Lord's day, 27. We met at seven o'clock; the people spoke with great life and simplicity: at noon it was supposed there were not less than twelve hundred people, to whom I spoke with Divine aid from the latter part of the eighth chapter of Mark's Gospel. Attended quarterly meeting at Barratt's chapel. I was greatly afflicted in mind; I could not accomplish my plan, to send preachers to the backwoods, where they are greatly wanting. I have been counselled not to leave the peninsula; this advice I shall not follow.

Saturday, November 16. I have been employed in making large extracts from Baxter and Burroughs on Church Divisions: I think every minister and Christian ought to read these works.

Monday, December 2. My soul is kept in constant peace, and shall make her boast in the Lord under all her trials.

VIRGINIA.—*Sunday*, 8. Preached to a wild, hardened people at the Old Church, in King and Queen county. In the evening spoke at Stedman's. My spirit has been clothed in sackcloth since my coming into this state; my hopes begin to revive.

Wednesday, 11. I rode to Williamsburg—formerly the seat of government, but now removed to Richmond; thus the worldly glory is departed from it; as to Divine glory it never had any. I preached in James City court-house. The place has suffered and is suffering: the palace, the barracks, and some good dwelling-houses burnt. The capitol is no great building, and is going to ruin; the exterior of the college not splendid, and but few students; the Bedlam-house is desolate, but whether because none are insane, or all are equally mad, it might, perhaps, be difficult to tell.

Sunday, 22. We had a solemn time at the great preaching-house in Nansemond county.

Tuesday, 24. I rode through Suffolk. Alas! for these

Oliverian times—most of the houses here, except the church, are destroyed, or more or less injured.

New-Year's day, 1783. I have passed through Gates, Hartford, Bertie, and Northampton counties, in North Carolina: I am now in Southampton county, in Virginia, and have this day preached in St. Paul's.

Monday, 6. After preaching at H. C.'s we rode twenty miles to Greaves's, where I met with Mr. Jarratt: on *Tuesday* he preached for me at R. Jones's; I exhorted; the meeting was lively.

Tuesday, 14. Wolsey's barn; cold day; cold house; cold people: there has been preaching here for seven years past, yet the society declines.

Friday, 24. At brother Holmes's, in Mecklenburg county. My soul mourns for the deadness of the people in our old circuits. We have great calls to South Carolina and Georgia.

Monday, 27. I preached, and the people seemed attentive; at present there is a good prospect of success.

Saturday, February 1. Our quarterly meeting began in Mecklenburg circuit. I hope God will favour us, and revive his work here.

Sunday, 2. I was very unwell. Brother —— held a love-feast: at noon I was much led out on Mark viii, 4. I am quite dissipated with company, and greatly desire retirement.

Tuesday, 4. I offended some at Col. Bedford's—they could not bear the thoughts of a possibility of falling from grace.

Friday, 7. Being unable to reach the quarterly meeting at Henley's, I consented to preach at brother Crowder's; God is my hope and my help at all times. My soul is kept in peace; and O that I could yet sink deeper into God from day to day!

Sunday, 9. Rose with a sense of the Divine presence. I am greatly blessed in reading the latter part of Jeremiah's Lamentations, and Ezekiel's prophecy. I discover how the prophets, who spoke in different ages and places of the kingdom of God, accord in sentiment and language: so it is now

with the preachers of the Gospel. I had great comfort in preaching at noon; and so I always have after severe trials.

Monday, 10. Being disappointed in crossing Roanoak on *Saturday*, we tried again this morning, and getting into Pittsylvania circuit, after riding about forty miles, reached brother Martin's; I felt weary, more than I have done for months past.

Thursday, 13. Rode twenty-five miles, but my horse failing, (bad fare, and no fodder for him,) we did not get in until two o'clock; the people, however, had waited: I was much led out in speaking, although very unwell from fasting, walking, and the exercise of my mind.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Monday*, 17. We proceeded to the Yadkin circuit. Is is well we are on this side the Dan River, the late rains might else have prevented our going on for a season. On our route we passed through Salem, a Moravian town, well built after the German manner: every one appeared to be in business. We lodged at Mr. Thomson's, a settler on the Moravian lands, which is a tract of sixteen miles square: neither was the cabin comfortable, or our host pleasing.

Sunday, March 2. Came to Short's; and preached to a number of people, who appeared solemn, while I enforced "My Spirit shall not always strive with man." We rode on to L——'s, lodged in a cabin; but the bed was clean.

Monday, 3. Cold as it was, we rode from Guilford to Caswell county, a distance of twenty miles, and met with a considerable congregation, among whom were a few warm-hearted people: I hope the Lord will work here. Here was a cabin with one room, a barn, and stables. I have little time to write or place to read: the barn is my closet for prayer.

Friday, 7. I had a large congregation at Hillsborough, and there was more attention and solemnity observable than formerly. I visited three young men who are to die shortly; they wept while I talked and prayed with them. I walked

to the church: it was once an elegant building, and still makes a good appearance at a distance, but within it is in ruins. The calamities and destructive waste of war have been severely felt in these parts.

Tuesday, 11. Preached at Wims's to about thirty people—one or two faithful souls among them. The son of Mr. Wims has been cured of a confirmed dropsy, by the recipe of Mr. P., of Brunswick, Virginia, who has thought proper to keep his remedy secret. Would it be a wonder if God should render it unsuccessful, or that some judicial dispensation should light on those who will not make generally known a discovery so useful? O what a distressed people have they been in these parts during the late contest! to the fightings without, were added all the horrors of a civil war within. Poor brother B——t was twice robbed, and escaped with his life.

Saturday, 15. Preached to some Calvinistic professors, and sinners. The people are very careless, and professors are unfaithful: what have I suffered on account of these things!

Rode twenty-eight miles to H——'s; O how this family is changed for the worse! Black and white now wicked. We got our horses and took our leave about an hour by sun, and came to sister Kembrough's, where we found the family at prayer. We were wonderfully directed along a road I had never but once before trod: here my soul is blessed, my burden is gone.

Saturday, 22. I preached to a poor, unfeeling people, at a place the circuit preachers had left. We were fortunate enough to eat about eleven o'clock; we got nothing more until about that hour next day; we pushed on to get to M——'s, arrived there at eight o'clock at night, there was no fodder, no supper, no prayer. Next morning we started at sunrise, and with difficulty getting over the river, came to Winstead's about ten o'clock: here we breakfasted.

Sunday, 23. I have peace. I was close and fervent in speaking at the widow T——'s. Hard times—we can scarcely get food for man or beast.

Wednesday, 26. I spoke at G. Hill's, to a proud and prayerless people, many of whom were backsliders.

Friday, 28. By getting my feet damp, I have taken cold, and have had a return of my old complaint; an inflammation in my mouth and throat: I could not eat flesh, and have little else to eat.

Saturday, 29. My throat growing worse, I was bled in the arm and tongue, which gave me some relief.

Monday, 31. Preached at T.'s and P.'s, with some fervency: the work revives. While I am enabled to praise God for health and peace, I lament that I am too apt to catch the spirit of the people I am among: I want to be more habitually serious.

Saturday, April 5. I heard the news that peace was confirmed between England and America. I had various exercises of mind on the occasion: it may cause great changes to take place amongst us; some for the better, and some for the worse. It may make against the work of God: our preachers will be far more likely to settle in the world; and our people, by getting into trade, and acquiring wealth, may drink into its spirit. Believing the report to be true, I took some notice of it while I treated on Acts x, 36, at brother Clayton's, near Halifax, where they were firing their cannons, and rejoicing in their way, on the occasion. This day I prevailed with brother Dickens to go to New-York, where I expect him to be far more useful than in his present station.

VIRGINIA.—*Thursday*, 17. Quarterly meeting at White-Oak chapel; next day (Good Friday) Mr. Jarratt preached and administered the sacrament. After I had preached on Peter iii, 18, I. Cromwell spake very pointedly at C.'s, an apostate: he came with great assurance to the door, as if he had a mind to say or do something; but I. C. called him "factor for the devil, full of all subtilty"—and maintained his ground.

Monday, 21. Set out for Buckingham, to visit some who have been separated from us on account of ordinances, and my spirit was refreshed among them. Preached at brother

B.'s, to a kind and tender people. Brother A. of this neighbourhood, had a child of ten years of age, that found the Lord in a gust of thunder and lightning, and straightway preached to all the family: at the same time, a poor backslider was cut to the heart; he thought himself to be dying, and cried out against the doctrine of not falling from grace as the means of his fall, and warned those about him of those destructive principles.

After long rides through Fluvanna and Orange circuits, I came to Petersburg on *Monday*, the *fifth of May;* and the next day to Ellis's chapel.

Wednesday, 7. Our conference began at this place. Some young labourers were taken in to assist in spreading the Gospel, which greatly prospers in the north. We all agreed in the spirit of African liberty, and strong testimonies were borne in its favour in our love-feast; our affairs were conducted in love. From Petersburg I proceeded northward.

Thursday, 22. I enlarged on the fourteenth chapter of Hosea, at Adams's church; and fear the subject was nearly descriptive of the state of the people.

MARYLAND.—On my way to Baltimore, I dined at Colonel Dorsey's. Here I gave an exhortation: after reading the burial service over a child, I proceeded on to Baltimore.

Sunday, 25. Preached at town, and Point; and was assisted to be searching.

Tuesday, 27. We began our conference with what preachers were present. On *Wednesday*, we had a full assembly, which lasted until *Friday*. We had a love-feast, and parted in peace.

Monday, June 2. Preached at Cromwell's, on my way to Calvert; thence rode on through dust and heat to W.'s; I found my old friends tender; here was a young woman in deep distress of mind, occasioned by the flight of a whip-poor-will close to her, which strangely led her to fear her end was nigh.

Rode to Mrs. Heneliss's—a few poor people and negroes, and the minister, Mr. Gates, from Annapolis, attended: I

was as close as I could well be. Mr. G. and myself had some talk on religion; he is a polite man.

I went alone to the silent woods, and my soul was much melted in prayer; entreating the Lord to go with me and preserve me through all my weary journeys.

I had the pleasure of receiving a letter (with a sermon) from Mr. Ogden, a man of piety, who, I trust, will be of great service to the Methodist societies, and the cause of God in general.

Friday, 6. I rode to Childs's; was close and pointed. Poor C—— was very kind. I admire the piety, prudence, and good sense of the Misses Childs: since they have experienced religion, none of the *great* will employ them; their patrons, alarmed at the deep and gracious impressions apparent on the young minds of some of the scholars, withdraw their children at once.

Sunday, 8. I have been well exercised, although I am not so weary as I expected: I have preached three times, and the weather is very warm. I believe the more we do, the more we shall be enabled to do for God and for our souls.

I visited sister R——y, sick of the putrid fever: I prayed with her, and trusted God with my safety from infection. I went to I. Worthington's; but I beheld such cruelty to a negro that I could not feel free to stay; I called for my horse, delivered my own soul, and departed.

Sunday, 15. Rode to Bennett's chapel; a pretty octagon house, built of logs: there was an insensible, but attentive people: I hope the time to favour them will come.

I had a comfortable time at I. Wilson's; they were kind beyond measure. I visited the old gentleman, hoping he had done with disputation: the subject of slavery being introduced, he acknowledged the wrong done the blacks by taking them from their own country, but defended the right of holding them: our talk had well-nigh occasioned too much warmth.

VIRGINIA.—*Wednesday*, 18. After preaching at Shepherdstown, I rode to Boydstown, and rested one day.

Saturday, 21. Preached to a few people in Winchester. For several days past I have had to ride the whole day, and to preach without eating, until five or six o'clock in the evening, except a little biscuit; this is hard work for man and horse: this, however, is not the worst—religion is greatly wanting in these parts. The inhabitants are much divided; made up, as they are, of different nations, and speaking different languages, they agree in scarcely anything, except it be to sin against God.

July, 13. Preached at I. Hite's at ten, at W. H——'s at twelve, and at W——'s at four o'clock: all these were funeral discourses. Rachel S——y was a professor of religion: she dreamed that within three weeks she should die of the smallpox; she thought she heard something strike on the top of the house like the nailing up of a coffin; she took it as a warning, went to prayer, was exceedingly happy, sickened, and died triumphantly.

Friday, 25. The weather has been uncommonly warm; I felt weak, yet spoke closely to a few people; thence I rode to Paup's, where I fell sick, and became unfit for service. I went alone into the fields and poured out my soul to God.

Pennsylvania.—*Saturday* and *Sunday*, 26, 27. Our quarterly meeting was held at Worley's, near Little York: many spoke in our love-feast with great simplicity, and my spirit was refreshed among them.

Thursday, 31. Preached at Martin Boehm's to many people.

Saturday, August 2. Indisposed and dejected. This is a barren land of religion, yet fruitful for everything else.

Monday, 4. Rose early to pour out my soul to God. I want to live to him, and for him; to be holy in heart, in life, and in conversation: this is my mark, my prize, my all—to be, in my measure, like God.

Tuesday, 5. I preached on "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

Having lately heard of the death of Isaac Rawlings, and having had an intimate acquaintance with him for some years,

I will here notice some of the circumstances of his life. He was born and brought up in Patapsco Neck; and when grown up was uncommonly wicked. The Methodists, about this time, coming into those parts, he professed conviction and conversion through their instrumentality: some time after this he began to speak in public; roughly, but I believed in sincerity. I took notice of him, and appointed him to travel on the eastern shore; there he did some good and some harm: I then sent him to Pennsylvania; it was the same thing there. Eight years ago he was sent to Virginia: the first year he did much good; refusing, however, to take his appointment from conference, he stayed about Brunswick, causing disaffection among the people, whence sprung disorder: thence we removed him to Pittsylvania, where he was also useful; here he would not long remain, but went off to James City. After a considerable time we received him again, although contrary to the advice of some who knew him better. About two years past he was appointed to Pennsylvania: this appears to have placed him where he wished to be, and he presently set about making a party, enjoining secrecy upon his followers; after one quarter he left us, and set up for himself; and he and his few adherents took from us the Forest chapel. He began now to be forsaken; and being too lazy to ride a circuit, took to baptizing and begging, by way of subscription. There were many reports about him, which decency forbids to mention; which, nevertheless, were probably true. From these scandalous imputations on his character, he felt, it seems, the necessity of defending himself; and being at the Yellow Springs, he was for some hours employed in having his defence written: he did at times drink freely, but whether he was in liquor while there, I know not; so it was, that setting off on a mettlesome horse, he had not ridden many yards before he was thrown to the ground, and died on the spot. I had said, "I think he cannot stay long," because he did pervert the right ways of the Lord. To the Lord I leave him, desiring that his sad example may be a warning to me and all preachers of the Gospel.

Saturday, 9. Our quarterly meeting began in Philadelphia circuit, and was well attended; our love-feast was spiritual, and many spoke feelingly of the goodness of God. From the quarterly meeting I went to Hoffman's, in the Valley, where they are building us a new stone chapel: I spoke to them on 2 Chron. xv, 17.

Wednesday, 13. Preached at F.'s on my way, and in the evening reached the city of Philadelphia in lowness of spirits.

Saturday, 16. Visited the sick, and was a little refreshed. I have constant peace with God, and my heart is dead to every unlawful pursuit. The city is all in motion—stores full of goods, great trade going on; all things prosper but religion.

Sunday, 17. Was a melting time to me and many others at our love-feast. Brother J. B. felt the power of God as soon as he came: he had been engaged some days before; and so had I. O that all in the house had been so predisposed, surely it would have been a great time of the Lord's power! I preached on 2 Thess. i, 6–8, striking a side-blow at the Universalist system; I made one of our sisters sick for a day.

Friday, 22. I have ridden about one hundred miles since I left Philadelphia, and preached nine times: the weather is very warm, and the poor flesh complains; yet I bless God for health to drag along while so many are seriously afflicted. My dear old friend, Mrs. Maddox, aged one hundred and two last May, went into eternity about a month ago.

Monday, 25. Set out for New-York: arrived there, I found brother Dickens preaching.

New-York.—*Wednesday*, 27. I was close and searching; a few felt it—a little of the good old spirit yet prevails among these people. We had preaching generally morning and evening, and I trust the seed sown will not all be lost.

Sunday, 31. In the evening I thought it necessary to put them on an examination whether they were Christians or not. I spoke on 2 Cor. xiii, 15. I was very much led out; a power went forth, and I hope some real good was done.

Monday, September 1. Left the city, and spent some time at Mr. W.'s in reading the additional works of Mr. Fletcher.

Wednesday, 3. My soul is serene. I find it expedient to spend an hour in prayer for myself alone; and an hour each morning and evening for all the preachers and people.

NEW-JERSEY.—*Thursday,* 11. At Mount Holly I had more people than I expected. On *Friday,* I rode a long, barren way, to the Forks of Egg Harbour.

Sunday 14. I injured myself by speaking too long and too loud. I rode seven miles, got wet, had poor lodgings, with plenty of mosquitoes; next day, poorly as I was, I had to ride seventeen miles, and spoke while I had a high fever on me. I laid me down on a plank—hard lodging this for a sick man.

Tuesday, 16. Rode fifteen miles; could hardly preach: my subjects yesterday and to-day were, Paul to Titus ii, 2–12, and 1 Peter iv, 18.

Sunday, 21. I had a wild chase—first, to New-England-town; but their minister had warned the people against hearing us: thence to Cohansey; here Mr. Vantull had appointed to preach at the same hour, although my appointment had been given out some time before; arriving, however, before him, I preached in the court-house—and cleared out; those who remained, met with hard blows.

Monday, 22. In the evening at Salem; a number of Friends attended, and were serious. Here a few of our scattered people have attempted to build a house of worship, but found themselves too weak to accomplish it: they applied to some of the people, called Quakers, for assistance, who subscribed liberally; the matter was talked over, as I am informed, at their quarterly meeting; when it was objected, "that we spoke for hire;" it was answered, "No—it was only for a passing support,"—so there was consent given that *Friends* who were free to do it, might give.

DELAWARE.—Passed through Philadelphia, and came on *Saturday,* the twenty-seventh, to Dover, where I preached at

nine o'clock on the *Sabbath day*, and at Barratt's chapel at three o'clock.

Thursday, October 2. I preached at Queen Anne's, where a considerable number attended, and where many profess religion.

Friday, 3. Preached at A.'s, in Kent county, to a large company, and was much assisted. Of late I have been greatly subject to dejection and gloominess of mind, which I have been ready to attribute to excessive exercise, and the drinking of tea and coffee: I mean to quit the use of these for a season, and see what effect this will produce.

Maryland.—*Saturday*, 11. I found some faithful people at brother Hartley's, in Talbot. Here I met with brother G., and heard him speak with pleasure: we spent the evening together at Mr. Benson's in reading, conversation, and prayer.

Sunday 12. We had about five hundred people at the Bay side. I find the prejudices of the people in Talbot grow weaker; and there is some revival of religion among them. I preached on Heb. iii, 12–14. One that was formerly full of pride and contempt for religion, ran to the bed while I was speaking, and lay there till after sermon. She went home sick; I trust of a wounded conscience. I crossed the ferry to Cambridge.

Wednesday, 15. Met brothers Wyatt and Cole, at I. M'K's, and our spirits were refreshed together. I am happy, though often something unwell. I have great liberty in preaching and in prayer. I feel nothing contrary to love to God and all mankind. Bless the Lord, O my soul!

Thursday, 23. I enjoy much peace with God, although I am left to serve alone. But God is with me. O healthful sickness, blessed pain, if the Lord supports! I am now beside the Chesapeake Bay; here Calvert and Dorset lie opposite to each other; eight years ago, when going down the bay, little thought I of the great things God was about to do for both shores.

Saturday, 25. Our quarterly meeting began at Kane's barn. Our love-feast was large, powerful, and lively; we had very

sensible tokens of the goodness of God. Here is a blessed work of God among a people who were once brutish and wicked.

Tuesday, 28. I had to hasten away to Phœbus's, sixteen miles, to perform the funeral rites of W. Wright, a native of Ireland. He began to preach about three years ago: last conference he was received as a travelling preacher, and appointed to Annamessex circuit, where he laboured very faithfully. From the best accounts we are waranted in believing that he died happy in God. We had a solemn time at our meeting, and I hope the impressions made will be lasting. I want to feel and live the holiness I preach to others; and this I might do, were I more diligent in watchfulness and prayer:—God will always help those who do all they can to help themselves.

Sunday, November 2. There were few at Captain Downing's when I began to speak, but before I had done preaching we had a considerable company; thence we returned to Melvin's, where I enforced Luke xi, 13, to a few people. The word was made a blessing to the woman of the house, who went with us weeping to quarterly meeting. Our love-feast was in life and power, although there were not so many and clear testimonies as in Dorset.

Riding leisurely to brother Farley's, I missed my road, and stopped at a poor man's house; so poor that the furniture within was not, perhaps, worth twenty shillings; the woman listened to me with great attention while I spoke to her about her soul: after praying with her and her children, I pursued my journey. I bless God I have seen so much of rough and smooth, that neither makes any impression on me; I know how to be abased and how to abound.

Delaware.—I spoke at Mr. Bassett's, in Dover, to many people; thence rode on to the Cross-roads. Here a design had been formed to prevent my preaching; and Mr. Bishop came, as I was told, to advise me to forbid resistance; had he and another honestly discouraged those who had got together to interrupt preaching on a former occasion, resistance

and forbearance would have been equally unnecessary. I rode on through the rain and darkness to Mr. Thompson's.

Sunday, 23. Preached on Romans ii, 8–10, with some openings.

Tuesday, 25. I visited some families, and my soul was grieved at the backslidings of some of my old friends. O may the Lord reach their hearts!

Made a short stay in Baltimore, and preached at Elk-Ridge on my way to Virginia. When we reached the Potomac, brother P——s was unwilling to cross; so we stayed at the public house without fire, candle, or supper; and the host drunk. Next morning we crossed the river, and were kindly received at brother Bushby's.

VIRGINIA.—*Friday*, 28. Preached to a large congregation in the court-house at Alexandria. On my way to Fredericksburg I fell in with some gentlemen, and conversed with them on the subject of religion; they sought refuge in God's foreknowledge, and thence drew their proofs that their Creator would not eternally damn them.

Sunday, 30. Came to Collins's, in Caroline county, in time to escape the rain; but the people had no notice of my coming. I enjoy peace of soul. I seek nothing but God; and I feel uncommon tenderness for the people.

Thursday, December 4. I preached to about thirty people at old father Stedman's, in King and Queen county, Gloucester circuit: myself and the people were blessed in waiting on God.

Sunday, 7. I went to Williamsburg, and found the people waiting: the key of the court-house being lost, or mislaid, I stood without, and was assisted on Acts xvii, 30, 31. I feel some faith that God will call out a people in this place.

Thursday, 11. Went down to James River in hopes of getting an early passage across, but was detained till twelve o'clock. I spoke and prayed at Mrs. E.'s: since I last prayed in her house, one of her children, a son, has died of a consumption; he would not allow himself to speak of worldly affairs on the Sabbath day; we have good cause to believe he

died in the Lord; and doubtless there are hundreds whom we know not of, that thus go to God and rest from their labours.

After being detained by a storm on Craney Island, on

Thursday, December 18, set out, through a dripping rain, for Portsmouth; and reached there about one o'clock.

Saturday, 20. I spent the evening at Colonel Williams's, in Currituck county, North Carolina, in company with brothers Ivy, Baldwin, and Morris. The work revives; many are brought to God; and I am comforted.

Sunday, 21. I suppose we had five hundred people at Coenjock chapel. *Monday* at White's, and *Tuesday* at Winfield court-house, I presume we had six or seven hundred people, inattentive and wild enough: I had little faith, and less liberty. From this neighbourhood I went to Nixonton, where numbers also attended; but I spoke with little comfort to myself. Spirituous liquor is, and will be, a curse to this people.

Wednesday, 24. Set out in the rain to Hartford town; I spoke in a tavern; the people seemed wild and wicked altogether. I journeyed on through the damp weather, and reached Pettigrew's about six o'clock.

Here I received a letter from Mr. Wesley, in which he directs me to act as general assistant; and to receive no preachers from Europe that are not recommended by him, nor any in America, who will not submit to me, and to the minutes of the conference.

I preached in Edenton, to a gay, inattentive people: I was much pleased with Mr. Pettigrew; I heard him preach, and received the Lord's supper at his hands. Thence I crossed the Chowan river, and preached, journeying through Bertie, Hertford, and Northampton counties, to considerable congregations.

Friday, January 2, 1784. Rode to Doctor P——'s. After preaching here, I saw Henry Metcalf, who travels through this circuit, a man of a sorrowful spirit, and under constant heaviness.

Monday, 5. A few met me at Northampton court-house; after preaching we rode on through the rain, to brother

Anthony Moore's, where I was warm, dry, and comfortable.

NORTH CAROLINA.—I have read two volumes of Sermons written by Mr. Knox, of the West-Indies. I am much pleased with his defence of revealed religion; and, indeed, through the whole work there is something sublime and spiritual; so catholic too, and free from peculiar doctrines: I esteem him as one of the best writers amongst the Presbyterians I have yet met with.

Sunday, 11. I had five hearers, beside the family; we then rode through rain and snow to brother Seward's.

Monday, 12. On my way to I. Malone's my horse fell on the ice, and caught my leg under him: I had some bread in my great-coat side-pocket that was under me in my fall, which made it worse, and I hurt my knee too: I had presence of mind, and prayed as I fell. The snow being deep saved me much from damage. I lament the love of the world, covetousness, and other evils that lie heavy on the Church of God.

Tuesday, 13. I preached.

Thursday, 15. After preaching at Easter's, I rode to Tignall Jones's: his wife has waded through deep waters. I have spent some time in Mecklenburg circuit; but such has been the weather that I have had but few hearers. We tried to cross Stanton-River at Owen's ferry, but could not for the ice; we then had a long cold ride to Coles's ferry, and here we got over. We lodged where we had nothing to eat or drink but a little toast and water: I went shaking to bed as if I had an ague on me. After riding some miles to Halifax court-house, about ten o'clock in the morning I had some coffee for my breakfast.

Saturday, 31. Preached at a church, and held a love-feast. My toe, which has been inflamed for some time past, is now very troublesome. Sister Martin's kindness has been a plaster for all my sores.

Thursday, February 5. Rode to Guilford quarterly meeting; thence, twenty-five miles, to Short's; and thence to Ma-

deira's; here my toe became so bad, I was obliged to halt. I applied different poultices to take out the inflammation.

Wednesday, 11. I feel much better, and hope shortly to be able to go on the Lord's work again; this is my life, my all. During my confinement I have been reading the sacred text.

Lord's day, 15. Lord, my soul thirsteth for holiness in myself and others. I found my heart led out in prayer for those I cannot preach to. The Lord is my witness, that if my whole body, yea, every hair of my head, could labour and suffer, they should freely be given up for God and souls. During my heavy affliction I could scarcely have met with a greater disappointment than my being unable to go to the Yadkin: but it might not be to any great purpose; and Providence has hindered. By the help of a stick, I can now visit the barn and stable. The more I pray, Satan tempts the more—but this is according to custom. I hope to live the life of love and holiness below, triumphing over all my foes.

Wednesday, 18. Being sent for, I went to Mr. B——'s, on Dan River. I have been engaged in reading Baxter's Saints' Rest; and my soul was often drawn to God in secret prayer.

Sunday, 22. Preached at the funeral of Absalom Bostwick's daughter.

Monday, 23. Preached twice: began to fear I should stop again—my foot swelled, and my toe inflamed.

Tuesday, 24. Rode forty miles—next day preached to fifteen people.

Thursday, 26. Rode to Hillsborough. The snow was deep—the street dirty—my horse sick—the people drinking and swearing. I endeavoured to preach on "A man's gaining the whole world," &c.

Friday, 27. Brothers Allen and J. Cromwell were with me: we took sweet counsel together, and refreshed each other's bowels in the Lord.

Thursday, March 4. Preached at Browder's, and then hasted to the widow Kembrough's. Here I was wonderfully entertained with a late publication by Silas Mercer, a Baptist

preacher, in which he has anathematized the whole race of kings from Saul to George III. His is republicanism run mad. Why afraid of religious establishments in these days of enlightened liberty? Silas has beaten the Pope, who only on certain occasions, and for certain reasons, absolves subjects from allegiance to their sovereigns; and if the nations of Europe believed the sweeping doctrines of Silas, they would be right to decapitate every crowned head, and destroy every existing form of Church government. If plunging-baptism is the only true ordinance, and there can be no true Church without it, it is not quite clear that ever Christ had a Church until the Baptists *plunged* for it.

Sunday, 7. Although the day was unfavourable, many attended at Pope's chapel, where I was wonderfully assisted, and enabled to be close on 2 Cor. xiii, 5—a favourite subject. We had a short, simple, living love-feast.

Monday, 8. I enlarged on Isa. lv, 6, 7, at P——'s chapel. This neighbourhood has been poisoned by preaching Antinomianism; but I hope it will yet come to something.

Thursday, 11. After preaching at S——'s, we rode to Long's. I have had great times in Tar River circuit; the congregations have been large and living, more so than in any circuit I have passed through since I crossed the Potomac.

Wednesday, 17. I preached at Jones's chapel—a better house than I expected to have seen built by the Methodists in North Carolina. We then rode fifteen miles to W——'s, where we were kindly received, and comfortably entertained.

Thursday, April 1. After passing through Brunswick circuit, I preached at Mr. Jarratt's barn. Mr. J. was very kind, and the people very attentive.

Virginia.—*Sunday*, 4. Preached at Finney's old place, where I suppose there might be some that had hardly heard preaching since I was here last year: thence I rode through Powhatan, Cumberland, and Buckingham counties, where there is poor encouragement for religion. O my Lord, arise for thine own glory, visit the people in mercy, and make known thy power in the salvation of poor sinners!

We crossed James river in a canoe; our horses by wading and swimming got over. I found some people of feeling at T. Key's, to whom I preached on John iii, 19; thence we rode the river seventeen miles along a very rude, uneasy path, to preach to fifteen people. After getting a little cold bacon, we rode on to C——'s, where we fared better.

Sunday, 11. Preached at G——'s church to perhaps five hundred people. From the church we rode on to Dr. Hopkins's. I could not see; feeling the hills and dales, we pushed on about thirty miles. We got in, cold and fatigued, about eleven o'clock. A drunken man we fell in with conducted us four or five miles. The labour of the day has been performed with little refreshment for either man or horse. Since yesterday week at noon, I have ridden one hundred and fifty-four miles in this rough country. Arriving, through the woods, at Martin Key's, I found a happy change since I was here last year—bless the Lord! I will take it as an answer to prayer. Now, the whole family are called together for worship—the man is seeking, the woman has found the Lord, and the children are serious.

Saturday, 17. Quarterly meeting at brother Fry's: a living power went through the people in our love-feast. It was supposed the congregation consisted of nearly, or quite, seven hundred people. I hope the word was sealed to some hearts. I do not love, live, or labour as I desire. O, my soul! stir up thyself to take hold of the Lord by diligence and faith every moment.

Sunday, 25. I preached at the Manakintown on the Epistle to the Church at Smyrna.

Monday, 26. Rode on to Walthel's, and thence to Petersburg, where we found a house-full at six o'clock. On Tuesday we reached Mabry's chapel at quarterly meeting, just as preaching was over.

Thursday, 29. Rode to Ellis' chapel, in Sussex county, where we held our conference the two ensuing days. Brother O'Kelley gave us a good sermon: "I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection," &c. Mr. Jarratt gave us a

good discourse on 1 Tim. i, 4. Our business was conducted with uncommon love and unity.

From this conference I proceeded on and crossed James River on my way to the north, and was led to cry to God to go with us and meet us there.

Thursday, May 20. Reached Baltimore about seven o'clock. I have ridden about fifty miles to-day. In crossing the Potomac, when about midway, we turned back to meet the stage, and I found Dr. Lusby. I learned by letter that my father and mother are yet alive.

Tuesday, 25. Our conference began, all in peace. William Glendenning had been devising a plan to lay me aside, or at least to abridge my powers. Mr. Wesley's letter settled the point, and all was happy. The conference rose on *Friday* morning.

I find the spirit and conversation of those I am among steal upon me. My soul is in travail to be holy in all manner of conversation and godliness.

It is amazing to behold how the ice, coming down the Potomac, has swept the banks, cutting through large trees, removing rocks of incredible size, and smoothing the river banks, as though many hundreds of men had been employed for that purpose.

I was solemn and blessed at Sharpsburg. A poor Irish woman, who had treated the Methodists ill, was convicted, and sent for me to pray with her. God grant that the impressions made may be lasting! From Sharpsburg I hastened on to Shepherdstown, where the Lord set home his word. Came to sister Boydstone's, one of the kindest women in Virginia. Here all things were comfortable. I was sleepy, weary, and feeble, but my body and soul were refreshed; thanks be to God for every friend! I covenanted with God to be more in prayer; my soul is humbled before the Lord.

Thursday, June 17. Lord, strengthen my resolution to be thine in heart more and more. Make, and keep me always watching unto prayer!

I preached at Martinsburg to a hundred people or more,

and was led out while I enlarged on, "What is the Almighty that we should serve him," &c. Thence to Stroud's at seven o'clock, and spoke with great plainness; the people stared upon us. Next morning we had all the workmen to prayer. The mother and two daughters appeared tender, and wept when we took our leave of them. Who knows what God may do for them?

Sunday, 20. I attempted to preach at Newtown. I raged and threatened the people, and was afraid it was spleen. I found, however, that Mr. Otterbine, a worthy German minister, had done the same a little time before.

Friday, 25. We had hard work in crossing a mountain six miles over, and it was still worse the next day in crossing the greater mountain. I found it very warm work, though stripped. We struggled along nevertheless, and met with about four hundred people at Strayder's, to whom I spoke on 2 Cor. xiii, 5,—I hope not in vain. While I was at prayer, a large limb fell from a sycamore-tree in the midst of the people, yet not one received the least injury; some thought it was a trick of the devil; and so indeed it might have been. Perhaps he wanted to kill another, who spoke after me with great power.

Sunday, 27. At —— I was much tried in spirit, yet I was enabled to speak pure, living truth, on Titus iii, 2–5, at three o'clock. I was assisted to speak feeling words to some souls at Vanmetu's, though in pain and weariness. Thence I hasted to preach at six o'clock at Hoffman's, a third time this day, where I enlarged on Job xxi, 15. About ten o'clock at night I came to brother Dew's, very weary, and lodged there. I hope this day's labour will be useful to my own soul and the souls of others.

VIRGINIA.—*Monday*, 28. Preached twice—speaker and hearers too dull. Alas!

Tuesday, 29. Although my body is weak, my soul is filled with love to God. He is my portion.

Wednesday, 30. I had freedom of spirit and utterance, at J. Cressap's, to a large congregation; and although

still weak in body, I preached again at Barratt's in the evening.

Thursday, July 1. We began to ascend the Alleghany, directing our course towards Redstone. We passed the Little Meadows, keeping the route of Braddock's road for about twenty-two miles, along a rough pathway: arriving at a small house, and halting for the night, we had, *literally*, to lie as *thick as three in a bed*. My soul has peace. For three days I had a fever; the excessive labour I have undergone may have nourished it. When I rose yesterday morning I was very unwell. After riding about seven miles, I was taken with a trembling and profuse perspiration. I ate something, and felt better, and my fever is now abated. My soul has been blessed in an uncommon degree; and thou, my soul, bless the Lord; and O that he may be pleased to make me a blessing to the people in this part of the world!

Friday, 2. I was amongst a dull, kind people: I spoke closely, and perhaps laboured much in vain; here are some of Looster's disciples: this man set up prayer-meetings, and preached for twenty-five pounds per annum; he left his people because they would not increase his salary.

Sunday, 4. At Cheat River we had a mixed congregation of sinners, Presbyterians, Baptists, and it may be, of saints: I had liberty, and gave it to them as the Lord gave it to me—plain enough. After me brother Bougham spoke with life and power. I think God will bring a people to himself in this place. Blessed be the name of the Lord for a plentiful rain after a long drought!

Three thick—on the floor—such is our lodging—but no matter: God is with us:—

> "Labour is rest, and pain is sweet,
> Whilst thou, my God! art here."

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Wednesday*, 7. We had nearly seven hundred people at Beeson Town: they were, in general, serious and attentive.

Thursday, 8. I preached at D——'s, to a wild people, on

Acts xiii, 26. Since last Friday we have ridden one hundred and sixty or more miles, on rough roads, through a rough country, and with rough fare: I trust our labour will not all be lost.

Tuesday, 13. I preached to many people at Old Town, where they abound in intemperance.

Wednesday, 14. I preached at Bath—I was shut up.

MARYLAND.—*Sunday*, 18. I preached in the new market-house at Fredericktown; many attended both from town and country.

Wednesday, 21. We had many to hear at Winchester; they appeared to be orderly and solemn, and I hope it will appear that some were convicted.

Sunday, 25. I preached at Reisterstown on, "Take heed that the light which is in you be not darkness."

Tuesday, 27. We had about thirty people, and a poor time at Rock chapel. We came to Squire M——'s; a kind, inquiring man, who received and entertained us hospitably.

Saturday, 31. I praise God for health of body, peace of mind, and a desire to be holiness to the Lord: I am led into a deep and sweet union with God.

My mind was solemn at the love-feast, and the people appeared to be stirred up: I was very searching on Luke xviii, 11, and there was some move. Thence I hasted to Worley's, where I found about one hundred and fifty people waiting for me. I want to be very spiritual; seeing that it is by continual prayer alone this state is to be attained, I will endeavour to watch thereunto with all perseverance.

Richard Williams, on the north branch of the Potomac, was taken prisoner by the Indians. It may be satisfactory to many to record in this journal his own account of the wonderful deliverances he experienced, and the extraordinary combinations of providences by which he was restored to his family.

A few days before Braddock's defeat, nineteen Indians beset the house, killed his father, his mother, and one of his brother's sons: Williams and his child they secured as prison-

ers, and took them away to Fort Pitt, (now Pittsburg,) tying his hands to a tree every night to prevent his escape; the child he fed with wild cherries or sawice berries; but it was taken from him at the fort. On the day of Braddock's defeat, he was taken across the Ohio River, and guarded to Detroit, where he found the garrison reduced to the extremity of eating horseflesh. After staying some time at Detroit, he made his escape, taking with him a Frenchman's gun and ammunition; and pushed homeward, first by curve lines, and then in a more straight direction.

The Indians pursued and headed him, which obliged him to alter his course: wading through a deep stream, the water went over his head, and wet his powder. For three days he travelled on, until, being pressed by hunger, he stopped to dry his wet powder, but on examination he found it all dissolved away: his next shift was to dig sarsaparilla for sustenance. He went on, and by good fortune found a fish which a bird had dropped, and eat that. Continuing on, he came to a large river, where he saw two canoe loads of Indians pass; from these he hid himself: the Indians being out of sight, he made a raft of two logs, and by this contrivance gained the opposite shore. After this, he was three days without eating or drinking, and reduced to extreme suffering: he saw an Indian, and escaped him, and came to a stream of water of which he drank, and soon after a plum tree, some of the fruit of which he took along with him. The day following he fared something better, having found part of a fawn, which he roasted, picking the bones and the marrow, and carefully preserving the meat for future need. After the venison was all eaten, on each succeeding day, for three days, he found a squirrel. He afterward caught and eat a pole-cat: at another time he saw a hawk fly up, and going to the spot he found a wild turkey. Travelling on, he came to the Ohio and waded it: near this place an Indian threw a tomahawk at him; he tried to escape, by climbing up a wild-cherry tree, but found himself too weak, and he fell into the hands of two Frenchmen and five Indians, and thus found himself once

more in the power of his enemies. With these he feigned derangement; they, however, took him along with them to Fort Pitt. On the way he tired, and they threatened to kill him; he told them he was willing to die. Arriving at the fort, an Indian charged him with being a prisoner from Detroit: he was forthwith put under a guard, and a council held in the French language, to determine what was to be done with him. The sentence of the general was, that he should be shot: to this some objected, saying that his *spirit* would haunt them if he was killed there, and advised his being taken to the island and buried in the sand. He was told that he should eat no more meat there, that the crickets should eat him. He behaved himself as though he understood nothing they said, yet he knew the general purport of their conversation, although they spoke in French. He relates, that one morning before day, while in the fort, he fell into a trance: he beheld spirits for his conductors, and lightning also: the guards being both asleep, he climbed up the high wall, and clambering over the spike palisades, got out safe. Having still to pass the sentinels, and not knowing where they were placed, he was discovered just as the cock crew for day; the sentinels mistook him for a comrade, and let him pass. At this time he felt a conviction that his wife prayed for him, and this was communicated in an unusual manner: and she, during his absence, had great comfort, and an assurance that she should see her husband again. Escaping thus he made the best of his way without interruption until the evening, when he heard a gun fire some distance behind him; presently another—these were his pursuers, who had found his track in the woods: he strove to run, but he was too weak. Another gun yet nigher to him went off: he made what way his strength would allow, and when he came to places where he left no track, he made *zigzag* courses to deceive them, and give him time to get ahead; but there were so many of them, they would still discover his track again. Thus he struggled on until seven guns were fired, the last of which he supposes to have been within two or three hundred yards from him;

now his heart began to fail, and he thought he was gone, yet he resolved to labour onward as long as he had life. At the firing of the last gun, his pursuers crossed his track and got ahead of him; taking advantage of this circumstance, he turned out of the path, letting the Indians who were behind tread in the footsteps of those before. Following the direction now taken, he had not gone far until he came to a path which led to a settlement of the whites; this he did not long keep, but going round the head of the ravine, laid himself down, concluding that, if his track was again discovered, he would be favoured by the darkness. The Indians did get his track twice, but never overtook him. He went on in the dark as well as he could, sometimes feeling the bushes with his hands: among the rocks he often fell down from weakness; having gained smoother ground, he stopped and lay down until day.

His enemies, it seems, had not given up the pursuit. He had not long left his hard lodgings when he heard the report of two guns; but coming to a hill where no mark of a footstep could be traced, he steered his course for Bedford, and came on a trading path in which he kept. Five days he lived on acorns; afterward he found some wild cherries; but lo! while he was eating, up comes an Indian. The Indian asked him where he was going; he said, "To the Delaware:" the Indian then took him by the hand and gave a *whoop*, when presently others joined him. By these he was kept a prisoner for some time: he appeared bold; was active in cooking, and by his cleverness got the favour of the captain, who praised him, and said, he could do everything like an Indian. He had more than he needed to eat: the captain, however, was very careful to secure him every night, by making him lie down in one corner; here he drew a cord over some hoop-poles and tied deer's hoofs to the end, so that if Williams pulled open the poles they would rattle and the deer's hoofs would strike the captain's face. With these Indians Williams stayed a long time: they went to war and left him to provide deer for the squaws. At last he found an opportu-

nity of escaping, which he improved, and arrived safe at his own home. He is now a faithful man—his wife a pious woman; and they have preaching at the house.

Our quarterly meeting in Philadelphia circuit began the 21st of *July*. I addressed the congregation on the Epistle to the Church of Sardis. We had a gracious time on *Sunday* the 1st of *August*. At four o'clock I preached again, in the Valley church, on Isaiah lxvi, 1: "Heaven is my throne, and the earth my footstool."

Monday, August 2. After preaching at brother H.'s, on Luke xi, 13, I went to the city and preached to many people, on 1 Peter iii, 15.

Friday, 6. I was blessed in preaching on "Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted." I was weak and faint from the extreme warmth of the weather.

Sunday, 15. I was very weak, and had to lie down on the floor; however, although faint, I was enabled to speak to nearly a thousand people in Philadelphia.

New-Jersey.—*Monday*, 16. Went to Burlington.

Tuesday, 17. Went to Trenton: although unwell and greatly oppressed by heat, I preached at both these places.

Tuesday, 24. I rode to Mr. Ogden's. Next day I spoke, but with little freedom, to an attentive yet unfeeling audience, in Sussex court-house. My host, who appears to be a man of liberal sentiments, entertained me kindly.

I preached at New-Market Plains to about one hundred hearers. I spoke freely in vindication of Methodism: it was strange; for I knew not, until afterward, that there were present those who come at no other time.

New-York.—*Friday*, 27. We had a trying journey to New-York; the weather being excessively warm. I found my old friends C. and W. L—— at Newark, who appeared pleased to see me. We took the stage, and reached York about eight o'clock. At York we found the people alive to God: there are about one hundred in society, and, with those in Philadelphia, to my mind, appear more like Methodists than I have ever yet seen them. My first discourse was for the benefit

of poor stragglers, who have not yet returned to the fold: the subject chosen was Rev. iii, 1–4.

Sunday, 29. In the evening I preached for the benefit of poor sinners, on Job xxi, 15.

Monday, 30. My soul is alive to God: I visited, prayed, read, wrote, met the classes, and in the evening preached. I have found great consolation and fellowship in the classes.

Monday, September 6. I took leave of my dear friends in New-York: they showed their love in deed and in truth, liberally supplying me with what was necessary. On *Tuesday* brother Hagerty met me, and we rejoiced together.

NEW-JERSEY.—*Sunday*, 12. Preached at Penny-Hill, and afterward at New-Mills. I have been kept in peace, but find my adversary is not dead; neither am I out of the body, or what I may be, or must be, before I see the kingdom of God. O my soul, keep near to God, and always watch and pray!

Monday, 13. I was weak and feverish—sorely tempted, and much comforted. I walked over to John Budds's, a son of affliction: we spoke of the dealings of God with our own souls—not in vain: we prayed, and parted in love. Two things seem to dim my prospects of heaven, in point of qualification,—First, I do not speak enough for God; and, Secondly, I am not totally devoted to him. Lord, help me to come up to my duty!

Sunday, 19. I spoke at P. C.'s; and at Godfrey's in the evening. I cannot sufficiently praise God for health, while others are sick in almost every house. I have felt great nearness to God for a few days past.

Tuesday, 21. I was tried when I missed my way, but I was blessed in speaking to the people. It is a great time of sickness with the ague and fever.

Thursday, 23. I found a dearth at Haddonfield. A poor sot came in and muttered awhile: after meeting he acknowledged he was a sinner, and seemed sorry for his conduct, drunk as he was.

Saturday, 25. I was weary and faint as I journeyed to-

wards Philadelphia. After preaching twice in the day, I was refreshed by a glass of wine and a piece of bread.

Delaware.—*Saturday, October* 2. I preached in our new chapel at Dover, in the state of Delaware, on faith, hope, charity. At Barrats's I believe I was alarming, on Isaiah iii, 10, 11. I was moved in the evening towards the boys to school at C——: I spoke till they wept aloud. O my God! their parents fear thee—bring them home, with them, to thyself.

Maryland.—*Thursday,* 7. I rode in the afternoon to Queen Annes, visited and prayed with B. Ellis in affliction, and was persuaded God would spare him. Poor F. is overtaken by the adversary; and R. is gone astray. Alas, how are the mighty fallen!

Friday, 8. Came to Angiers. Here they had the flux; but I did not feel free to leave the house, until I had delivered my message: my testimony was low, but serious and weighty.

Wednesday, 13. At Hopper's, the congregation was large indeed. I was greatly at liberty; and I hope the seed was not all lost. Here I met with brother Garrettson—all love and peace.

Thursday, 14. I rode twenty miles to visit Kent Island for the first time. Here we had an unusual collection of people, and surely all was not in vain. We had a good time at Newcomb's: the word of God has greatly triumphed over the prejudices of rich and poor. We went on to Cambridge. Here George, a poor negro in our society, we found under sentence of death for theft committed before he became a Methodist; he appeared to be much given up to God: he was reprieved under the gallows: a merchant, who cursed the negro for praying, died in horror. I pity the poor slaves. O that God would look down in mercy, and take their cause in hand!

Wednesday, 20. I was distressed by the levity of some spirits. We had a long ride to Taylor's Island; we had a profitable season there: and next day going twenty-four miles

to Todd's, I found a warm people indeed. I injured myself by speaking too loud.

Saturday, 23. Rode thirty miles to Mr. Airy's, preaching by the way. We had a great time—multitudes attended Dorset is now in peace, and the furies are still.

Sunday, 24. This day has been so much taken up, that I had no time to spare. My mind is with the Lord, and every day is a Sabbath with me. Here B. T., who was a great Churchman, after hearing F. G. a second time, was seized with conviction on his way home, and fell down in the road, and spent great part of the night crying to God for mercy. It was suggested to him that his house was on fire; his answer was, "It is better for me to lose my house than my soul."

VIRGINIA. — *Sunday*, 31. We rose early, and rode twenty miles to Downing's. I lectured at Burton's in the evening.

Monday, November 1. After riding twenty miles to Col. Paramore's, I preached with liberty. The family is kind; the father, mother, son, and niece have tender impressions. The people hereabout are gay, blind in spiritual matters, well-featured, and hospitable, and good livers.

Tuesday, 2. After preaching at Garrettson chapel, I rode to Col. Burton's, and was kindly received.

Friday, 5. I came back to Col. Burton's. Since I went from this house, I have ridden about one hundred miles, spent five hours in delivering five public discourses, and ten hours in family and public prayer, and read two hundred pages in Young's Works. I have enjoyed great peace, and hope to see a great and glorious work.

The Presbyterians came down here about thirty years ago; many were moved, and some advances were made towards a reformation. A house was built for public worship. About six years past the Baptists visited these parts, and there was some stir among the people. I think the Methodists are most likely to have permanent success, because the inhabitants are generally Episcopalians. We preached some time before any

regular circuit was formed, or any people had joined us; now brother Willis is stationed here, and there are one hundred in society.

The land here is low and level, and is refreshed with fine breezes from the sea; there is an abundance in the productions of the earth and of the waters; the people are generous, social, and polished in their manners.

Saturday, 6. Came to Downing's, and had a large congregation for the time and place. I see a difficulty in saying anything of any denomination of people—it is so much like evil speaking to mention their faults behind their backs: I will avoid it, and endeavour to prevent others doing it in my presence.

MARYLAND.—*Sunday*, 7. I rode twelve miles to Snow-Hill. Here the judge himself opened the court-house, and a large congregation of people of different denominations attended: the subject was the certainty, universality, and justice of God's proceeding at the day of judgment.

Sunday, 14. I came to Barratt's chapel: here, to my great joy, I met these dear men of God, Dr. Coke, and Richard Whatcoat; we were greatly comforted together. The Doctor preached on "Christ our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption." Having had no opportunity of conversing with them before public worship, I was greatly surprised to see brother Whatcoat assist by taking the cup in the administration of the sacrament. I was shocked when first informed of the intention of these my brethren in coming to this country: it may be of God. My answer then was, if the preachers unanimously choose me, I shall not act in the capacity I have hitherto done by Mr. Wesley's appointment. The design of organizing the Methodists into an Independent Episcopal Church, was opened to the preachers present, and it was agreed to call a general conference, to meet at Baltimore the ensuing Christmas; as also that brother Garrettson go off to Virginia to give notice thereof to our brethren in the south.

DELAWARE.—I was very desirous the Doctor should go

upon the track I had just been over, which he accordingly did. I came to Dover, and preached on Eph. v, 6; was close, and, I hope, profitable.

MARYLAND.—*Tuesday*, 16. Rode to Bohemia, where I met with Thomas Vasey, who came over with the Doctor and R. Whatcoat. My soul is deeply engaged with God to know his will in this new business.

Wednesday, 17. Rode to quarterly meeting at Deer-Creek; thence, by Mr. Gough's, to Baltimore. I preached in the evening to a solemn people, on, "O wicked man, thou shalt surely die:" about the ending of the sermon the floor of the house gave way, but no injury followed.

Tuesday, 23. We rode twenty miles to Frederick quarterly meeting, where brother Vasey preached on, "The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want." Our love-feast was attended with the power and presence of God. Leaving Frederick, I went to Calvert quarterly meeting. Brother Poythress and myself had much talk about the new plan. At our quarterly meeting we had a good time; the love-feast was in great life and power. I admire the work of God among the coloured people in these parts.

Friday, 26. I observed this day as a day of fasting and prayer, that I might know the will of God in the matter that is shortly to come before our conference; the preachers and people seem to be much pleased with the projected plan; I myself am led to think it is of the Lord. I am not tickled with the honour to be gained—I see danger in the way. My soul waits upon God. O that he may lead us in the way we should go! Part of my time is, and must necessarily be, taken up with preparing for the conference.

Tuesday, 30. I preached with enlargement to rich and poor, on, "That we may have boldness in the day of judgment." The Lord has done great things for these people. The Rev. M. W——s and myself had an interesting conversation on the subject of the Episcopal mode of Church-government. I spent the evening with D. Weems, and spoke to the black people.

Saturday, December 4. Rode to Baltimore, and preached on Mark xiv, 29, 30, with freedom. I spent some time in town, and was greatly grieved at the barrenness of the people; they appear to be swallowed up with the cares of the world.

Sunday, 12. At the Point my heart was made to feel for the people, while I enlarged on, "Blessed are the pure in heart," &c. I was close and fervent in town at four o'clock. A young man pushed the door open while we were meeting the society; he was carried before a justice of the peace, and committed to jail, but he was bailed out.

Tuesday, 14. I met Dr. Coke at Abingdon, Mr. Richard Dallam kindly taking him there in his coach; he preached on, "He that hath the Son hath life." We talked of our concerns in great love.

Wednesday, 15. My soul was much blest at the communion, where I believe all were more or less engaged with God. I feel it necessary daily to give up my own will. The Dr. preached a great sermon on, "He that loveth father or mother more than me," &c.

Saturday, 18. Spent the day at Perry-Hall, partly in preparing for conference. My intervals of time I passed in reading the third volume of the British Arminian Magazine. Continued at Perry-Hall until *Friday,* the twenty-fourth. We then rode to Baltimore, where we met a few preachers: it was agreed to form ourselves into an Episcopal Church, and to have superintendents, elders, and deacons. When the conference was seated, Dr. Coke and myself were unanimously elected to the superintendency of the Church, and my ordination followed, after being previously ordained deacon and elder, as by the following certificate may be seen.

Know all men by these presents, That I, Thomas Coke, Doctor of Civil Law; late of Jesus College, in the University of Oxford, Presbyter of the Church of England, and Superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America; under the protection of Almighty God, and with a single eye to his glory; by the imposition of my hands, and prayer,

(being assisted by two ordained elders,) did on the twenty-fifth day of this month, December, set apart Francis Asbury for the office of a deacon in the aforesaid Methodist Episcopal Church. And also on the twenty-sixth day of the said month, did by the imposition of my hands, and prayer, (being assisted by the said elders,) set apart the said Francis Asbury for the office of elder in the said Methodist Episcopal Church. And on this twenty-seventh day of the said month, being the day of the date hereof, have, by the imposition of my hands, and prayer, (being assisted by the said elders,) set apart the said Francis Asbury for the office of a superintendent in the said Methodist Episcopal Church, a man whom I judge to be well qualified for that great work. And I do hereby recommend him to all whom it may concern, as a fit person to preside over the flock of Christ. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord 1784. THOMAS COKE.

Twelve elders were elected, and solemnly set apart to serve our societies in the United States, one for Antigua, and two for Nova-Scotia. We spent the whole week in conference, debating freely, and determining all things by a majority of votes. The Doctor preached every day at noon, and some one of the other preachers morning and evening. We were in great haste, and did much business in a little time.

Monday, January 3, 1785. The conference is risen, and I have now a little time for rest. In the evening I preached on Ephes. iii, 8, being the first sermon after my ordination: my mind was unsettled, and I was but low in my own testimony.

Tuesday, 4. I was engaged preparing for my journey southward. Rode fifty miles through frost and snow to Fairfax, Virginia, and got in about seven o'clock.

VIRGINIA.—*Thursday,* 6. We had an exceeding cold ride to Prince-William—little less than forty miles, and were nearly two hours after night in getting to brother Hale's.

Friday, 7. A calm day. I had brother Hickson for my companion. We passed Fauquier court-house; came to the

north branch of Rappahannock, which we found about waist high, and frozen from side to side; we pushed the ice out of the track which a wagon, well for us, had made, and got over safe. Pursuing our journey, we came to a little *ordinary* kept by one Whitehead: here were some wagoners at cards in the front room; this did not prevent our having prayers in the one adjoining: we slept in peace, and had only nine shillings and six-pence to pay in the morning.

Saturday, 8. Rode to brother Fry's to dinner, where I met with brother Willis, who had stopped there on his way to the conference.

Sunday, 9. We read prayers, preached, ordained brother Willis deacon, and baptized some children. I feel nothing but love. I am sometimes afraid of being led to think something more of myself in my new station than formerly.

Tuesday, 11. In the morning I discovered that my horse was very lame; after some time he grew better. The adversary tries to get me into a fretful spirit—our journey was attended with some difficulties; but I do not murmur. I had dreaded the ice in James River, but we crossed with the greatest ease. We directed our course to Stanton River; and here we waited some time at Hunt's landing. Mr. Hunt was so kind as to insist on our staying with him; and we were tired enough to want rest. I lectured in his family night and morning.

Saturday, 15. Preached and administered the sacrament at Royster's church; then rode to brother Phelps's, where I was pointed, on Rev. xvii, 14.

Sunday, 16. Although there was only a probability of my coming, a few people met at Doby's store, where I preached with some life, on John iii, 19–21.

Tuesday, 18. Brother Willis was ordained elder at Carter's church: the Lord was with us in this, the sacrament, and the love-feast; and all was in life.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Thursday*, 20. My horse was lame. I rode with patience to A. Arnet's, and was blest: we rejoiced in the Lord together.

Friday, 21. After preaching at Thompson's, and baptizing some children, we set out for Short's. Travelling onward we came to a creek: it was so dark by this time that we could not find the ford; we rode back a mile, and engaged a young man who undertook to be our guide, but he himself was scarcely able to keep the way. We rode with great pain to Waggoner's chapel, and after pushing on through deep streams, I had only nine hearers; this was owing to the carelessness of the person who should have published the notice of our coming.

Sunday, 23. I had about one hundred hearers; to whom I spoke on Josh. xxiv, 15. We lodged with F. C., who was very kind, although he could afford but one bed for three. The horses fared well. Next morning we set off, and came to Old Town instead of Salem: by the evening, we reached brother Hill's, on the Yadkin circuit. Thus far the Lord has led me on; and I still hope to get along according to appointment.

Friday, 28. My horse being unfit to travel, I borrowed another, and went on seventeen miles to Fisher's River, where I met with a few poor people. Thence we rode through the barren mountains, and crossed the frequent rivers in our course, and came to W——'s: next day I preached at Heady's, and rode on to Hindorn's in Wilkes county: here we were kindly entertained, although there were few people to preach to. Nothing could have better pleased our old Church folks than the late step we have taken in administering the ordinances; to the *catholic* Presbyterians it also gives satisfaction; but the Baptists are discontented.

Thursday, *February* 3. Rode twenty miles to Witherspoon's: here was a large assemblage of people; some to pay and receive taxes; some to drink; and some to hear me preach: I gave them a rough talk on Rev. ii, 5–8. From this place we rode to Allen's. The people here are famous for talking about religion: and here and there is a horse thief.

Sunday, 6. Yesterday some were prevented from offering their children to God in baptism, by a zealous Baptist: to-

day brother Willis spoke on the right of infants to baptism; our opposer soon took his leave.

Monday, 7. I preached at Elsberry's, and rode thirty-one miles to Morgan Bryan's. The weather has been cold and uncomfortable. I have ridden on the horse I borrowed, nearly three hundred miles in about nine days.

Tuesday, 8. I observed this as a day of abstinence. I preached and administered the sacrament; held a love-feast—our friends were greatly comforted. Here I plunged four adults, at their own request, they being persuaded that this was the most proper mode of baptizing.

Thursday, 10. Rode to Salisbury, where, as it was court-time. I had but few hearers; and some of these made their escape when I began to insist on the necessity of holiness—a subject this which the Antinomians do not like to hear pressed too closely.

Tuesday, 15. I gave up my horse, and borrowed one of Mr. Randal. I fear my horse will lose his eyes. I visited B——; one who has departed from God; he appeared to be sensible of, and lamented it; yet, he said, he had not power to pray and seek.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—*Thursday*, 17. We set off for Charleston, South Carolina. When at the Cheraw Hills, we thought of going to ——'s, but he was not at home. A family which had moved from Virginia sent after me with an invitation to come and dine; I accepted their kindness, and arriving, found that they had been Methodists: after spending some time in the church in prayer, we prepared to pursue our journey, but being pressed to stay until the morrow, we remained with them. Came to the Long-Bluff court house—found few people: thence journeying on, we arrived at I. Kimbro's, and were kindly entertained.

Tuesday, 22. I heard of that impostor, T—y—t, who was fleecing the people of one hundred guineas per annum: were he a good man, I doubt if they would supply him thus. The greatest consolation I had was whilst alone in the woods. I was comfortable in brother Lee's company.

Wednesday, 23. We crossed Lynch's Creek, Blackmingo, and Black River, and arrived at Georgetown, where we met with a kind reception. I felt my mind solemn, and devoted to God, but was in great doubt of success. If God has not called us by his providence into these parts, I desire and pray that we may have no countenance from the people; although we have ridden four or five hundred miles, and spent our money.

Thursday, 24. I preached in Georgetown on 1 Cor. ii, 14, to a serious people. A Mr. Wayne, a nephew of the celebrated General Wayne, introduced himself to us, with whom we took breakfast; on parting, he showed us the way to the ferry, and paid our ferriage. I found the Lord had brought him through deep exercises of soul. We travelled on through a barren country, in all respects, towards Charleston. We came that evening to Scott's, where the people seemed to be merry; they soon became mute: we talked and prayed with them: in the morning, when we took our leave of them, they would receive nothing. We met brother Willis; he had gone along before us, and had made an acquaintance with Mr. Wells, a respectable merchant of the city, to whom he had carried letters of introduction, from Mr. Wayne, of Georgetown: I jogged on, dejected in spirit, and came to Mr. Wells's. We obtained the use of an old meeting-house belonging to the General Baptists, in which they had ceased to preach: brother Willis preached at noon—brother Lee morning and evening. I first went to the Episcopal Church, and then to the Independent meeting-house: at this last I heard a good discourse.

Monday, 28. The Calvinists, who are the only people in Charleston who appear to have any sense of religion, seem to be alarmed. Yesterday morning, and again at noon, the congregations were small; at night we were crowded. There is a great dearth of religion here; some say, never more so than at this time.

The people were a little moved while brother Lee preached to them on *Sabbath* evening. My first sermon was on *Wed-*

nesday, the second of *March*, on 2 Cor. v, 20. I had but little enlargement. I preached again the next day on Eccles. xi, 9; the people were solemn and attentive. I find there are here who oppose us—I leave the Lord to look to his own cause. I told my hearers that I expected to stay in the city but seven days; that I should preach every night, if they would favour me with their company, and that I should speak on subjects of primary importance to their souls, and explain the essential doctrines taught and held by the Methodists.

Friday, March 4. I gave them a discourse on the nature of conviction for sin, from John xvi, 8; many serious people attended, and some appeared to feel.

Saturday, 5. I spoke on the nature and necessity of repentance. The —— ministers, who had before this held meeting at the same hour with us, and had represented our principles in an unfavourable light, and striven to prepossess the people's minds against our doctrines—even these ministers came to hear. This afternoon Mr. Wells began to feel conviction; my soul praised the Lord for this fruit of our labours—this answer to our prayers.

Sunday, 6. I had but few hearers this morning; these few appeared to have feeling hearts: in the evening I preached to a large, wild company, on Acts xvii, 30, 31. My soul is in deep travail for Mr. Wells—I hope God will set him at liberty. The sore throat and scarlet fever prevail in this city, yet are the inhabitants vain and wicked to a proverb. I bless God for health.

Wednesday, 9. I had a good time on Matt. vii, 7. In the evening the clouds about Mr. Wells began to disperse; in the morning he could rejoice in the Lord. How great is the work of God—once a sinner, yesterday a seeker, and now His adopted child! Now we know that God hath brought us here, and have a hope that there will be a glorious work among the people—at least among the Africans.

Thursday, 10. This day I delivered my last discourse on 1 Pet. iii, 15. I loved and pitied the people, and left some under gracious impressions. We took our leave: and had

the satisfaction of observing that Mrs. Wells appeared to be very sensibly affected.

We had rough crossing, in going over the Bay to Hadrell's Point. I baptized two children at Mr. S——'s, for which I was offered a great reward—but it was by persons who did not know that neither my own feelings nor the constitution of our Church permitted me to receive any compensation for such services.

We reached Georgetown time enough to give notice for preaching in the evening.

Sunday, 13. The people generally attended and were serious. We found Mrs. Wayne under deep distress of soul.

From Georgetown we came by Kingstree and got to Mr. Durant's, who, I had heard, was a Methodist: we found him, in sentiment, one of Mr. Hervy's disciples, but not in the enjoyment of religion: I delivered my own soul before I took my leave of him.

Hearing of brother Daniel at Town Creek, I resolved to make a push for his house; it was forty miles distant, and I did not start until nine o'clock. I dined at Lockwood's Folly, and got in about seven o'clock. O, how happy was I to be received, and my dear friends to receive me! I have been out for six weeks, and ridden near five hundred miles among strangers to me, to God, and to the power of religion. How could I live in the world if there were no Christians in it!

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Saturday*, 19. After preaching at Town Creek, I rode in the evening to Wilmington; night came on before we reached there, and from the badness of the causeway, I ran some risk; we went to ——, but he was not prepared to receive us; afterward to ——, where we had merry, singing, drunken raftsmen; to their merriment I soon put a stop. I felt the power of the devil here.

Sunday, 20. The bell went round to give notice, and I preached to a large congregation. When I had done, behold, F. Hill came into the room powdered off, with a number of fine ladies and gentlemen. As I could not get my horse and bags, I heard him out: I verily believe his sermon was his

own, it was so much like his conversation. I came away well satisfied that I had delivered my own soul.

Monday, 21. On my way I stopped at A——'s and baptized some children: the poor mother held out a piece of gold to me. This is the pay of the priests here for such service: Lord, keep me from the love of honour, money, and ease.

Wednesday, 23. I had a few hearers at the Lake chapel. There has been much injury done here to the cause of religion by some who promised much in this way, and performed little. I lodged near the Wacamaw Lake, which is seven miles in circumference, fed by several streams running through the adjacent marshes, and surrounded nearly on all sides by a sandy beach: this is a desert country; has few inhabitants, and fewer still who have any deep sense of religion.

Tuesday, 29. Rode to Elizabethtown, crossing the north-east branch of Cape Fear River. I called at S——'s and offered baptism to his sick wife, which she declined accepting; after I came away she was distressed at her refusal, and sent her son four miles after me; myself and my horse were both weary, but I returned and had a solemn time.

Wednesday, April 6. I preached at Swansbury in sight of the sea. Here are a wicked people indeed; nevertheless, a few have joined society.

Monday, 11. Preached in the court-house at Kingston. I was entertained very kindly by Governor Caswel.

Tuesday, 19. Preached at the Cypress chapel, and had many people to hear. I met Doctor Coke at G. Hill's that evening: here we held our conference in great peace.

Monday, 25. I rode to Doctor Peets: this man has given up family and private prayer, and yet is in distress about his soul.

Tuesday, 26. I preached at Bridge Creek chapel. I was very ill, and was tempted to think the Lord was about to lay me aside, or take me away, and detain Doctor Coke in America.

VIRGINIA.—*Saturday*, 30. I am much better in health—

my sickness was made a blessing to me. Rode to W. Mason's, where we are to meet in conference. I found the minds of the people greatly agitated with our rules against slavery, and a proposed petition to the general assembly for the emancipation of the blacks. Colonel —— and Doctor Coke disputed on the subject, and the Colonel used some threats: next day, brother O'Kelly let fly at them, and they were made angry enough; we, however, came off with whole bones, and our business in conference was finished in peace.

Thursday, May 5. At R. Jones's, I found a blessing in my labours. Spent the evening with W. Graves; I am weak in body, but I have a constant sense of the presence of God. Rode to Lane's chapel, where I found a serious, loving people.

Sunday, 8. Rode to Ellis's chapel—read prayers and preached. It appears to be low times here. I was happy with brothers Nichols and Spratley in the evening.

Monday, 9. Set off for James City, came to James River, and missing the house where the ferrymen stay, I was detained some time before I found them.

Tuesday, 10. Had a large congregation at Chickahominy church: I administered the sacrament to a number of communicants, and we had a very gracious season.

Thursday, 12. Rode to York, lately the seat of war. Here Lord Cornwallis surrendered to the combined armies of America and France. The inhabitants are dissolute and careless. I preached to a few serious women at one o'clock; and, at the desire of the ladies, again at four o'clock. I came to Mrs. Rowe's: the son was once on our side; he has left us, and now we have the mother. I lodged in the poor-house.

Saturday, 14. I directed my course for Urbanna. I was apprehensive of a gust, while crossing the Rappahannock; but I reached the other side in safety, lodging with Colonel Gordon and Captain Owings. I waited on Colonel Carter, a Baptist; a man of a most excellent spirit: we had much free conversation on the subjects of religion, Churches, and slavery. We crossed the Potomac at Hooe's ferry, and found the

people vulgarly wicked, drinking and swearing: we paid a dollar for our ferriage, and left them. Perhaps the providence of God led me this way, that I might see and learn to pity the state of the people in the northern Neck of Virginia; and those also of Charles and St. Mary's counties in Maryland—I have been sensibly affected with their situation.

MARYLAND.—*Thursday*, 19. Preached at Childs's, and at Weems's; at which last place they are building a chapel. I hasted on to Annapolis; but through neglect, the people had no notice of my coming. Brother Gill was here a few weeks past, when one S——, a barber, came to mock; and, it is said, stood up to preach, and said his sins were forgiven: he was soon seized with sickness, and made a sudden exit; here we will leave him.

Sunday, 22. Notwithstanding it rained, many attended, of both rich and poor: but in the afternoon, the wind, or the rain, kept the gentry away; many of the common people heard gladly. From Annapolis, we rode to Alexandria, to meet Dr. Coke; he did not come, however, until the next day.

Thursday, 26. We waited on GENERAL WASHINGTON, who received us very politely, and gave us his opinion against slavery.

Friday, 27. We returned to Annapolis. The Doctor preached at six o'clock, to a crowded congregation: thence, passing through Baltimore, we came to Mr. Gough's.

Monday, 30. We went to Abingdon, to settle our college business; and took a bond for the conveyance of the ground: we then returned, and fixed our plan for the approaching conference.

Wednesday, June 1. Our conference began. I was unwell during the session, a blister running, applied for a pain in my breast. On *Thursday* the Doctor took his leave of America for this visit. We parted with heavy hearts. On *Friday* we rested from our labours, and had a love-feast.

Saturday, 4. I spent three hours profitably, in reading the printed minutes of the conference.

I left Baltimore at three o'clock to take a little breath after such a press of business.

Sunday, 5. I rode to Abingdon, to preach the foundation sermon of Cokesbury College: I stood on the ground where the building is to be erected, warm as it was, and spoke from Psalm lxxviii, 4–8. I had liberty in speaking, and faith to believe the work would go on.

Monday, 6. From Abingdon I returned to Perry-Hall, and there continued until *Friday*.

Saturday, 11. Preached in Baltimore, on "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of." In the town I spoke three times, and at the Point once.

Friday, 17. Preached at the Garrettson church to a dull, backsliding people.

Friday, 24. I crossed the mountains to Sharpsburg, and preached to some honest Germans. Came on to Shepherdstown.

Tuesday, 28. Rode to the Springs called Bath; now under great improvement. I preached in the play-house, and lodged under the same roof with the actors. Some folks, who would not hear me in their own neighbourhood, made now a part of my audience, both night and morning. Leaving Bath I came to brother Dew's (on the South branch of the Potomac) very unwell.

Sunday, July 3. The day was rainy: nevertheless I preached, administered the sacrament, and baptized some children.

Saturday, 9. Rode to Dewit's, where I had many to hear, and some to have their children baptized.

Sunday, 10. My congregation was large. Hard labour has almost overdone me. I rode to S——s's, where I found some life among the people. A long, dreary ride, brought us to Morgantown: I preached and baptized, and was much spent.

Thursday, 14. I was taken with an inflammation in my throat: I preached at Col. Martin's: afterward I went on, in the night, and very unwell, to Seaton's.

Friday, 15. I had a high fever; I however bore up to ride eight miles, and preached and baptized.

Saturday, 16. Rode to Litton's, but could not preach.

Tuesday, 19. Came to Besontown; gave an exhortation, and rode on to ——.

Thursday, 21. Went to Mr. Jacob's, Old Town; he and his wife appear to be much engaged.

Sunday, 24. As an appointment was made for me to-day, I read prayers and preached with some pain, and to little purpose.

Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday. Very unwell, with a relapse of an inflammatory complaint in the throat; for some time I could get no relief; honey, a remedy so excellent in such cases, was not to be had: meantime I ate with pain, and was called to the exercise of patience.

Virginia.—*Thursday*, 28. Being in a good degree recovered, I felt thankful. My spirit is grieved at so much vanity as is seen here at Bath, by the many poor careless sinners around me. The living is expensive, four dollars per week. Capt. —— is here, raised almost from the grave: I feel tenderly for him; I hope God will convert his soul.

Sunday, 31. Mr. Keith gave us a sermon; very legal and to little purpose. In the afternoon I gave them my last discourse on Rom. i, 16.

Maryland.—*Monday, August* 1. Rode thirty miles: I was almost spent; I ate a little, and was glad to get to bed.

Tuesday, 2. I felt better: the weather is very warm.

Wednesday, 3. I rode fifty miles: I felt weary, but better in health.

Thursday, 4. Reached Baltimore. Our friends here have bought a lot, and are building a new chapel thereon, seventy by forty-six feet: it is well fixed for entrances and light.

Sunday, 7. From preaching so frequently in the evenings, and consequent exposure to night air, I have suffered a relapse, and the inflammation of my throat has returned: to this was added a bilious lax; so that I was laid up at Mr. Gough's until Saturday, the 20th inst. During my stay, Mrs. Chamier has departed this life, and is gone, I trust, to Abraham's bosom. It has been a school of affliction to me; but

I am thankful that in my sufferings, I had a skilful physician, and constant attendance from my kind nurses, and I was in a house where prayer was wont to be made. I have been taught the necessity of walking more holily and humbly with God; to pray more fervently, and to preach more faithfully.

Sunday, 21. I was just able to perform the funeral rites of Mrs. Chamier. I preached to about one thousand people, and had a very serious time.

Tuesday, 23. I set off, very weak, for Philadelphia, and reached there on *Thursday* the 25th.

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Sunday*, 28. Preached a sacramental sermon on Rom. viii, 32. Our congregation was large in the evening, to whom I enlarged on Joshua xxiv, 19.

NEW-YORK.—*Wednesday*, 31. Reached New-York; and preached the three following days, although weak in body, and languid in spirit.

Sunday, September 4. Notwithstanding I was very unwell, I preached thrice, read prayers twice, and held a love-feast: my flesh went heavily along. Our society here has increased in number and grace; our congregations also grow larger. I feel deeper desires to be given up to God. My friends here have been liberal indeed in supplying my temporal needs; may they be abundantly rewarded in spirituals!

Wednesday, 7. After preaching, this morning, I left the city: overstaying the hour, the stage left us, and we found ourselves under the necessity of walking six miles; I dined with Mr. Ogden, and preached in Elizabethtown, in the unfinished church belonging to the Presbyterians.

NEW-JERSEY.—*Friday*, 9. Heard Mr. Woodall preach a funeral discourse, on, "Lord, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth." In my judgment he spoke well.

Saturday, 10. I had liberty in preaching to the people at Monmouth, on Josh. xxiv, 17, and felt much for the souls present.

Saturday, 17. Quarterly meeting at Morris's River: our house was not quite covered, and it was falling weather; the people, nevertheless, stayed to hear me preach; afterward brother A. and brother L. spoke to them.

Sunday, 18. We had a great time; the people spoke freely of the dealings of God with their souls.

Wednesday, 21. Rode to brother F.'s. I received my wagon for forty-four pounds. Will it not bring me into trouble in travelling, and in getting horses?

Saturday, 24. Preached at Salem and at Stow-Creek, with some consolation: many attended, although it rained, and we had a comfortable time at sacrament. I plunged H. T. and S. M. in Salem Creek: this unusual baptismal ceremony, might, perhaps, have made our congregation larger than it would otherwise have been. Lord, help me to keep on, under all my troubles of body and mind! From Salem we proceeded on thirty miles through a great storm; we were glad to stop at Gloucester, where we had a room to ourselves, enjoying our Christian privileges, and were comfortable. Next morning we came on to Cooper's ferry, and although the wind blew violently in the morning, when we came to the ferry all was calm. We breakfasted in Philadelphia early enough for church.

Pennsylvania.—*Monday*, 26. Set out for the south; and arrived at Chester. Next day preached at Mattson's; arriving at Wilmington, I preached there on James i, 27.

Delaware.—*Friday*, 30. At Blackstone's chapel. I felt the necessity of watching against the spirit of politics, and of being more in the spirit of prayer: the people's minds are agitated with the approaching election of delegates to the assembly.

October 1. Came to Dover. I had the court-house full of people, but I was not in possession of liberty of mind or strength of body to preach. The election is not yet over.

Monday, 3. We had a gracious season at the sacrament at Purdon's. That evening I rode to brother White's, and was closely occupied with temporals.

Maryland.—*Saturday*, 8. We had an open time, and the souls of the people were stirred up at Angiers; the Lord was also with us at Worton chapel in the afternoon.

Sunday, 9. I preached at Kent Old Chapel, on, "Ye have

said it is vain to serve God :"—in the afternoon and at night in Chestertown. I always have an enlargement in preaching in this very wicked place : the people to-day were very serious and attentive.

Monday, 10. Came to B.'s ; there was a spirit of life among the people, and my own soul felt comfortably. Some of our principal members here are men who have not been successful ; had they prospered in their pursuits, perhaps they never would have sought the Lord : being now in possession of religion, there is the less of danger in prosperity ; I therefore counselled them to go to the western country, where the means of rearing a family, and advancing in the world, were more within the reach of the inhabitants.

October, 24. Set off from brother White's, for Dorset circuit. I preached at brother Frazier's in the evening. After visiting the societies in this quarter, I came on *Saturday* to Caroline quarterly meeting, at the widow Haskins's ; here we had a gracious season.

Rode to Dover quarterly meeting. Our brethren preached and exhorted, and I administered the sacrament.

Wednesday, 26. I preached on Caleb's, following the Lord fully. I left Dover, and felt some pain in parting with my friends.

MARYLAND.—*Saturday, November* 5. I crossed the Chesapeake, and found some difficulty in getting my wagon over : I missed my appointment at the college, and came late to Mr. Gough's.

Sunday, 6. Came away early, and arriving in Baltimore, preached at noon, on Heb. xi, 2–8 ; and at night, on Caleb's fully following the Lord. I found the means of conveyance by my carriage, or Jersey wagon, would not do.

Tuesday, 8. I preached at Annapolis to a multitude of people, part of whom were serious.

Wednesday, 9. I was under considerable exercise of mind about my carriage ; I at length resolved to decline travelling in it, and buying a second-hand sulky, left it to be sold. I now travelled light and easy, and came to Childs's church.

Being disappointed in crossing at Holland's Point, I shaped my course for Alexandria. I preached on the Sabbath evening on my way, to an attentive congregation, and reached town on *Monday*, 14.

VIRGINIA.—*Tuesday*, 15. I dined with Dr. Samuel Smith and Mr. M'K——, at General Roberdeau's. Our conversation turned upon slavery; the difficulties attending emancipation, and the resentment some of the members of the Virginia legislature expressed against those who favoured a general abolition. I preached in the court-house. I took cold by coming out into the open air whilst in a profuse perspiration; and this I seldom fail to do, if I preach to a large congregation in a close, warm place. In the afternoon I set out, and spent the evening with brother Foster, at Mr. V——'s: it rained, and the house was like a sieve—they could not even keep the beds from the wet.

Thursday, 17. The morning was very damp, and I imprudently set out an hour before day; I thus increased the cold I had caught in Alexandria, and brought on a regular attack of my old complaint—an inflammation in the throat. The day was very cold, and we suffered much: we stopped at a very indifferent house, where there were no beds fit for use, and no candles: we had to wait about two hours for some boiled milk. My fever and inflammation increasing, I rode on thirty-three miles, to Collins's, in Caroline county, where I became indisposed indeed.

Saturday, 19. I could not think it safe to stop here; I went on, passing by Hanover court-house, Hanover and Newcastle towns, anxious to get into a good lodging and amongst kind people. I called at one tolerable house; plain people they were, but ill as I was I could not stay here. Journeying on, I came to a petty *ordinary*, where the host recommended me to a widow Chamberlayne, who, he thought, would receive me and use me well: it was growing late, and it was cold; and it was still five miles to her house; on, however, I went; the Lord opened the heart of this widow, and she kindly received me under her roof: I found her to be a

motherly woman, and to have some skill in my complaint. I was doubtful whether it were best to bleed or blister; my throat inflamed and ulcerated. In this situation I continued with little amendment, until on *Wednesday* morning the 23d, one ulcer broke; and on *Thursday* the other. I was now in a fair way for recovery; but having taken cold by frequent bathing my feet, a violent pain and swelling settled in the joint of my great toe, to which I applied a bath and poultice of bitter herbs. My spirits have not failed. I find myself humbled before the Lord; and hope that this affliction will be for his glory and my good.

Friday, 25. This day I rode to James City.

Sunday, 27. I went to Chickahominy church, where conditional notice had been given for brother Reed: I preached on Acts v, 31, and spent the evening at Mr. Welden's. My foot continuing in such a state as to prevent my going to my appointments, I was led to reflect on this dark providence. Unwilling to be idle, I wrote to the preachers to do what they could in collecting money to carry on the building of our college. For some time past, I had not been quite satisfied with the order and arrangement of our form of discipline; and persuaded that it might be improved without difficulty, we accordingly set about it, and during my confinement in James City, completed the work, arranging the subject-matter thereof under their proper heads, divisions, and sections.

December 4, 5. I felt somewhat better, and had a great desire to go on my way. We set out and came to the river; after long waiting we got over, but with difficulty—the high wind meeting the tide, made so rough a sea that the water came with great violence into the boat, as we beat out of the creek's mouth to get into the river: thus exposed, I took cold, which brought on a slight inflammation, and next day increased, and produced a fever.

Saturday, 17. Having proceeded on, I arrived at brother Reddrick's, in Gates's county, North Carolina, where I spoke a little.

Sunday, 18. I had more hearers at Winton than I expected; they were attentive to what I said on Joshua xxiv, 19.

At Wicocon the glory is departed. A few Baptist women stood at a distance and wept, whilst I administered the sacrament: they dared not come to the table, lest they should be discovered by their own people.

On *Thursday* last we made an attempt to cross the Roanoak at Cushi, but could not get a flat; we then made for Oliver's ferry, and having no knowledge of the way, I waded through Rock-West twice, and wet my books. The river was rising rapidly, and we had still six miles to Long-Ferry: I was very unwell, and my spirits greatly sunk. After getting over, our difficulties did not cease; we had to wade several deep and dangerous swamps: we, at length, by kind Providence, were brought safely to brother Currell's, where we met brother Morris. The two following days we went on in the same manner, both horses and riders sometimes in danger as they worried through the swampy wilds.

A solitary day this!—plenty of water, if nothing else. We employed a black man to ride our horses, and we took to a canoe; being remounted, and journeying on, we came to a stream that was impassable—we found ourselves under the necessity of going round by Martinsburg, and thus got into the road, and now pushed forward with spirit, until we came to Swift's Creek; here the causeway was overflown, and the logs most of them afloat; my horse fell, but I was preserved by his securing a fore-foot hold on the timber after falling: thus we toiled over our swampy routes and crazy bridges, till seven o'clock; and about that time arrived at Neuse-Ferry, having ridden about forty tedious miles.

NORTH CAROLINA.—Came to Newbern. Found brothers A. and B. in the church; I preached at three o'clock, on, "The world by wisdom knew not God." The assembly was in session, and some of the members were friendly.

Wednesday, 21. Sailed down to Beaufort, and preached in the church: the people are kind, but have very little religion.

On the same evening I pushed down to the Straits, and the next day preached at the Straits chapel; thence I returned to town, and preached again; after which we sailed back to Colonel Bell's, whence we first started.

Saturday and *Sunday*, 24, 25. We held quarterly meeting at Swansbury; many people—little religion.

We came to Ford's ferry on Drowning creek. The waters had risen, and extended far outwards from the banks of the stream; here we were brought to a full stop: providentially, we found a man there who was waiting for his brother to fetch him over; the brother came, and we all crossed over together; not, however, without danger—bushes would strike the horses, and their capering about had well-nigh overset the boat.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—*January* 4, 1786. I rode my sore-backed horse about thirty miles to Dunham's, in Britain-Neck. Dunham is in despair: this, perhaps, is constitutional—or it may be owing to his circumstances; the awakening of God's Spirit, or the combination of all these may have produced this effect. I borrowed brother A——'s horse, and we went on. We crossed Great Pedee, and Lynch's creek, and wet my books: coming to Blackmingo, we lodged at a tavern, and were well used. Sleeping up stairs, I was afraid the shingles, if not the roof of the house, would be taken away with the wind.

Saturday, 7. I preached at Georgetown twice to about eighty people each time; this is a poor place for religion. Here I was met by brother H. Willis.

Tuesday, 10. Rode to Wappataw. It was no small comfort to me to see a very good frame prepared for the erection of a meeting-house for us, on that very road along which, last year, we had gone pensive and distressed, without a friend to entertain us.

Wednesday, 11. Preached at S. Capers's—we had a good time, and many hearers, considering that neither place or weather was favourable: my soul enjoyed great peace, and I was much engaged with God that my labours might not be

in vain. From Capers's I came to Cain-Hoy by water. I was grieved at B. A.'s conduct; hurt to the cause of God may follow.

Friday, 13. I came to Charleston: being unwell, brother Willis supplied my place.

Sunday, 15. We had a solemn time in the day, and a full house and good time in the evening. My heart was much taken up with God. Our congregations are large, and our people are encouraged to undertake the building of a meeting-house this year. Charleston has suffered much—a fire about 1700—again in November, 1740—and lastly, the damage sustained by the late war: the city is now in a flourishing condition.

Friday, 20. I left the city, and found the road so bad that I was thankful I had left my carriage, and had a saddle and a good pair of boots. We were water bound at Wasmesaw, where I found a few who had been awakened by the instrumentality of our preachers. I was comforted in reading Mr. Zublee's account of the death of some pious Germans; and also Mrs. Fletcher's account of her husband's death.

Monday, 23. The Wasmesaw being still impassable, we directed our course up the low lands through the wild woods, until we came to Mr. Winter's, an able planter, who would have us to dine with him and stay the night. His wife's mother being ill, and desiring the sacrament, we went to her apartment, and there had a melting, solemn time: in this worthy family we had prayer night and morning.

Tuesday, 24. We made an early start. We stopped at a tavern for breakfast; the landlord had seen and heard me preach three years before in Virginia, and would receive no pay. That evening we came to Mrs. B.'s. We rode fifty miles to the Congaree: we lodged where there were a set of gamblers: I neither ate bread nor drank water with them. We left these *blacklegs* early next morning, and after riding nine miles, came to a fire, where, stopping and broiling our bacon, we had a *high* breakfast. At Weaver's ferry we crossed the Seleuda. Here once lived that strange, deranged

mortal, who proclaimed himself to be God: report says, tha. he killed three men for refusing their assent to his godship: he gave out his wife to be the Virgin Mary, and his son Jesus Christ; and when hanged at Charleston, promised to rise the third day.

Friday, 27. I had near four hundred hearers at Parrott's log church, near Broad River. We have ridden about two hundred miles in the last eight days.

Sunday, 29. Having, by appointment, to preach on Sandy River, we set off in the rain which had been falling all the night before: the first little stream we attempted to cross had well-nigh swept brother M'Daniel away. We rode on to Little Sandy, but found it too much swollen for us to ford; going up the stream, we crossed over on a log, our horses swimming over; having gained the opposite bank, we continued on about twenty miles, and had a trying time: I was happy, although brother Willis was afraid we should be obliged to sleep in the woods.

Monday, 30. We rode to friend Terry's; but here we met with our old difficulties, and were compelled to go up higher. Coming to Great Sandy, we crossed the river at Walker's mill; and here we were in danger of losing both our horses; the water came with such rapidity from the dam that it swept them down the stream under a log: we at length came to father Scally's: here we stayed to refit, and had everything comfortable. I preached on *Wednesday*, after which I had one hundred and fifty miles to ride to White's, Mulberry-Fields, near the mouth of John's River.

NORTH CAROLINA.—*Thursday, February* 2. We made a push for the Highlands, and got as far as brother Smith's. On *Friday* we aimed to get to the Horse-Ford; but missing our way, we made but twenty-five miles, reaching Herman's, who treated us kindly, and would receive nothing—this was well for us, for we had but little to give.

Saturday, 4. Was a very rainy day; however, we pushed on, and rode this day about fifty miles. We crossed the north branch of the Catawba River, and arriving late at the

south branch, we providentially met with a man who was acquainted with the ford and piloted us safe over; it was dark, and the river mild: through a heavy day's journey we came, wet and weary, to Mr. Moore's.

Sunday, 5. I preached at brother Connelly's, where there is a large society, and a revival of religion.

Monday, 6. We rode to W. White's, and appointed preaching for the next day; here I had about one hundred hearers.

Wednesday, 8. We rode forty computed, and, perhaps, in truth, fifty miles, to quarterly meeting at Gordon's, at the Mulberry Fields, on the Yadkin River: here we met with brothers Ivey, Bingham, and Williamson. *Thursday*, the sacrament was a time of refreshing.

Saturday, 11. I rode through rain and hail to B——'s, and preached to a few serious people on Psalm cxxviii, and we were blessed together. O, what happiness do they lose who never visit the poor in their cottages!

Sunday, 12. At Joseph Herndon's it was a chilly day, but there was some life among the people.

Monday, 13. There were many to hear at K——'s.

My rides are little short of twenty miles a day in this mountainous country, besides my public labours: my soul has peace, but this body is heavy and afflicted with pain.

Tuesday, 14. We rode through the snow to Heady's, where, to my surprise, I found that the poor people had built a good house of logs; and not satisfied with this, they must needs collect a little money for me, if I would receive it.

Sunday, 19. Preached at Morgan Bryan's. Next day I set off in the rain, and travelled with it: we swam Grant's creek, and reached Salisbury in the evening, wet and weary. I thought we should scarcely have preachers at the time appointed, but the bad weather did not stop their coming. We spent three days in conference, and went through our business with satisfaction. Having sent our horses into the country, we could not get them when they were wanted; I therefore borrowed brother Tunnell's horse, and went on to my appointments.

Wednesday, March 1. I found many waiting at Newman's church, Rockingham county, to whom I enlarged on, "Christ our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption." Provisions here are scarce: some of our friends from the Delaware are suffering. I arrived in the night at A. Arnett's: my being in a poor cottage did not prevent my being happy, for God was with me.

Thursday, 2. I preached on, "This do in remembrance of me;" and it was a solemn, good time.

Saturday, 4. At the widow Dick's the preachers fell in with each other: there were F——, E——, L., and H.; the latter is a smooth-tongued pretty speaker, a youth that promises fair for future usefulness.

Tuesday, 7. At Stanfield's I had many hearers, and more liberty in speaking than I have had for some time past. It is hard to get and preserve the spirit of preaching: it seems as if God, at times and places, withholds his Spirit from his servants; or else the power of Satan is so strong as to depress the life and liberty of the speaker.

Friday, 10. I rode once more to Hillsborough, where I met with a cool reception: I am now satisfied never to visit that place again until they have a society formed, constant preaching, and a desire to see me. O, what a county this is! We can but just get food for our horses. I am grieved, indeed, for the sufferings, the sins, and the follies of the people.

Tuesday, 21. Came to Whitaker's chapel, near Fishing Creek, where I spoke, with but little consolation to myself, to about seventy souls. I feel my body unwell; but my soul is stayed in cheerful dependence upon God.

Wednesday, 22. Rode to D.'s chapel, where I was met by about fifty hearers: spirituous liquors have greatly injured the people here.

Friday, 24. At Conniconnara chapel, I had nearly gone through my subject, when a man began to talk; his brother carried him away, after fruitless endeavours to silence him. Brother Dickens spoke, and I came away in great pain to brother Clayton's.

Saturday, 25. I took some Hiera Picra, and felt better. Read our Form of Discipline, in manuscript, which brother Dickens has been preparing for the press.

Sunday, 26. We had a large congregation, and a solemn time at brother Clayton's. After meeting returned to brother Dickens's. He and his wife cleave to God; but there is a great declension elsewhere.

Tuesday, 28. I called on sister B——, at whose house I preached when she lived near Portsmouth, Virginia. I found her at the point of death, her soul filled with the peace and love of God. I came on to Roanoak chapel, where I was led to be sharp while I treated on the form of godliness without the power.

VIRGINIA.—I found the Lord was working among the people at Young's, in Mecklenburg, and felt myself to be in a warmer clime. We had a gracious time at quarterly meeting, especially at the sacrament: the words of our excellent sister Jones, both in speaking and in prayer, were sweetly and powerfully felt. The second day was great, both in preaching and love-feast: my soul was melted; I have not witnessed such a meeting in the South.

Saturday, April 1. Rode through the rain twenty-four miles to the widow Bedford's, where but a few, besides the society, came. I met the married men and women apart, and there were tenderness and tears, greatly felt, and copiously shed, among them.

Friday, 7. I preached at Merritt's chapel, with but little life. I rode down to Mason's that night, much weakened through abstinence. A deep dejection seized my spirits, so that I could hardly bear up. On the *Sabbath day* I preached at Moss's, to a large congregation. We went forwards towards Lane's church: here our conference was held—some spirits were tried before it ended. Here ten young men offered themselves on probation.

Thursday, 13. Rode through the rain to N. Lee's.

Friday, 14. Arrived in Petersburg, and had but a dull time.

Sunday, 16. Being Easter-day, I preached at the Manakintown on Coloss. iii, 1–4, with some freedom.

Monday, 17. I directed my course northward, and on *Thursday* the twentieth reached Alexandria.

Sunday, 23. Hail, glorious Lord! After deep exercises of body and mind, I feel a solemn sense of God on my heart. I preached by day in the court-house, on 1 Pet. iii, 10; and in the evening at the Presbyterian church, on Luke xix, 41, 42. Alexandria must grow: and if religion prospers among them, it will be blessed. I drew a plan, and set on foot a subscription for a meeting-house.

MARYLAND.—*Wednesday*, 26. Arrived in Baltimore, and and was occupied until the following *Saturday* in collecting money for the books, and inspecting the accounts of the Book-Concern.

Sunday, 30. I preached three times, and made a collection to defray the expenses of sending missionaries to the western settlements; I spoke twice on the same subject through the course of the week.

Monday, *May* 8. Our conference began at Abingdon, where love, candour, and precision, marked our deliberations.

Saturday, 13. We find that the college is now only fit for covering, and we are already in debt nearly £900, and money is scarce. Came to Baltimore to spend another tedious week.

Friday, 19. My soul is stayed upon the Lord; and all within me longs for God—even the living God.

Sunday, 21. I preached in the new meeting-house in Light-street, on "I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of the Lord, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." And in the evening I spoke on 1 Kings ix, 6–9; it was a very solemn time, a warning to our young people.

Tuesday, 23. We had a watch-night, brother Whatcoat preached; it was a moving season.

Wednesday, 31. Came to Antietum settlement, and spoke in a Dutch church: a travelling ministry would be more productive of good among these people; their preachers and

people are too fond of *settling*, and having things established on the *regular plan.*

VIRGINIA.—*Thursday, June* 1. I reached Shepherdstown with difficulty, and in pain. I was blest, and delivered my own soul. The people here are displeased with me because I do not send them brother Vasey. Riding through so much wet and damp weather has caused the inflammation of my foot, and I am afraid of being stopped: this is a great trial to me; Lord, give me a perfect resignation! We have had rain for eighteen days successively, and I have ridden about two hundred miles in eight or nine days; a most trying time indeed.

Saturday, 3. We rode twenty-eight miles along very bad roads to Melbourn's. Brother Watters preached.

Sunday, 4. The Lutheran minister began a few minutes before I got into Winchester: I rode leisurely through the town, and preached under some spreading trees on a hill, on Joshua xxiv, 19, to many white and black people. It was a solemn, weighty time; all was seriousness and attention. I then went once more to Newtown; here I preached on 2 Tim. iii, 16, 17. I had but little freedom in speaking. I called on Mr. Otterbine: we had some free conversation on the necessity of forming a church among the Dutch, holding conferences, the order of its government, &c.

Rode to Col. ——'s, as welcome as snow in harvest. My soul is kept in peace; but my poor body is much fatigued, and I am lame withal. I came over a rough road to Johnson's, and preached to a most insensible people.

Monday, 12. Rode thirty-one miles; spoke at Dewitt's to about fifty people; rather hard this, after riding so far: I shall go elsewhere, and do more good, I hope.

Tuesday, 13. I had an open time at Col. Barratt's. My lameness discourages me. Praise the Lord! there is a little religion on the Maryland side of the Potomac, and this is some comfort, without which this Alleghany would make me gloomy indeed. Sick or lame, I must try for Redstone tomorrow. My mind has been deeply impressed with the ne-

cessity of getting our people to set apart the five o'clock hour wholly for prayer; to establish prayer meetings, and to speak evil of no man.

Thursday, 15. We rode about twenty-two miles, and were kindly entertained for five shillings and sixpence.

Saturday, 17. We had a heavy ride to Morgantown. I was to have been there at four o'clock, but missing my way, I made it six.

Sunday, 18. We had a great day. When I had done preaching brother M. exhorted with life and power, and the power of God was felt among the people. I suppose there were nearly six hundred hearers present.

Tuesday, 20. Being court time at Besontown, our congregation was large; perhaps not less than six hundred people. My foot continues swelled and uneasy; but I desire to praise the Lord under every affliction.

Thursday, 22. Crossed the Monongahela at Redstone at Old Fort, where they are building a town. I am now among some of my old friends that moved from Maryland to this country.

PENNSYLVANIA.—*Friday*, 23. I was much blessed, and had many to hear at S. Litton's. We are now going to the frontiers, and may take a peep into the Indian land. This is a fruitful district, and I hope it will prosper in religion. I have lately been sorely assaulted by Satan, and much blessed of the Lord.

Saturday, 24. The people were very still, and very lifeless at Lackey's. I felt the power of death, and my spirits were low. This is death—when religion and every comfortable accommodation are wanting. Lord, sanctify all these for my humiliation!

Sunday, 25. We had a wild company at D——'s, o whom I was led to be pointed, on Isaiah lv, 6, 7. After preaching we ate a little bread and butter, and rode fifteen miles to Doddridge's Fort. We arrived just at sunset, and I was comforted in the company of brother Smith, and others of my old friends from Maryland.

VIRGINIA.—*Monday*, 26. Preached in Coxe's Fort on the Ohio river, on "Trust in the Lord, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land." Psalm xxxvii, 2, 3. We found it necessary to return, they said twelve, but I thought fifteen miles. We were lost in the woods, and it rained all the way. We, however, came in about eight o'clock, and about ten laid ourselves down to rest in peace.

Tuesday, 27. I had a large congregation, and Divine aid. We hasted away to a little town called Washington—wicked enough at all times, but especially now at court time. We had uncomfortable lodgings. Riding hard all day, and loss of sleep at night, never fail laying me under affliction.

Thursday, 29. I had enlargement in speaking to three or four hundred people, at Roberts's chapel, on Luke iv, 18.

Friday, 30. Occasion was given to-day for expressions of wonder by a clerical character, that any one should be able to preach who had not acquired learning. What Jesuitical stupidity was here manifested! We came to the widow Murphy's. The family are kind, and the mother professes religion.

July 1 and 2. I spoke in the new church at Besontown. We had a feeling, gracious season. The sacrament was, I trust, attended with a blessing.

MARYLAND.—*Monday*, 3. We came in haste to Simkins's, and thence to Barrett's. We rode through gloomy mountains, and over rough roads for two hours in the dark, where both man and horse were in danger; but the Lord was our preserver, and no accident happened to us.

Tuesday, 4. I came to Barratt's, where God spoke to the hearts of a few souls, who were not a little moved. Here I was almost ready to drop for want of sleep.

I found an appointment had been made for me at Friend's Cove. I hesitated to go, but being unwilling to disappoint the people, I set out, and must needs stray two miles out of my way to see a curious spring, which ebbs and flows, but not regularly. What with rocks and logs in our route, the way was so rough, it was a mercy that ourselves and our horses escaped unhurt. I came to the Cove, and preached

on Luke xi, 13. I have been greatly tempted to impatience and discontent. The roads are bad; my horse's hind feet without shoes; and but little to eat. To this I may add, that the lodgings are unclean and uncomfortable. I rode across the mountain to Spurgin's, where I met with a number of serious souls. I do not repent coming fifteen miles. I preached on, "That we may have boldness in the day of judgment." I rode twenty-two miles to Foster's, along a blind path, and came in about nine o'clock, and was thankful. I have, in six days, ridden about one hundred and fifty miles, on as bad roads as any I have seen on the continent.

MARYLAND. — *Sunday, July* 9. I rested from riding. Preached on, "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" I had sweet communion with God in the woods. My soul hath rest in the Lord.

Monday, 10. Came to Old Town, and preached on 1 Tim. i, 15; and administered the sacrament.

Tuesday, 11. I rested to look over some papers and prepare some parchments. Spent nearly a third of the day in prayer, that the Lord would go with me to the Springs. O what hath God wrought for brother Jacobs and his wife since I lodged with them four years ago! I believe from that day the Lord heard our prayers for them.

There has been a remarkable storm of hail at and about the warm springs, by which great damage has been sustained. Some of the hail, it was said, measured seven inches in circumference.

VIRGINIA.—*Thursday,* 13. I came to Bath; the water made me sick. I took some pills, and drank chicken-broth, and mended. I am ill in body, and dispirited. I am subject to a headache, which prevents my reading or writing much, and have no friends here; but I desire to trust the Lord with all my concerns. Having no appointments for three weeks to come, I have concluded to stay here awhile; and I am the more inclined so to do, as I am apprehensive my stomach wants all the healing efficacy of the waters to restore it to its proper tone.

Sunday, 16. I had some Divine assistance in speaking to the people under the trees, on "Lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God." In the afternoon I enlarged on, "Having the form of godliness, but denying the power thereof."

Monday, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*. Quite weak, and considerably affected by the water.

Thursday, 20. I am better. Employed in reading Mr. Harvey, and Brooks's Practice of Physic. More than ordinary in prayer, and spoke in public every other night.

Sunday, 30. I spoke plainly and closely in the playhouse, on "O! wicked man, thou shalt surely die." The people were serious. I cannot get the people to attend preaching except on the Sabbath. This evil is to be remedied only, I presume, by our getting a preaching-house, and preaching therein by candle-light.

Saturday, *August* 5. I began to pack up, in hopes of moving on Monday.

Sunday, 6. I had a serious, little congregation in the country. Returned to town, and preached at four o'clock.

A pleasing thought passed through my mind: it was this, that I was saved from the remains of sin. As yet, I have felt no returns thereof. I was solemnly impressed with the account of the death of poor Styor, a German, who dropped down suddenly, and died. He was a man of piety, and had a gift to preach; had a noble spirit, and sound judgment. I have spent twenty-three days at this place of wickedness, (Bath.) We are trying what can be done towards building a house for worship: we collected something on the Sabbath for that purpose, and it appears the business is entered upon with spirit. My horse was running in the pasture last week, and hurt himself, so that I find him utterly incapable of travelling, and that I am compelled to linger here another week. This, as it is, I am willing to do, for the sake of the people, the cause of God, and my health; and I am disposed to consider it a providential call, although I should not remain, were my horse able to carry me away. I sent brother

B. to my appointments, and directed him when and where to appoint for me. My hopes revive here, and I trust my labour is not all in vain.

Tuesday, 15. I preached for the last time during this visit, but the people showed but little affection for the word.

Capon River being full, I crossed in a canoe, and found my horse better. The cut was a deep one, but we applied a piece of bacon to the wound, bound some leather round it, and on Thursday I took my departure from this unhappy place.

Came to my old friend, B. Boydstone's. I had the happiness of seeing that tender woman, his wife, who careth for the preachers as for her own soul; full oft hath she refreshed my spirit: her words, looks, and gestures, appear to be heavenly. Here I could make no stay, lest I should miss my appointments in Philadelphia; and if so, be too late for those made in the Jerseys and New-York.

Maryland.—*Sunday morning.* Rode twenty miles to Pipe-Creek chapel, and preached to a large congregation.

Monday, 21. Reached Mr. Gough's, where I spent two days. The weather was very warm; but for one hundred miles and upwards I have had it sufficiently agreeable.

Came to Abingdon. Our college is still without a cover, and our managers, as I expected, almost out of breath. I made but little stay, but hasted on to Philadelphia, and arrived there on the twenty-sixth, Saturday.

New-Jersey.—*Monday*, 28. I came to Trenton; and thence proceeded on to Brunswick. I was accidentally, or rather providentially, favoured with a ride in a carriage; else I know not how I should have proceeded on my journey. I reached New-York on the thirty-first of August, having travelled three hundred and fifty miles since I left Bath, in Virginia.

New-York.—I was taken ill, and was confined about eight days, during which time I was variously tried and exercised in mind. I spent some time in looking over my journals, which I have kept for fifteen years back. Some

things I corrected, and some I expunged. Perhaps, if they are not published before, they will be after my death, to let my friends and the world see how I have employed my time in America. I feel the worth of souls, and the weight of the pastoral charge, and that the conscientious discharge of its important duties requires something more than human learning, unwieldy salaries, or clerical titles of D. D., or even *bishop*. The eyes of all—both preachers and people, will be opened in time.

Saturday, September 16. It was a very solemn season at the ordination of brother Dickens to the eldership. I gave the charge from 1 Tim. iii, 10, 14. In the afternoon I preached to the people from these words, "Pray for us;" and in the evening from "The world by wisdom knew not God: it pleased God, by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe." I met the society, and opened my mind to them on various subjects.

Tuesday, 19. I rose with a sense of God upon my soul.

I have been a little grieved with letters from ——: but it is in vain to look for more than *man* in the best of men. My witness is on high; and I shall have respect to my Great Shepherd in all things. After preaching on "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God," &c., and settling some temporal matters relative to the support of the stationed preachers, I left the city and came to Elizabethtown. At seven o'clock I preached, and had much liberty.

NEW-JERSEY.—*Friday*, 22. We dined at Amboy, and reached Monmouth at night.

Saturday, 23. I preached with life and love at Leonard's. The people here appear very lifeless. I have lately been much tried and much blessed.

Tuesday, 26. I had many to hear at Potter's church, but the people were insensible and unfeeling.

Wednesday, 27. I met with brothers P——s and Budd. We sailed over the bay to the sea, for the benefit of the air.

Thursday, 28. Since this day week we have ridden about one hundred and fifty miles over dead sands, and among a dead people, and a long space between meals.

Friday, 29. I preached in a close, hot place, and administered the sacrament. I was almost ready to faint. I feel fatigued and much dispirited. We lodged at Freedom Lucas's, near Batskow, an honest-hearted man. We shall see whether he will continue to be the same simple-hearted Christian he now is, when he gets possession of the estate which, it is said, has fallen to him in England.

New-Jersey.—*Sunday, October* 1. We had a very large congregation; to whom I enforced, "Look unto me, all ye ends of the earth, and be saved."

Cape-May.—We stopped at the Cape. I find there is a great dearth of religion in these parts; and my spirit is clothed in sackcloth before the Lord.

Tuesday, 3. At P. Cresey's we had a few cold hearers—the glory is strangely departed.

Thursday, 5. There are a few pious souls at Gough's; but here also there is an evident declension. My soul is under deep exercise on account of the deadness of the people, and my own want of fervour and holiness of heart.

Friday, 6. At Morris-River church, I was warm and close on, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" The people were attentive to the word.

Sunday, 8. At New-England Town we had a small house and large congregation. I had liberty in preaching on, "By grace are ye saved through faith." Thence I proceeded to M— —'s, where I had poor times. Next day I felt quite unwell for want of rest, so annoyed were we the night before.

Thursday, 12. I was shut up in speaking on 1 Cor. i, 30. At Marfrey's we had many dull, prayerless people. We came to the widow Airs's; the mother and daughters are serious, and the son thoughtful. The weather is oppressively warm, and I feel weary and faint. I was much shut up at Bethel, on 1 Peter iii, 18. Three times have I been here, and always straitened in spirit.

Saturday, 14. Came to Sandstown: the weather very warm, and the people dull: I administered the sacrament, and rode away to Cooper's ferry, where we left our horses and crossed to the city, (Philadelphia:) here I found brother Whatcoat, with whom I took sweet counsel.

Pennsylvania.—*Sunday*, 15. I had some energy in speaking, and at sacrament. In the afternoon it was a feeling time, on "The Lord will give grace and glory."

New-Jersey.—*Monday*, 16. Rode to Holly, where I preached on "Come, ye blessed of my Father," &c.; and then at New-Mills, on "Suffering affliction with the people of God."

At Burlington I enlarged on, "Neither is there salvation in any other," &c.: these are not a zealous people for religion.

Pennsylvania.—*Wednesday*, 18. We returned to the city of Philadelphia. Next day I preached, and was close and pointed.

Friday, 20. I was led to treat on the sufferings of God's people; as entirely distinct from those they endure in common with other men, and certainly unavoidable by all who are really alive to God. I found it necessary to change some official men; and to take proper steps in preparing to defray our church debt, which is now £500. I gave them a sermon on "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another."

Sunday, 22. In the afternoon I left the city, and preached in the evening at Chester.

Delaware.—*Monday*, 23. I rode forty-five miles to Dickenson's, in the Delaware State. Preached at Little-Creek, and then rode five miles to Dover, and preached in the court-house. I bless God for peace of mind, and communion with him.

Sunday, 29. I had many to hear at Dover, and had power and liberty in speaking on Gal. i, 5: we also had a good sacramental time. In the afternoon I spoke on the latter part

of my text—how and what it is to suffer according to the will of God. Thence to Thomas White's, where I was closely employed.

Sunday, November 5. I preached at Cambridge, on "We preach Christ crucified," &c.; little light, and less heat. I was blessed in my own soul, and had liberty in preaching at M'Keels's in the afternoon, where there is some revival among the people.

Thursday, 9. I rode to Mr. Bartholomew Ennalls's; the notice was short, and the congregation small; the word, nevertheless, reached some hearts. I crossed at Vienna, a dead and dark place for religion.

Friday, 10. We had more than I expected of hearers at Quantico chapel. Thence I went to Wycomico River, and lodged at Captain Conoway's, where we met with a kind reception. I feel the need of being more than ever given up to God. I preached in Curtis's chapel: our love-feast was lively: several holy women spoke of the perfect love of God.

Sunday 12. According to the custom of the place, I preached to accommodate them; my subject was Joshua xiv, 8.

Monday, 13. I had about fifty hearers at Myles's chapel, where I preached a funeral sermon on Ezek. xxxvi, 25.

Tuesday, 14. I crossed Pocomoke River, and had some enlargement in preaching at Melvin's.

VIRGINIA.—*Thursday,* 16. Rode to Paramore's. The winter comes on apace. I am at times beset with temptation; but sin is as hateful to me as ever.

Friday, 17. The weather was cold and rainy, so that there were but few people at the widow Burton's; among these there were some who enjoyed, and others panting after, the perfect love of God.

Sunday, 19. I rode about twenty miles through the rain to Garrettson chapel, where about fifty whites, and as many blacks met me, to whom I preached with liberty.

Monday, 20. I rode about forty-five miles; and on *Tuesday* preached at Snow-Hill to about one hundred people. Here I visited some prisoners under sentence of death; they were sunk down with fear and horror.

DELAWARE.—*Friday*, 24. My soul has peace under sore temptation. I want to live from moment to moment under a sense of God.

Saturday, 25. We had a cold, long ride to the sound. On *Sunday* we had an open house, and the weather was very cold; but my preaching was not all in vain: I spoke from these words, "I will give them a heart of flesh."

Monday, 27. I rode thirty miles to Lewistown, very unwell. I preached at Shankland's, and the people were serious, but I was compelled to cease from speaking by a violent pain in my head, accompanied by a fever.

Tuesday, 28. I preached in the court-house at Lewistown, and I trust the word went with some weight; the congregation was large.

MARYLAND.—I attended a quarterly meeting at William Frazier's, where I rested from travelling two days: the first day I spoke on "Fight the good fight of faith;" and on the second, "Look unto me, all ye ends of the earth, and be saved." My soul was blessed, although our meeting was cold; and our dwelling-house crowded with a dozen preachers, besides others.

Sunday, December 3. Preached at Tuckahoe chapel, on "These shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal." I spoke again at widow Lyder's at four o'clock.

Monday, 4. I rode to the bay-side through snow and hail, and met about one hundred people: this we owe to the revival of religion among them. Our return thence was through heavy roads. I stopped in my way at H. Banning's, whose wife felt conviction under my preaching three years ago.

Tuesday, 5. I had a few people at Bolingbrook, and spent the evening with Colonel Burckhead, who wants to know the

Lord; he opened his mind to me with great freedom and tenderness. Brother White says that five hundred souls have joined society in this circuit (Talbot) this year; that half that number profess to have found the Lord; and more than one hundred to have obtained sanctification: good news this, if true.

At Barratt's chapel there was some move during the course of the quarterly meeting, especially at the love-feast. I rode in the evening to Dover, and preached on "So is every one that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God."

Friday, 15. We had a heavy ride to Queen Anne's chapel. I did not arrive there until near two o'clock. My soul melted for backsliders. I was much led out on Hos. xiv, 14; and hope it will never be forgotten. We dined, and then rode to Newtown by sunset.

Sunday, 17. A day of rest to my soul. I preached and administered the sacrament in Newtown. They have a comfortable house for worship here, especially in the winter. Came to Worton chapel, and had some life in speaking to a few people.

We waited at the widow Frisby's for a boat to cross the Chesapeake bay; but none was to be had. We rode round the head of Elk River, and crossed the Susquehanna: we came in, after riding that evening in the rain and snow, with the wind in our faces, about twenty miles.

MARYLAND.—*Thursday*, 21. Reached the college; and on *Friday* went to Baltimore, where I was in great haste to settle the business of the book concern, and of the college.

Saturday, 23. We called a meeting of the trustees, formed our constitution, and elected new members. I preached twice on the Sabbath, and ordained Woolman Hickson and Joseph Cromwell to the eldership. I met the trustees and adjusted the accounts. We find we have expended upwards of £2,000; we agreed to finish two rooms, and to send for Mr. Heath for our president. On *Tuesday* I left town, and came to An-

napolis about seven o'clock. Finding my appointments were not made, I determined to direct my course towards Alexandria. The Lord has been powerfully at work at Annapolis since I was here last autumn; twenty or thirty whites and some blacks have been added to the society.

VIRGINIA.—I reached Alexandria, and on *Saturday* preached in the court-house, on, "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him."

THE END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California
108495

108495

Asbury
Journal...
BX
8495
A8
A2
1900

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

PRINTED IN U.S.A.